

L. Henkin
A. Tarski
I. Nemeti

J. D. Monk
H. Andréka

Cylindric Set Algebras

883



Springer

Lecture Notes in Mathematics

Edited by A. Dold and B. Eckmann

883

Cylindric Set Algebras

Cylindric Set Algebras and Related Structures
By L. Henkin, J. D. Monk, and A. Tarski

On Cylindric-Relativized Set Algebras
By H. Andréka and I. Németi



Springer-Verlag
Berlin Heidelberg New York 1981

Authors

Leon Henkin

Department of Mathematics, University of California
Berkeley, CA 94720, USA

J. Donald Monk

Department of Mathematics, University of Colorado
Boulder, CO 80309, USA

Alfred Tarski

462 Michigan Ave.
Berkeley, CA 94707, USA

Hajnalka Andréka

István Németi
Mathematical Institute, Hungarian Academy of Sciences
Reáltanoda u. 13–15, 1053 Budapest, Hungary

AMS Subject Classifications (1980): 03C55, 03G15

ISBN 3-540-10881-5 Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg New York
ISBN 0-387-10881-5 Springer-Verlag New York Heidelberg Berlin

This work is subject to copyright. All rights are reserved, whether the whole or part of the material is concerned, specifically those of translation, reprinting, re-use of illustrations, broadcasting, reproduction by photocopying machine or similar means, and storage in data banks. Under § 54 of the German Copyright Law where copies are made for other than private use, a fee is payable to "Verwertungsgesellschaft Wort", Munich.

© by Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg 1981
Printed in Germany

Printing and binding: Beltz Offsetdruck, Hembsbach/Bergstr.
2141/3140-543210

Introduction

This volume is devoted to a comprehensive treatment of certain set-theoretical structures which consist of fields of sets enhanced by additional fundamental operations and distinguished elements. The treatment is largely self-contained.

Each of these structures has an associated dimension α , a finite or infinite ordinal; their basic form is well illustrated in the case $\alpha = 3$. Let R be an arbitrary set, and let \mathcal{F} be a field of subsets of the set 3R of all triples of elements of R . Thus \mathcal{F} is a non-empty collection of subsets of 3R closed under union, intersection, and complementation relative to 3R . We shall assume that \mathcal{F} is closed under the three operations C_0, C_1, C_2 of cylindrification, where C_0 , for example, is the operation given by:

$$C_0X = \{\langle x, y, z \rangle : \langle u, y, z \rangle \in X \text{ for some } u, \text{ with } x \in R\};$$

C_0X is the cylinder formed by moving X parallel to the first axis. C_1X and C_2X are similarly related to the second and third axes. We also assume that the diagonal planes D_{01}, D_{02}, D_{12} are in \mathcal{F} ; here, for example,

$$D_{01} = \{\langle x, x, y \rangle : x, y \in R\}.$$

Similarly D_{02} (resp., D_{12}) consists of all triples of 3R whose first and third (resp., second and third) coordinates coincide. A collection \mathcal{F} satisfying all of these conditions is called a cylindric field of sets (of dimension 3). Cylindric fields of sets and certain closely related structures are the objects of study in this volume. Considered not merely as collections of sets, but as algebraic objects endowed with fundamental

operations and distinguished elements, cylindric fields of sets are called cylindric set algebras. Cs_α is the class of all cylindric set algebras of dimension α , and ICs_α is the class of algebras isomorphic to them.

In much of the work, general algebraic notions are studied in their application to cylindric set algebras. We consider subalgebras, homomorphisms, products, and ultraproducts of them, paying special attention, for example, to the closure of ICs_α and related classes under these operations. In addition, there are natural operations upon these structures which are specific to their form as certain Boolean algebras with operators, such as relativization to subsets of 3R and isomorphism to algebras of subsets of 3S with $S \neq R$, and there are relationships between set algebras of different dimensions.

Although, as mentioned, the volume is largely self-contained, we shall often refer to the book Cylindric Algebras, Part I, by Henkin, Monk, and Tarski. Many notions touched on briefly in the present volume are treated in detail in that one, and motivation for considering certain questions can be found there. Indeed, the present work had its genesis in the decision by Henkin, Monk, and Tarski to publish a series of papers which would form the bulk of Part II of their earlier work. Their contribution to the present volume is, in fact, the first of this proposed series. As their writing proceeded, they learned of the closely related results obtained by Andréka and Németi, and invited the latter to publish jointly with themselves.

Thus, the present volume consists of two parts. The first, by Henkin, Monk, and Tarski, contains the basic definitions and results on various kinds of cylindric set algebras. The second, by Andréka and Németi, is organized parallel to the first. In it, certain aspects of the theory are investigated more thoroughly; in particular, many results which are merely formulated

in Part I, are provided with proofs in Part II. In both parts, many open problems concerning the structures considered are presented.

The authors

Berkeley

Boulder

Budapest

Table of contents

First Part: Cylindric set algebras and related structures, by L. Henkin, J.D. Monk, and A. Tarski	1
1. Various set algebras	4
2. Relativization	12
3. Change of base	33
4. Subalgebras	56
5. Homomorphisms	66
6. Products	73
7. Ultraproducts	86
8. Reducts	122
9. Problems	126
References	128
 Second Part: On cylindric-relativized set algebras, by H. Andréka and I. Németi	131
0. Basic concepts and notations	132
1. Regular cylindric set algebras	145
2. Relativization	153
3. Change of base	155
4. Subalgebras	185
5. Homomorphisms	209
6. Products	222
7. Ultraproducts	229
8. Reducts	261
9. Problems	310
References	314
 Index of symbols	317
Index of defined terms	322

Cylindric set algebras and related structures¹⁾

by L. Henkin, J.D. Monk, and A. Tarski

The abstract theory of cylindric algebras is extensively developed in the book [HMT] by the authors. Several kinds of special set algebras were mentioned, primarily for motivational purposes, in that book. It is the purpose of this article to begin the examination of these set algebras in more detail. The simplest and most important kind of set algebras are the cylindric set algebras introduced in 1.1.5. (Throughout this article we shall refer to items from [HMT] by number without explicitly mentioning that book). Recall that the unit element of any α -dimensional cylindric set algebra $(Cs_\alpha) \mathcal{U}$ is the Cartesian power ${}^\alpha U$ of a set U (the base), and the other elements of A are subsets of ${}^\alpha U$. The diagonal element $D_{\kappa\lambda}$ of \mathcal{U} is the set $\{x \in {}^\alpha U : x_\kappa = x_\lambda\}$ for each $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$; the fundamental Boolean operations of \mathcal{U} are union, intersection, and complementation; and for each $\kappa < \alpha$ the fundamental operation C_κ consists of cylindrification by translation parallel to the κ th axis of the space. Several other kinds of set algebras were briefly considered in [HMT], and their definition is similar to that of a cylindric set algebra: weak cylindric set algebras (cf. 2.2.11), generalized cylindric set algebras (cf. 1.1.13), and what we shall now call generalized weak cylindric set algebras (cf. 2.2.11). The algebras of each of these kinds have for their unit elements subsets of a special kind of some Cartesian space ${}^\alpha U$, while

1) This article is the first in a series intended to form a large portion of the second volume of the work Cylindric Algebras, of which Part I has appeared ([HMT] in the bibliography). The research and writing were supported in part by NSF grants MPS 75-03583, MCS 77-22913.

the fundamental operations of any such algebra are obtained from those of a Cs_α , with unit element α_U , by relativization (in the sense of 2.2) to the unit element of the algebra discussed. To unify our treatment of these several classes of cylindric set algebras we use here as the most general class of set algebras that of the cylindric-relativized set algebras, in which the unit elements may be arbitrary subsets of a Cartesian space. These algebras are simply subalgebras of those algebras that are obtained by arbitrary relativizations from full cylindric set algebras. We shall not discuss here, however, the class of all cylindric-relativized set algebras in any detail, restricting ourselves to the aspects of relativization directly relevant to our discussion of those set algebras which are CA's .

Much of the importance of cylindric set algebras stems from the following construction. Given any relational structure \mathbb{C} and any first-order discourse language Λ for \mathbb{C} , the collection $\{\psi : \psi \text{ a formula of } \Lambda\}$ forms an α -dimensional cylindric field of sets, where α is the length of the sequence of variables of Λ (for the notation used here, see the Preliminaries of [HMT]). Thus the above collection is the universe of a cylindric set algebra \mathfrak{B} . This algebra is locally finite dimensional in the sense of 1.11.1, since $C_K^{\widetilde{\Psi}} = \widetilde{\Psi}_K$ except possibly for the finitely many $K < \alpha$ such that the K th variable of Λ occurs free in ψ . Furthermore, \mathfrak{B} has an additional property of regularity: if $x \in B$, $f \in x$, $g \in {}^\alpha C$, and $\Delta_x f = \Delta_x g$, then $g \in x$. (Here Δ_x , the dimension set of x , is $\{K \in \alpha : c_K x \neq x\}$; see 1.6.1.) Regular set algebras will be discussed extensively later.

The article has nine sections. In section 1 we give formal definitions of the classes of set algebras which are studied in this article and we state the simplest relationships between them; the proofs are found in later sections of the paper. In section 2 some deeper relationships are established, using the notion of relativization. Section 3 is concerned with change of base, treating the question of conditions

under which a set algebra with base U is isomorphic to one with a different base W ; the main results are algebraic versions of the Löwenheim, Skolem, Tarski theorems (some results on change of base are also found in section 7). In section 4 the algebraic notion of subalgebra is investigated for our various set algebras, paying particular attention to the problem about the minimum number of generators for a set algebra. Homomorphisms of set algebras are discussed in section 5, and products, along with the related indecomposability notions, are studied in their application to set algebras in section 6. Section 7, devoted to ultraproducts of set algebras, gives perhaps the deepest results in the paper. In particular, it is in this section that the less trivial of the relationships between the classes of set algebras described in section 1 are established. Reducts and neat embeddings of set algebras are discussed in section 8. Finally, in section 9 we list the most important problems concerning set algebras which are open at this time, and we also take this opportunity to describe the status of the problems stated in [HMT].

For reference in later articles, we refer to theorems, definitions, etc., by three figures, e.g. I.2.2 for the second item in section 2 of paper number I, which is just the present paper (see the initial footnote).

The very most basic results on set algebras were first described in the paper Henkin, Tarski [HT]. Other major results were obtained in Henkin, Monk [HM]. In preparing the present comprehensive discussion of set algebras many natural questions arose. Some of these questions were solved by the authors, and their solutions are found here. A large number of the questions were solved by H. Andréka and I. Németi. Where their solutions were short we have usually included the results here, with their permission, and we have indicated that the results are theirs. Many of their longer solutions will be found in the paper [AN3].

following this one, which is organized parallel to our paper; a few of their related results are found in [AN2], [AN4], or [N]. In the course of our article we shall have occasion to mention explicitly most of their related results. We are indebted to Andréka and Németi for their considerable help in preparing this paper for publication.

The following set-theoretical notation not in [HMT] will be useful. If $f \in {}^\alpha U$, $\kappa < \alpha$, and $u \in U$, then f_u^κ is the member of ${}^\alpha U$ such that $(f_u^\kappa)_\lambda = f_\lambda$ if $\lambda \neq \kappa$, while $(f_u^\kappa)_\kappa = u$. For typographical reasons we sometimes write $f(\kappa/u)$ in place of f_u^κ .

1. Various set algebras

Definition I.1.1. (i) Let U be a set, α an ordinal, and $V \subseteq {}^\alpha U$. For all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$ we set

$$D_{\kappa\lambda}^{[V]} = \{y \in V : y_\kappa = y_\lambda\},$$

and we let $C_\kappa^{[V]}$ be the mapping from SbV into SbV such that, for every $X \subseteq V$,

$$C_\kappa^{[V]} X = \{y \in V : y_u^\kappa \in X \text{ for some } u \in U\}.$$

(When V is implicitly understood we shall write simply $D_{\kappa\lambda}$ or C_κ .)

(ii) A is an α -dimensional cylindric-relativized field of sets iff there is a set U and a set $V \subseteq {}^\alpha U$ such that A is a non-empty family of subsets of V closed under all the operations U, \cap, V^\sim and $C_\kappa^{[V]}$ (for each $\kappa < \alpha$), and containing as elements the subsets $D_{\kappa\lambda}^{[V]}$ (for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$). The base of A is the set $\bigcup_{x \in V} Rgx$.

(iii) \mathfrak{U} is a cylindric-relativized set algebra of dimension α with base U iff there is a set $V \subseteq {}^\alpha U$ such that

$\mathfrak{U} = \langle A, U, \cap, V, \sim, 0, v, C_K^{[V]}, D_{K\lambda}^{[V]} \rangle_{K, \lambda < \alpha}$, where A is an α -dimensional cylindric-relativized field of sets with unit element V and base U . Crs_α is the class of all cylindric-relativized set algebras of dimension α . In case $A = SbV$, the set A and the algebra \mathfrak{U} are called respectively a full cylindric-relativized field of sets and a full cylindric-relativized set algebra.

(iv) Let U be a set and α an ordinal. ${}^\alpha U$ is then called the Cartesian space with base U and dimension α . Moreover, for every $p \in {}^\alpha U$ we set

$${}^\alpha_U(p) = \{x \in {}^\alpha U : \{\xi < \alpha : x_\xi \neq p_\xi\} \text{ is finite}\},$$

and we call ${}^\alpha_U(p)$ the weak Cartesian space with base U and dimension α determined by p .

For the following parts (v) - (ix) of this definition we assume that A is a cylindric-relativized field of sets and \mathfrak{U} is a cylindric-relativized set algebra, both with dimension α , base U , and unit element V .

(v) A , respectively \mathfrak{U} , is called an α -dimensional cylindric field of sets, respectively set algebra, if $V = {}^\alpha U$. The class of all cylindric set algebras of dimension α is denoted by Cs_α .

(vi) A , respectively \mathfrak{U} , is called an α -dimensional weak cylindric field of sets, respectively set algebra, if there is a $p \in {}^\alpha U$ such that $V = {}^\alpha_U(p)$. The class of all α -dimensional weak cylindric set algebras is denoted by Ws_α .

(vii) A , respectively \mathfrak{U} , is called an α -dimensional generalized cylindric field of sets, respectively set algebra, if V has the form $\bigcup_{i \in I} {}^\alpha Y_i$, where $Y_i \neq 0$ for each $i \in I$, and $Y_i \cap Y_j = 0$ for any two distinct $i, j \in I$. The sets Y_i are called the subbases of \mathfrak{U} . The symbol Gs_α denotes the class of all generalized cylindric set algebras.

of dimension α .

(viii) A, respectively \mathfrak{U} , is called an α -dimensional generalized weak cylindric field of sets, respectively set algebra, if V has the form $\bigcup_{i \in I} {}^{\alpha}Y_i^{(p_i)}$, where $p_i \in {}^{\alpha}Y_i$ for each $i \in I$ and ${}^{\alpha}Y_i^{(p_i)} \cap {}^{\alpha}Y_j^{(p_j)} = 0$ for any two distinct $i, j \in I$. The sets Y_i are called the subbases of \mathfrak{U} . We use Gws_{α} for the class of all generalized weak cylindric set algebras of dimension α .

(ix) An element $x \in A$ is regular provided that

$g \in x$ whenever $f \in x$, $g \in V$, and $(\Delta x \cup 1)f = (\Delta x \cup 1)g$. A and \mathfrak{U} are called regular if each $x \in A$ is regular. (We assume here $\alpha > 0$; if $\alpha = 0$, all elements, as well as A and \mathfrak{U} , are called regular.) K being any class included in Crs_{α} , we denote by K^{reg} the class of all regular algebras which belong to K .

(x) Let \mathfrak{U} be a cylindric algebra and $b \in A$. We denote by $\mathfrak{Rl}_b \mathfrak{U}$ the algebra obtained by relativizing \mathfrak{U} to b (see 2.2.1 for a formal definition). K being a class of cylindric algebras, we let $RCK = \{\mathfrak{Rl}_b \mathfrak{U} : \mathfrak{U} \in K, b \in A\}$.

Remark I.1.2. The definition of cylindric set algebras in I.1.1(v) coincides with definition I.1.5. Other parts of I.1.1 are consistent with the informal definitions in 1.1.13 and 2.2.11. Originally, regularity was defined only for cylindric set algebras, in the form given in the introduction. The general definition in I.1.1 (ix) is due to H. Andréka and I. Németi and turns out to have the desired meaning for cylindric set algebras as well as Ws_{α} 's and Gs_{α} 's; see I.1.13 - I.1.16.

The inclusions holding among the various classes of set algebras introduced in I.1.1 are indicated in Figure I.1.3 for $\alpha > 0$; if we consider the classes of isomorphic images of the various set algebras, then the diagram collapses as indicated in Figure I.1.4. The inclusions in each case are proper inclusions.

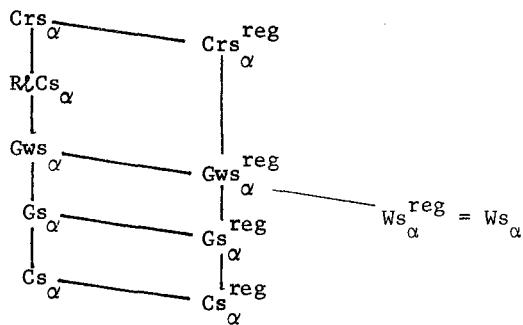


Figure I.1.3

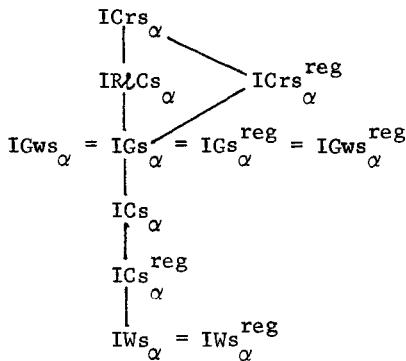


Figure I.1.4

In case $\alpha < \omega$, the classes W_{α} and C_{α} coincide, and so do G_{α} and G_{α} ; furthermore, under this assumption each member of any of these classes is regular. In the general case, G_{α} 's are isomorphic to subdirect products of C_{α} 's and conversely; similarly for G_{α} 's and W_{α} 's. Every W_{α} is regular. Every G_{α} is isomorphic to a regular G_{α} , and to a subdirect product of regular C_{α} 's. Proofs of these facts and the relationships in the diagrams will be found at the appropriate places in this paper.

We begin our discussion by describing some degenerate cases of the

notions in I.1.1 , and giving those inclusions between the classes which follow easily from the definitions. Throughout the paper we omit proofs which seem trivial.

Corollary I.1.5. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Crs_α with base U and unit element V .

(i) $V = 0$ iff $|A| = 1$; if $V = \{0\}$ then $|A| = 2$.

(ii) If $\alpha = 0$, then $V \subseteq \{0\}$.

(iii) If $\alpha > 0$ and $U = 0$, then $V = 0$.

Because of this theorem we will frequently make such assumptions as $\alpha > 0$, $U \neq 0$, or $V \neq 0$.

Corollary I.1.6. If $\alpha < \omega$, U is any set, and $p \in {}^\alpha U$, then $\alpha_U(p) = {}^\alpha_U$. Hence for $\alpha < \omega$ we have $Gs_\alpha = Gws_\alpha$, if $0 < \alpha < \omega$ we have $Cs_\alpha = Ws_\alpha \cup \{\mathfrak{U}_\alpha\}$, where \mathfrak{U}_α is the unique Cs_α with universe 1 , and finally $Cs_0 = Ws_0$.

Corollary I.1.7. If \mathfrak{U} is a Gws_α with every subbase having only one element, then \mathfrak{U} is a discrete Gs_α .

Corollary I.1.8. $Crs_1 = Gws_1 = Gs_1 = Cs_1 = Ws_1 \cup \{\mathfrak{B}\}$, where \mathfrak{B} is the Crs_1 with universe 1 ; $Crs_0 = Gws_0 = Gs_0 = \{\mathfrak{U}_1, \mathfrak{U}_2\}$ and $Cs_0 = Ws_0 = \{\mathfrak{U}_2\}$, where \mathfrak{U}_1 and \mathfrak{U}_2 are the unique Crs_0 's with universes 1 and 2 respectively. Furthermore, every Crs_0 is full, and the base of any Crs_0 is 0 .

Corollary I.1.9. (i) For any α , $Gs_\alpha \cup Gs_\alpha \cup Ws_\alpha \cup Gws_\alpha \subseteq CA_\alpha$.

(ii) For $\alpha \leq 1$, $Crs_\alpha \subseteq CA_\alpha$.

(iii) For $\alpha \geq 2$, $Crs_\alpha \not\subseteq CA_\alpha$.

Proof. Both (i) and (ii) are trivial. To establish (iii), we construct $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha \sim \text{CA}_\alpha$ for $\alpha \geq 2$ by choosing any set U with $|U| > 1$, taking $V = {}^\alpha_U \sim D_{01}^{[\alpha_U]}$, and letting \mathfrak{U} be the full Crs_α with unit element V (I.1.1(iii)). We have $D_{01}^{[V]} = 0$, so that $V = D_{00}^{[V]} \neq C_1^{[V]}(D_{01}^{[V]} \cap D_{10}^{[V]}) = 0$. Thus \mathfrak{U} fails to satisfy axiom (C_6) , whence $\mathfrak{U} \notin \text{CA}_\alpha$ and the proof is complete.

Corollary I.1.9(iii) explains why we shall not give many results concerning the class Crs_α in these papers; as indicated in the introduction, this class is introduced just to unify some definitions and results, and plays an auxiliary role in our discussion.

Corollary I.1.10. If $\alpha \geq 2$, then $\text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Gs}_\alpha$ and $\text{R}\ell\text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Crs}_\alpha = \text{SR}\ell\text{Cs}_\alpha$.

We shall be able to strengthen these results below by showing that $\text{Gws}_\alpha \subseteq \text{R}\ell\text{Cs}_\alpha$ for $\alpha \geq 2$ (see I.2.12 - I.2.13). It is known that although $\text{R}\ell\text{Cs}_0 = \text{Crs}_0$ and $\text{R}\ell\text{Cs}_1 = \text{Cs}_1$, we have $\text{R}\ell\text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Crs}_\alpha$ for $\alpha > 1$, but we shall not give an example here; see [HR] and Prop.2.3 of [AN3] (p.155).

Corollary I.1.11. If $\alpha \geq \omega$, then $\text{Ws}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Gws}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Crs}_\alpha$ and $\text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Gs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Gws}_\alpha$.

Theorem I.1.12. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gws_α with unit element $\bigcup_{i \in I} {}^\alpha_{U_i}^{(\alpha_{U_i}(p_i))}$, where $\alpha_{U_i}^{(p_i)} \cap \alpha_{U_j}^{(p_j)} = 0$ for all distinct $i, j \in I$. Assume that $\alpha_{U_i}^{(p_i)} \in A$ for all $i \in I$. Also assume $\alpha \neq 1$.

Then for any $X \in A$ the following conditions are equivalent:

- (i) $X = \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$ for some $i \in I$;
(ii) X is a minimal element of \mathfrak{U} (under \subseteq) such that $X \neq 0$
and $\Delta X = 0$.

Proof. (i) \Rightarrow (ii). Clearly for any $i \in I$ we have $0 \neq \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$ and $\Delta \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)} = 0$. Now suppose that $0 \neq Y \subseteq \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$ and $\Delta Y = 0$. Fix $y \in Y$, and let $x \in \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$ be arbitrary. There is then a finite $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ such that $(\alpha \sim \Gamma)_1 y = (\alpha \sim \Gamma)_1 x$. Thus $x \in c_{(\Gamma)} Y = Y$, and hence $y = \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$.
(ii) \Rightarrow (i). Assume (ii), and choose $i \in I$ such that $X \cap \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)} \neq 0$. Since $\Delta \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)} = 0$, we have $\Delta(X \cap \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}) = 0$ by 1.6.6. Hence by (ii), $X = X \cap \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$, while by the implication (i) \Rightarrow (ii) already established, $\alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)} = X \cap \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$. Thus (i) holds.

Now we discuss regular set algebras. In the case of the classes Cs_α , Ws_α , Gs_α the definition assumes a simpler form mentioned in the introduction.

Corollary I.1.13. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Cs_α with base U , and let $X \in A$. Then the following conditions are equivalent:

- (i) X is regular;
(ii) for all $f \in X$ and all $g \in \alpha_U$, if $\Delta X_1 f = \Delta X_1 g$ then $g \in X$.

Proof. (ii) \Rightarrow (i). Trivial. (i) \Rightarrow (ii). Assume (i) and the hypotheses of (ii). If $0 \in \Delta X$, the desired conclusion $g \in X$ is obvious. Suppose therefore $0 \notin \Delta X$. Then $f_{g_0}^0 \in X$ since $0 \notin \Delta X$ and $(\Delta X \cup 1)_1 f_{g_0}^0 = (\Delta X \cup 1)_1 g$. Hence $g \in X$ by (i).

The next two Corollaries are proved in the same way as I.1.13.

Corollary I.1.14. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_U^{(p)}$,

and let $X \in A$. Then the following conditions are equivalent:

(i) X is regular;

(ii) for all $f \in X$ and all $g \in \alpha_U^{(p)}$, if $\Delta X \downarrow f = \Delta X \downarrow g$ then

$g \in X$.

Corollary I.1.15. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gs_α with unit element $\bigcup_{i \in I} \alpha_{Y_i}$,

where $Y_i \cap Y_j = 0$ for $i \neq j$, and let $X \in A$. Then the following conditions are equivalent:

(i) X is regular;

(ii) for all $i \in I$, all $f \in X \cap \alpha_{Y_i}$, and all $g \in \alpha_{Y_i}$, if

$\Delta X \downarrow f = \Delta X \downarrow g$ then $g \in X$.

No analogous simplification of the notion of regularity for arbitrary Gws_α 's is known. Weak cylindric set algebras are always regular:

Corollary I.1.16. $Ws_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = Ws_\alpha$.

Proof. Suppose that \mathfrak{U} is a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_U^{(p)}$.

Also assume $X \in A$, $f \in X$, $g \in \alpha_U^{(p)}$, and $\Delta X \downarrow f = \Delta X \downarrow g$. Since $f, g \in \alpha_U^{(p)}$, there is a finite $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ with $(\alpha \sim \Gamma) \downarrow f = (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \downarrow g$.

Hence $[(\alpha \sim (\Gamma \sim \Delta X))] \downarrow f = [(\alpha \sim (\Gamma \sim \Delta X))] \downarrow g$, so that $g \in c_{(\Gamma \sim \Delta X)} X = X$. Thus by I.1.14, X is regular.

Corollary I.1.17. If $\alpha < \omega$, then $Gs_\alpha = Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, $Ws_\alpha = Ws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$,

$Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, and $Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Corollary I.1.18. If $\alpha \geq \omega$, then $Ws_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subset Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subset Crs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and

$$Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \subset Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \subset Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}.$$

Proof. To produce a member of $Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \sim Ws_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$, let U and V be two disjoint sets with at least two elements, and let $p \in {}^{\alpha}U$, $q \in {}^{\alpha}V$ be arbitrary. Let \mathcal{U} be the full Gws_{α} with unit element ${}^{\alpha}U \cup {}^{\alpha}V$. Then it is easily checked, along the lines of the proof of I.1.16, that $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \sim Ws_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$. It is also clear that $\mathcal{U} \notin Gs_{\alpha}$. If we let \mathcal{B} be the two-element Crs_{α} with unit element $\{p\}$, we see that $\mathcal{B} \in Crs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \sim Gws_{\alpha}$ (provided that p has more than one element in its range). Finally, if U and V are as above and \mathcal{C} is the minimal subalgebra of the full Gs_{α} with unit element ${}^{\alpha}U \cup {}^{\alpha}V$, then $\mathcal{C} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \sim Cs_{\alpha}$.

Corollary I.1.19. For $\alpha \geq \omega$ we have $Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \subset Cs_{\alpha}$, $Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \subset Gs_{\alpha}$, and $Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \subset Gws_{\alpha}$.

Proof. By I.1.11 it suffices to exhibit a Cs_{α} which is not regular. Let \mathcal{A} be the full Cs_{α} with base 2. Let $p = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$. Then $\alpha_2(p) \in A$ and $\Delta \alpha_2(p) = 0$. Hence $\alpha_2(p)$ is not regular, since in a regular Cs_{α} the only elements X such that $\Delta X = 0$ are the zero element and the unit element.

2. Relativization

Our basic kinds of set algebras have been defined in terms of relativization of full cylindric set algebras. We want to present here some results, I.2.5, I.2.9, and I.2.11, which involve relativization and exhibit important connections between Cs_{α} 's and Gws_{α} 's. First we establish an elementary characterization of unit sets of Gws_{α} 's, which was mentioned in 2.2.11.

Theorem I.2.1. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Cs_α with base U , and let

$$F = \{X \in A : s_\lambda^K X \cap s_\kappa^\lambda X = X \text{ for all } \kappa, \lambda < \alpha\} .$$

Under these premises, dependent on an additional assumption imposed on α , each of the following conditions (i)-(iii) is necessary and sufficient for any given set V to belong to F :

(i) V belongs to A , assuming $\alpha \leq 1$ (so that in this case

$$F = A);$$

(ii) V belongs to A and is a Cartesian space, assuming $\alpha = 2$;

(iii) V belongs to A and is the unit element of a Gws_α , assuming $\alpha \geq 3$.

Under the same premises we obtain an additional conclusion:

(iv) assuming $2 \leq \alpha < \omega$, the conditions $c_{(\alpha \sim 1)} V = V$ and $V \in F$ are jointly equivalent to the condition that V is the unit element of a Cs_α in case $\alpha = 2$, or a Gs_α in case $\alpha \geq 3$, with base U .

Proof. The necessity and sufficiency of (i) is obvious, and so is the sufficiency of (ii). To establish the sufficiency of (iii), assume $\alpha \geq 3$ and consider a set $V \in A$ which is the unit element of a Gws_α , say $V = \bigcup_{i \in I} \alpha_{W_i}^{(pi)}$ where $\alpha_{W_i}^{(pi)} \cap \alpha_{W_j}^{(pj)} = 0$ for any $i, j \in I$ with $i \neq j$. Given any $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$, we clearly have $V \subseteq s_\lambda^K V \cap s_\kappa^\lambda V$. Now suppose $f \in s_\lambda^K V \cap s_\kappa^\lambda V$; thus, say, $f_{f\lambda}^\kappa \in \alpha_{W_i}^{(pi)}$ and $f_{f\kappa}^\lambda \in \alpha_{W_j}^{(pj)}$. Pick a $\mu \in \alpha \sim \{\kappa, \lambda\}$ and notice that $f_\mu \in W_i \cap W_j$. There is a finite $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ such that $(\alpha \sim \Gamma) \setminus f = (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \setminus pi = (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \setminus pj$. If therefore we define g by stipulating that $gv = f\mu$ for all $v \in \Gamma$, and $gv = fv$ for every $v \in \alpha \sim \Gamma$, we get $g \in \alpha_{W_i}^{(pi)} \cap \alpha_{W_j}^{(pj)}$. Consequently $i = j$ and $f \in \alpha_{W_i}^{(pi)} \subseteq V$. Hence $V = s_\lambda^K V \cap s_\kappa^\lambda V$, and we conclude that $V \in F$, as desired.

We wish now to demonstrate the necessity of both (ii) and (iii). To this end, we show first that every set $V \in F$ is the unit element of a Gws_α . (This portion of the proof is due to Andréka and Németi.) For each $f \in V$ let

$$Y_f = \{u \in U : f_u^0 \in V\} .$$

We need the following facts about Y_f .

(1) If $f \in V$, then $f \in {}^\alpha Y_f$.

For, if $\kappa < \alpha$, then $f \in V \subseteq s_{\kappa}^0 V$, so $f_{f\kappa}^0 \in V$ and hence $f\kappa \in Y_f$.

(2) If $f \in V$ and $u \in Y_f$, then $Y_f = Y_{f(0/u)}$.

(3) If $f \in V$, $u \in Y_f$, and $\kappa < \alpha$, then $f_u^\kappa \in V$.

For we may assume that $\kappa \neq 0$. Then $f_u^0 \in V \subseteq s_0^\kappa V$, so $f_{uu}^{0\kappa} \in V$.

Also, $f \in V \subseteq s_0^\kappa V$, whence $f_{f0}^\kappa \in V$. Hence $f_u^\kappa \in s_\kappa^0 V \cap s_0^\kappa V = V$, as desired.

(4) If $f \in V$, $\kappa < \alpha$, and $u \in Y_f$, then $f_u^\kappa \in V$ and $Y_f \subseteq Y_{f(\kappa/u)}$.

Indeed, (4) clearly follows from (2) if $\kappa = 0$. Assume $\kappa \neq 0$, and assume the hypothesis of (4). Then $f_u^\kappa \in V$ by (3). Consider now any $v \in Y_f$. We have $f_u^0, f_v^0 \in V \subseteq s_0^\kappa V$, so that $f_{uu}^{0\kappa}, f_{vv}^{0\kappa} \in V$. Hence $f_{vu}^{0\kappa} \in s_0^\kappa V \cap s_\kappa^0 V = V$. Thus $v \in Y_{f(\kappa/u)}$, as desired. From (4) we get (5) and (6):

(5) ${}^\alpha Y_f(f) \subseteq V$.

(6) If $f, g \in V$ and $f \in {}^\alpha Y_g(g)$, then $Y_g \subseteq Y_f$.

(7) If $f, g \in V$ and ${}^\alpha Y_f(f) \subseteq {}^\alpha Y_g(g)$, then ${}^\alpha Y_f(f) = {}^\alpha Y_g(g)$.

In fact, $f \in {}^{\alpha_{Y_f}(f)} Y_f$, so that ${}^{\alpha_{Y_g}(g)} Y_g \subseteq Y_f$ by (6), whence $\alpha_{Y_f}(f) = \alpha_{Y_g}(g)$.

(8) If $f, g \in V$ and $\alpha_{Y_f}(f) \cap \alpha_{Y_g}(g) \neq 0$, then $\alpha_{Y_f}(f) = \alpha_{Y_g}(g)$.

Let indeed $h \in \alpha_{Y_f}(f) \cap \alpha_{Y_g}(g)$. Then by (6), ${}^{\alpha_{Y_h}(h)} Y_f \cup {}^{\alpha_{Y_h}(h)} Y_g \subseteq Y_h$, so that $\alpha_{Y_f}(f) \subseteq \alpha_{Y_h}(h)$ and $\alpha_{Y_g}(g) \subseteq \alpha_{Y_h}(h)$. Therefore, by (7), $\alpha_{Y_f}(f) = \alpha_{Y_g}(g)$.

By (8), V is the unit element of a Gws_α , as desired in (iii).

In case $\alpha = 2$, we have $\alpha_{Y_f}(f) = \alpha_{Y_f}$ for all $f \in V$. Furthermore, if $f, g \in V$ then $f^0_{g^1} \in s_1^0 V \cap s_0^1 V \subseteq V$, and consequently, $g^1 \in Y_f$. Thus by (1), $Y_f \cap Y_g \neq 0$ and hence $\alpha_{Y_f}(f) \cap \alpha_{Y_g}(g) \neq 0$. Therefore $\alpha_{Y_f}(f) = \alpha_{Y_g}(g)$ by (8).

It follows that V is a Cartesian space, as desired in (ii). Finally,

(iv) is clear since the condition $C_{(\alpha-1)V} = 1$ is equivalent to

$$\bigcup_{p \in V} Rgp = U.$$

Theorem I.2.2. Assume that $\alpha \geq 3$. Let \mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_α with base a set U , and let \mathfrak{B} be a Crs_α with unit set $V \subseteq {}^{\alpha_U} U$.

Then the following conditions are equivalent:

- (i) \mathfrak{B} is a Gws_α ;
- (ii) $s_\lambda^\kappa V \cap s_\kappa^\lambda V = V$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$ (operating in \mathfrak{U}).

Proof: By I.2.1.

Remark I.2.3. For $\alpha \geq 3$ Theorem I.2.2 gives a simple elementary characterization of those unit elements of Gws_α 's which are members of a Cs_α . For $\alpha \leq 1$ the corresponding result is trivial, in view of I.1.8. On the other hand, for $\alpha = 2$, there is no elementary characterization of those elements of a Cs_2 which are unit elements of a Gs_2 . In fact, let U_0 and U_1 be disjoint sets each having at least two elements. Let \mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_2 with base $U_0 \cup U_1$, let $X = {}^2 U_0 \cup {}^2 U_1$, and let $\mathfrak{B} = Sg^{(2)}_X$. One easily checks that \mathfrak{B} is atomic and actually possesses just

three atoms $D_{01}, X \sim D_{01}$, and ${}^2(U_0 \cup U_1) \sim X$ and that its structure is completely determined by the fact that $C_0 Y = C_1 Y = 1$ for each atom Y .

It follows directly that there is an automorphism of \mathfrak{B} which interchanges the atoms $X \sim D_{01}$ and ${}^2(U_0 \cup U_2) \sim X$, and which therefore interchanges the elements X and $D_{01} \cup {}^2(U_0 \cup U_1) \sim X$. As X is the unit element of a Gs_2 , this implies that $D_{01} \cup {}^2(U_0 \cup U_1) \sim X$ satisfies all first-order (and indeed higher-order) sentences that hold for all unit elements of Gs_2 's (in arbitrary Gs_2 's). As $D_{01} \cup {}^2(U_0 \cup U_1) \sim X$ is not itself such a unit element, no elementary (or even higher-order) characterization of such elements of Gs_2 's is possible. It is also of interest that if \mathfrak{U} is a full Gs_2 with base U , then an element $V \in A$ is a unit element of a Gs_2 iff V is an equivalence relation with field included in U .

In [AN3] it is shown that for $\alpha \geq \omega$ there is no elementary characterization of the unit elements of Gs_α 's which are members of a given Gs_α .

The other main results of this section are related to the following obvious theorem.

Theorem I.2.4. For any algebra \mathfrak{U} similar to CA_α 's the following three conditions are equivalent:

- (i) $\mathfrak{U} \in Crs_\alpha$;
- (ii) $\mathfrak{U} \subseteq RL_V^\mathfrak{B}$ for some full $Gs_\alpha^\mathfrak{B}$ and some $V \in B$;
- (iii) $\mathfrak{U} \subseteq RL_V^\mathfrak{B}$ for some $Gs_\alpha^\mathfrak{B}$ and some $V \in B$.

The question naturally arises whether the condition $\mathfrak{U} \subseteq RL_V^\mathfrak{B}$ in (iii) can be replaced by $\mathfrak{U} = RL_V^\mathfrak{B}$. For arbitrary Crs_α 's the answer in general is negative. Here we want to carefully consider this question for our classes Ws_α , Gs_α , and Gws_α . We begin with the following

simple result.

Theorem I.2.5. $Ws_\alpha \subseteq RL_{Cs_\alpha}$. More specifically, assuming \mathfrak{U} is a Ws_α with base U and unit set V , we have $\mathfrak{U} = RL_V^B$ for some Cs_α^B with $V \in B$; in fact, if we let C be the full Cs_α with base U , we can take $\mathcal{G}_A^{(C)}$ for B .

Proof. Say $V = \alpha_U^{(p)}$. Obviously $\mathfrak{U} \subseteq RL_V^B$. For the converse first note that $\mathcal{A}^{(C)}_V = 0$, and hence $A \subseteq \{X \in C : X \cap V \in A\} \in Sub\mathfrak{C}$. Hence $B \subseteq \{X \in C : X \cap V \in A\}$ so $RL_V^B \subseteq \mathfrak{U}$, as desired.

Remarks I.2.6. The last part of I.2.5 does not extend to

Gws_α 's with $\alpha \geq \omega$. In fact, let $U_0 = \omega$, $U_1 = \omega \sim 1$, $p = \langle 0 : k < \alpha \rangle$, and $q = \langle 1 : k < \alpha \rangle$. Thus $\alpha_{U_0}^{(p)} \cap \alpha_{U_1}^{(q)} = 0$. Let $V = \alpha_{U_0}^{(p)} \cup \alpha_{U_1}^{(q)}$ and let C be the full Cs_α with base ω ; note that $U_0 \cup U_1 = \omega$, so that $V \in C$. We let \mathfrak{U} be the minimal subalgebra of RL_V^C . Thus \mathfrak{U} is a Gws_α . It has characteristic 0 (cf. 2.4.61), and hence \mathfrak{U} is simply the Boolean subalgebra of RL_V^C generated by its diagonal elements. On the other hand, if D is any Cs_α with $V \in D$ and with base ω , then in D

$$C_0(-V) \cap V = \alpha_{U_1}^{(q)},$$

so that $\alpha_{U_1}^{(q)}$ is in RL_V^D but not in A . Hence $\mathfrak{U} \neq RL_V^D$.

The Gws_α just constructed is unusual, in that the subbase U_1 is included in the subbase U_0 . Usually a Gws_α is normal, in the following sense. Let B be a Gws_α , $\alpha \geq \omega$, and suppose the unit element of B is $\bigcup_{i \in I} \alpha_{W_i}^{(p_i)}$, with $\alpha_{W_i}^{(p_i)} \cap \alpha_{W_j}^{(p_j)} = 0$ whenever $i, j \in I$ and $i \neq j$. We call B normal if $W_i = W_j$ or $W_i \cap W_j = 0$ for all i, j ; widely-distributed if $W_i \cap W_j = 0$ whenever $i \neq j$; compressed if

$w_i = w_j$ for all i, j . Thus every Gs_α is a normal Gws_α , and every Cs_α is a compressed Gws_α . It follows from results which will be established in section 7 of this paper that every Gws_α is isomorphic to a widely-distributed Gws_α . It is also clear that every compressed $Gws_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$ is a direct factor of a Cs_α which has the same base as \mathfrak{B} ; so \mathfrak{B} is a $R\mathcal{C}s_\alpha$ with that same base.

We do not know whether a normal $Gws_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ with $\alpha \geq \omega$ can always be obtained by relativization from a Cs_α having the same base as \mathfrak{U} . We show below in I.2.9 that this is true in case $3 \leq \alpha < \omega$ and \mathfrak{U} is a Gs_α . On the other hand, we show in I.2.11 that in case $\alpha \geq \omega$ we have at least $Gws_\alpha \subseteq R\mathcal{C}s_\alpha$. (Thus, of course, the last part of I.2.5 holds for Gws_α 's with $\alpha < \omega$, since we have then $Gws_\alpha = Cs_\alpha$. We also have $Gs_\alpha \subseteq R\mathcal{C}s_\alpha$ in case $\alpha \geq \omega$, since $Gs_\alpha \subseteq Gws_\alpha$.) I.2.9 is due to Henkin, while I.2.11 has been obtained jointly by Henkin and Monk.

We need two lemmas about arbitrary CA_α 's. In connection with these lemmas recall that, by 2.2.10, $\mathcal{R}\mathcal{L}_b \mathfrak{U}$ is a CA_α for every $\mathfrak{U} \in CA_\alpha$ and every $b \in A$ having the property that $s_\lambda^\kappa b \cdot s_\kappa^\lambda b = b$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$.

Lemma I.2.7. Let \mathfrak{U} be any CA_α , let $b \in A$, and assume that $s_\lambda^\kappa b \cdot s_\kappa^\lambda b = b$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$. Let $+', -', c'_\kappa$, etc. be the operations of the algebra $\mathcal{R}\mathcal{L}_b \mathfrak{U}$. The following conditions (i)-(vi) hold then for any $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$, any finite $\Gamma, \Delta \subseteq \alpha$, and any $x, y \leq b$:

- (i) If $\Gamma \cup \Delta \subseteq \alpha$ and $\Gamma \cap \Delta = \emptyset$, then $c_{(\Gamma)} b \cdot c_{(\Delta)} b = b$.
- (ii) If $\Gamma \cup \{\kappa\} \subseteq \alpha$ then $b \cdot c_{(\Gamma \cup \{\kappa\})} x \leq c_\kappa(b \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} x)$.
- (iii) If $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$, then $b \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} x = c'_{(\Gamma)} x$.
- (iv) $c_{(\Gamma)} c'_{(\Gamma)} x = c_{(\Gamma)} x$.
- (v) If $\Gamma \cup \Delta \subseteq \alpha$, then $c_{(\Gamma)} x \cdot c_{(\Delta)} y = c_{(\Gamma \cap \Delta)}(c'_{(\Gamma)} x \cdot c'_{(\Delta)} y)$.

(vi) If $\Gamma \subset \alpha$, then $-c_{(\Gamma)}^x = c_{(\Gamma)}(b + -c'_{(\Gamma)}x) + -c_{(\Gamma)}^b$.

Furthermore, assume that $\alpha < \omega$ and that $c_{(\alpha \sim 1)}^b = 1$. For all

$\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$ let $e_{\kappa\lambda} = c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\kappa, \lambda\})}^b$. Then the following conditions (vii)-(xii) hold.

(vii) $c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\kappa\})}^b = 1$

(viii) $c_{(\Gamma)}^b = \prod_{\mu, \nu \in \alpha \sim \Gamma} e_{\mu\nu}$.

(ix) $c_\mu e_{\kappa\lambda} = e_{\kappa\lambda}$ whenever $\mu < \alpha$ and $\mu \neq \kappa, \lambda$.

(x) $d_{\kappa\lambda} \leq e_{\kappa\lambda}$.

(xi) $d_{\kappa\lambda} = c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\kappa, \lambda\})}(b + d_{\kappa\lambda})$.

(xii) Suppose that $v \in \omega \sim 1$, $\lambda \in {}^\omega \alpha$, $\lambda_0 \notin \Gamma \cup \{\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{v-1}\}$,

$\Gamma \cup \{\lambda_0\} \subset \alpha$, and $w = c_{(\Gamma)}^x \cdot \sum_{z \in \omega \sim 1} e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_z}$. Then

$$c_{\lambda_0}(c_{(\Gamma)}^x \cdot \prod_{z \in \omega \sim 1} -e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_z}) = c_{(\Gamma \cup \{\lambda_0\})}^x \cdot -c_{\lambda_0} w.$$

Proof. (i). We prove (i) by induction on $|\Gamma \cup \Delta|$. It is obvious for $\Gamma = 0$ or $\Delta = 0$, so suppose $\Gamma \neq 0 \neq \Delta$. If $|\Gamma \cup \Delta| = 2$, then $|\Gamma| = 1 = |\Delta|$; say $\Gamma = \{\kappa\}$ and $\Delta = \{\lambda\}$. Then

$$b \leq c_\kappa b + c_\lambda b \leq c_\kappa s_\lambda^\kappa b + c_\lambda s_\kappa^\lambda b = s_\lambda^\kappa b + s_\kappa^\lambda b = b,$$

so (i) holds in this case. Now suppose that $|\Gamma \cup \Delta| > 2$ and that (i) holds for sets Γ' , Δ' with $|\Gamma' \cup \Delta'| < |\Gamma \cup \Delta|$. Say $|\Delta| > 1$. Choose $\kappa \in \Delta$ and $\lambda \in \alpha \sim (\Gamma \cup \Delta)$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} b &\leq c_{(\Gamma)}^b + c_{(\Delta)}^b \leq c_{(\Gamma)}^b + c_{(\Gamma)} s_\lambda^\kappa b + c_{(\Delta)} s_\lambda^\kappa b \\ &= c_{(\Gamma)}^b + s_\lambda^\kappa c_{(\Gamma)}^b + s_\lambda^\kappa c_{(\Delta \setminus \{\kappa\})}^b \\ &= c_{(\Gamma)}^b + s_\lambda^\kappa (c_{(\Gamma)}^b + c_{(\Delta \setminus \{\kappa\})}^b) \\ &= c_{(\Gamma)}^b + s_\lambda^\kappa b \leq c_{(\Gamma)}^b + c_\kappa b = b. \end{aligned}$$

Thus (i) has been established.

(ii). Assume $\Gamma \cup \{\kappa\} \subset \alpha$. We may assume that $\kappa \notin \Gamma$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} b \cdot c_{(\Gamma \cup \{\kappa\})}^x &\leq c_\kappa b \cdot c_\kappa c_{(\Gamma)}^x = c_\kappa (c_\kappa b \cdot c_{(\Gamma)}^x) \\ &= c_\kappa (c_\kappa b \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} b \cdot c_{(\Gamma)}^x) \\ &= c_\kappa (b \cdot c_{(\Gamma)}^x) \quad (\text{by (i)}), \end{aligned}$$

and (ii) holds.

(iii). This follows from (ii) by an easy induction on $|\Gamma|$.

(iv). Obvious, by direct calculation.

(v). Assume that $\Gamma \cup \Delta \subset \alpha$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} c_{(\Gamma)}^x \cdot c_{(\Delta)}^y &= c_{(\Gamma)}^x \cdot c_{(\Delta)} c'_{(\Delta)}^y \quad (\text{by (iv)}) \\ &= c_{(\Gamma \cap \Delta)} (c_{(\Gamma)}^x \cdot c_{(\Delta \setminus \Gamma)} c'_{(\Delta)}^y) \\ &= c_{(\Gamma \cap \Delta)} (c_{(\Gamma)}^x \cdot c_{(\Delta \setminus \Gamma)} c'_{(\Delta)} y \cdot b) \quad (\text{by (i)}) \\ &= c_{(\Gamma \cap \Delta)} (c'_{(\Gamma)}^x \cdot c'_{(\Delta \setminus \Gamma)} c'_{(\Delta)}^y) \quad (\text{by (iii)}) \\ &= c_{(\Gamma \cap \Delta)} (c'_{(\Gamma)}^x \cdot c'_{(\Delta)}^y). \end{aligned}$$

(vi) Assume $\Gamma \subset \alpha$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} c_{(\Gamma)}(b \cdot -c'_{(\Gamma)}^x) &= c_{(\Gamma)}(b \cdot -(b \cdot c_{(\Gamma)}^x)) \quad (\text{by (iii)}) \\ &= c_{(\Gamma)}(b \cdot -c_{(\Gamma)}^x) \\ &= c_{(\Gamma)} b \cdot -c_{(\Gamma)}^x, \end{aligned}$$

and (vi) follows, since $c_{(\Gamma)}^x \leq c_{(\Gamma)} b$.

Now we assume the additional premises for (vii)-(ix).

(vii) We may assume that $\kappa \neq 0$. Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 1 &= s_K^0 c_{(\alpha \sim 1)} b = s_K^0 c_{(\alpha \sim \{0, K\})} c_K b \\
 &= c_{(\alpha \sim \{0, K\})} s_K^0 c_K (s_K^0 b \cdot s_K^K b) \\
 &= c_{(\alpha \sim \{K\})} (d_{0K} \cdot s_K^K b \cdot c_K c_0 (d_{0K} \cdot b)) \\
 &= c_{(\alpha \sim \{K\})} (d_{0K} \cdot b \cdot c_K c_0 (d_{0K} \cdot b)) \\
 &\leq c_{(\alpha \sim \{K\})} b .
 \end{aligned}$$

(viii). Since $c'_{(\Delta)} b = b$ for all finite $\Delta \subseteq \alpha$, this is an immediate consequence of (v) and (vii).

(ix). Obvious.

(x). We have, assuming $K \neq \lambda$,

$$\begin{aligned}
 d_{K\lambda} &= d_{K\lambda} \cdot c_{(\alpha \sim \{K\})} b && \text{(by (vii))} \\
 &= d_{K\lambda} \cdot c_{(\alpha \sim \{K, \lambda\})} c_\lambda b \\
 &\leq c_{(\alpha \sim \{K, \lambda\})} (d_{K\lambda} \cdot s_K^\lambda b) \\
 &= c_{(\alpha \sim \{K, \lambda\})} (d_{K\lambda} \cdot b) \leq e_{K\lambda} .
 \end{aligned}$$

(xi). It follows immediately from (x).

(xii). Assume the hypothesis of (xii). Also let $z = c_{(\Gamma)} x$.

$\prod_{z \in \alpha \sim 1} - e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_z}$. Then

$$c_{\lambda_0} z + c_{\lambda_0} w = c_{\lambda_0}^{(z+w)} = c_{\lambda_0} c_{(\Gamma)} x .$$

Hence it suffices to show that $c_{\lambda_0} z + c_{\lambda_0} w = 0$, and for this it is enough to show that $z \cdot c_{\lambda_0} w = 0$ or, by the definition of w , to take any $z \in \alpha \sim 1$ and show that $z \cdot c_{\lambda_0} (c_{(\Gamma)} x \cdot e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_z}) = 0$. And in fact

$$\begin{aligned}
z \cdot c_{\lambda_0}^{(c(\Gamma)x \cdot e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_\nu})} &\leq c(\Gamma)^b \cdot -e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_\nu} \cdot \\
&= c(\Gamma)^b \cdot -e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_\nu} \cdot c((\Gamma \cup \{\lambda_0\}) \setminus \{\lambda_\nu\})^b \quad (\text{by (v)}) \\
&= c(\Gamma \setminus \{\lambda_0, \lambda_\nu\})^b \cdot -e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_\nu} = 0 \quad .
\end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of I.2.7.

Lemma I.2.8. Let $3 \leq \alpha < \omega$, and let \mathcal{U} be a simple CA $_\alpha$. Let $b \in A$ satisfy the following conditions:

- (i) $s_\lambda^\kappa b \cdot s_\kappa^\lambda b = b$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$.
- (ii) $c_{(\alpha+1)}^b = 1$.
- (iii) Setting

$$e_{\xi\xi} = c_{(\alpha+1)}^b \quad \text{for all } \xi, \zeta < \alpha,$$

we have, for every $x \leq b$, every $v \in \omega \sim 1$, and every sequence $\lambda \in {}^v \alpha$ without repeating terms,

$$c_{\lambda_0}^{(c(\alpha \setminus \{\lambda_0\})x \cdot \prod_{\nu < v-1} -e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_\nu})} = z_v + \sum_{\kappa < v} (z_\kappa \cdot -z_{\kappa+1} \cdot w_\kappa),$$

where the sequences z and w are uniquely determined by the following stipulations:

$$z_\kappa = c_{(Rg\lambda)}^{(\prod_{\nu < \kappa} c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\lambda_\nu\})x \cdot \prod_{\theta < \kappa} -e_{\lambda_\nu \lambda_\theta}})} \quad \text{for each } \kappa \leq v,$$

$$s_\kappa = \{\Delta : \Delta \subseteq v-1, |\Delta| = \kappa\} \quad \text{for each } \kappa < v,$$

$$w_\kappa = - \sum_{\Delta \in S_\kappa} (\prod_{\nu \in \Delta} c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\lambda_\nu\})c'(\alpha)x \cdot \prod_{\nu, \theta \in \Delta, \nu \neq \theta} -e_{\lambda_\nu \lambda_\theta}}) \quad (\text{with } c'(\alpha))$$

denoting the generalized cylindrification in $\mathcal{R}_b \mathcal{U}$) for each $\kappa < v$.

Under this hypothesis we have $\mathcal{B} = \mathcal{R}\ell_b \otimes_{\mathcal{B}}^{(\mathcal{U})} \mathcal{B}$ whenever $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{R}\ell_b \mathcal{U}$.

Proof. By the assumptions (i) and (ii) we have all the parts of I.2.7 available. Again, we denote operations of $\mathcal{R}\ell_b \mathcal{U}$ by $-'$, $d'_{\kappa\lambda}$, c'_{κ} , etc. Now let $A^* = \{c_{(\Gamma)}x : x \in B \text{ and } \Gamma \subseteq \alpha\} \cup \{-e_{\kappa\lambda} : \kappa, \lambda < \alpha\}$, and let A^{**} be the set of all finite sums of finite products of elements of A^* . Obviously $A^{**} \subseteq \otimes_{\mathcal{B}}^{(\mathcal{U})} \mathcal{B}$. In view of I.2.7 (iii) it is now clearly enough to see how to prove the converse, and in fact to show that $B \subseteq A^{**} \in \mathcal{S}\mathcal{U}$. Obviously $B \subseteq A^{**}$. For any $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$ we have $d_{\kappa\lambda} \in A^* \subseteq A^{**}$ by I.2.7 (xi). Clearly A^{**} is closed under $+$. To show that A^{**} is closed under $-$, it suffices to show that $-y \in A^{**}$ for every $y \in A^*$. If $y = -e_{\kappa\lambda}$, then $-y = e_{\kappa\lambda} = c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\kappa\lambda\})} b \in A^*$. Suppose that $y = c_{(\Gamma)}x$. If $\Gamma = \alpha$, then $y = 1$ or $y = 0$ by simplicity, so $-y \in A^{**}$. If $\Gamma \neq \alpha$, then by I.2.7 (vi) we have

$$-y = -c_{(\Gamma)}x = c_{(\Gamma)}(b \cdot -c'_{(\Gamma)}x) + -c_{(\Gamma)}b,$$

and obviously $c_{(\Gamma)}(b \cdot -c'_{(\Gamma)}x) \in A^* \subseteq A$, while $-c_{(\Gamma)}b \in A^{**}$ by I.2.7 (viii).

Finally, we must show that A^{**} is closed under each c_{λ} . (Here we give an algebraic version of an elimination of quantifiers.) From the definition of A^{**} we see that it suffices to show that $c_{\lambda}y \in A^{**}$ for every y which is a product of elements of A^* . Say

$$y = \prod_{z < \beta} c_{(\Gamma_z)} x_z \cdot \prod_{z < \gamma} -e_{\kappa_z \mu_z}$$

with each $x_z \in B$, where $\beta, \gamma < \omega$. Clearly we may assume that $\lambda \notin \Gamma_z$ for each $z < \beta$, and $\lambda \in \{\kappa_z, \mu_z\}$ for each $z < \gamma$. Thus by I.2.7 (v) we may assume that $\beta \leq 1$. Since $c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\lambda\})} b = 1$, by I.2.7 (vii), we

may assume that $\beta = 1$. Thus we are concerned with y of the form

$$y = c_{(\Delta)}^x \cdot \prod_{z < y} e_{\lambda v_z}$$

where $x \in B$, $\lambda \notin \Delta$, and $\lambda \neq v_z$ for each $z < y$, and $v_z \neq v_\theta$ in case $z < \theta < y$. If $\Delta \cup \{\lambda\} \subset \alpha$, then by I.2.7 (xii) we have

$$c_\lambda y = c_{(\Delta \cup \{\lambda\})}^x \cdot -c_\lambda^w,$$

where $w = c_{(\Delta)}^x \cdot \sum_{z < y} e_{\lambda v_z}$ and

$$\begin{aligned} c_\lambda w &= c_\lambda (c_{(\Delta)}^x \cdot \sum_{z < y} e_{\lambda v_z}) \\ &= c_\lambda \sum_{z < y} (c_{(\Delta)}^x \cdot c_{(\Delta \cup \{\lambda, v_z\})}^b) \\ &= c_\lambda \sum_{z < y} c_{(\Delta \cup \{v_z\})} c'_{(\Delta)}^x \text{ (by I.2.7(v))} \\ &= \sum_{z < y} c_{((\Delta \cup \{\lambda\}) \setminus \{v_z\})} c'_{(\Delta)}^x \in A^{**}, \end{aligned}$$

so that $c_\lambda y \in A^{**}$. On the other hand, if $\Delta \cup \{\lambda\} = \alpha$, then $c_\lambda y \in A^{**}$ by premise (iii) of our lemma, since under the notation used there each z_K is closed and hence is either 0 or 1 by the simplicity of \mathfrak{U} while obviously each w_K is in A^{**} .

This completes the proof.

Theorem I.2.9. In case $3 \leq \alpha < \omega$ we have $Gs_\alpha \subseteq RlCs_\alpha$. More specifically, assuming \mathfrak{U} to be a Gs_α with base U and unit element V , we have $\mathfrak{U} = Rl_V^B$ for some Cs_α^B with $V \in B$; in fact, if we let \mathfrak{C} be the full Cs_α with base U , we can take $Rl_U^{(\mathfrak{C})} A$ for B .

Proof. It suffices to verify the hypotheses of I.2.8 (with \mathfrak{C} and V in place of \mathfrak{U} and b). It is easy to see that \mathfrak{C} is simple; see also 2.3.14 or 2.3.15. Condition I.2.8 (i) follows from I.2.2, while I.2.8

(ii) is obvious. Assume the notation of I.2.8 (iii) (with V in place of b). Say $V = \bigcup_{i \in I} {}^\alpha w_i$ where $w_i \cap w_j = 0$ for $i \neq j$. Thus $U = \bigcup_{i \in I} {}^\alpha w_i$. For each $u \in U$ there is a unique $i \in I$ denoted by $\text{in}(u)$, such that $u \in w_i$. Thus clearly

(1) for every $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$ and $f \in {}^\alpha U$, we have $f \in e_{\kappa\lambda}$ iff $\text{in}(f_\kappa) = \text{in}(f_\lambda)$.

Choosing any $x \subseteq V$, we then get

(2) for every $\kappa < \alpha$ and $f \in {}^\alpha U$, $f \in c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\kappa\})^x}$ iff $f_\kappa \in \text{pj}_\kappa^* x$.

(Recall from the Preliminaries that $\text{pj}_\kappa^* x = \{g_\kappa : g \in x\}$.) Hence for every $f \in {}^\alpha U$,

(3) $f \in c_{\lambda_0} (c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\lambda_0\})^x} \cdot \prod_{z \in v \sim 1} e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_z})$ iff there is a $u \in \text{pj}_{\lambda_0}^* x$ such that $\text{in}(u) \neq \text{in}(f_{\lambda_z})$ for all $z \in v \sim 1$.

On the other hand, obviously

(4) for each $\kappa \leq v$, $z_\kappa = {}^\alpha U$ or $z_\kappa = 0$; $z_\kappa = {}^\alpha U$ iff there are elements $w_0 \in \text{pj}_{\lambda_0}^* x, \dots, w_{v-1} \in \text{pj}_{\lambda_{v-1}}^* x$ such that $\text{in}(w_z) \neq \text{in}(w_\theta)$ whenever $z \neq \theta$.

Since $\text{in}^* \text{pj}_\kappa^* x = \text{in}^* \text{pj}_\rho^* x$ for all $\kappa, \rho < \alpha$, we may use the fact that $x \subseteq V$ to rewrite (4) as

(5) for each $\kappa \leq v$, $z_\kappa = {}^\alpha U$ or $z_\kappa = 0$; $z_\kappa = {}^\alpha U$ iff $|\{\text{in}(u) : u \in \text{pj}_{\lambda_0}^* x\}| \geq \kappa$.

(6) $c'_{(\alpha)} x = \bigcup \{{}^\alpha w_i : i \in I, {}^\alpha w_i \cap x \neq 0\}$.

One can easily prove (6) by observing from I.2.7 (iii) that

$c'_{(\alpha)}^x = c_0(c_{(\alpha \sim 1)}^x \cdot v) \cdot v$ and using (2). From (6) we easily get

(7) if $\kappa < v$, $\Delta \subseteq v \sim 1$, $|\Delta| = \kappa$ and $f \in {}^\alpha_U$, then

$f \in \prod_{z \in \Delta} c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\lambda_z\})}^x \cdot \prod_{z, \theta \in \Delta, z \neq \theta} e_{\lambda_z \lambda_\theta}$ iff $\text{in}(f_{\lambda_z}) \neq \text{in}(f_{\lambda_\theta})$ for all distinct $z, \theta \in \Delta$, and $f_{\lambda_z} \in \cup \{w_i : i \in I, {}^\alpha_{W_i} \cap x \neq 0\}$ for all $z \in \Delta$.

Hence for any $f \in {}^\alpha_U$ we have

(8) $f \in w_\kappa$ iff $|\{\text{in}(f_{\lambda_1}), \dots, \text{in}(f_{\lambda_{v-1}})\} \cap \{i : {}^\alpha_{W_i} \cap x \neq 0\}| < \kappa$.

Now let us compare (3), (5), and (8). If $z_v = {}^\alpha_U$, we see that

$c_{\lambda_0} (c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\lambda_0\})}^x \cdot \prod_{z \in v \sim 1} e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_z}) = {}^\alpha_U$ also, and I.2.8 (iii) holds.

Suppose $z_v = 0$, and let $\kappa = |\{\text{in}(u) : u \in \text{pj}_{\lambda_0}^* x\}|$. By (5) we have $\kappa < v$.

Clearly $\{\text{in}(u) : u \in \text{pj}_{\lambda_0}^* x\} = \{i : {}^\alpha_{W_i} \cap x \neq 0\}$. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} z_v + \sum_{\mu < v} z_\mu \cdot \neg z_{\mu+1} \cdot w_\mu &= w_\kappa \\ &= c_{\lambda_0} (c_{(\alpha \setminus \{\lambda_0\})}^x \cdot \prod_{z \in v \sim 1} e_{\lambda_0 \lambda_z}). \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof.

Remark I.2.10. The preceding theorem can be extended to the case $\alpha = 2$. To cover that case we would first establish an analog of Lemma I.2.8 having the same conclusion and same premise (iii), but with premises (i) and (ii) replaced by the following:

$$(1) b \leq s_1^0 b \cdot s_0^1 b;$$

$$(2) d_{01} \leq b;$$

$$(3) c_K(c_\lambda x \cdot b) \cdot b \leq c_\lambda(c_K x \cdot b) \text{ for any } \lambda, K < 2 \text{ and } x \leq b.$$

The proof of such a lemma for the case $\alpha = 2$ is merely a simplified version of the proof given for I.2.8. With such a lemma at hand, there is no difficulty in extending I.2.9 to cover the case $\alpha = 2$, by verifying that the above hypotheses (1), (2), and (3) hold under the conditions assumed in I.2.9.

For $\alpha = 2$, I.2.9 specializes to $Gs_2 \subseteq RLCS_2$. In a later paper of this series we shall show that $CA_2 \subseteq IR\ell CS_2$. In view of results from [HR] this suggests that perhaps $Crs_2 = RLCS_2$, but this has been disproved by Andréka and Németi, see 2.3 of [AN3] (p.155).

Theorem I.2.11. In case $\alpha \geq \omega$ we have $Gws_\alpha \subseteq RLCS_\alpha$.

Proof. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gws_α with unit set $V = \bigcup_{i \in I} {}^{\alpha_{W_i}} \alpha^{(pi)}$, where ${}^{\alpha_{W_i}} \cap {}^{\alpha_{W_j}} = 0$ for distinct $i, j \in I$. Let $U = \bigcup_{i \in I} W_i$ be the base of \mathfrak{U} and choose U' such that $U' \sim U$ is infinite. Let \mathfrak{C} be the full CS_α with base U' , and let $\mathfrak{B} = Sg^{(\mathfrak{C})}_A$. We claim that $\mathfrak{U} = RL_V \mathfrak{B}$. To prove this, we shall again follow an elimination of quantifiers argument, as in the proof of I.2.8.

Let

$$C^* = \{C_{(\Gamma)}^x : x \in A, \Gamma \text{ a finite subset of } \alpha\} \cup \{-C_{(\Gamma)}^v : \Gamma \text{ a finite subset of } \alpha\} \cup \{D_{\kappa\lambda} : \kappa, \lambda < \alpha\} \cup \{-D_{\kappa\lambda} : \kappa, \lambda < \alpha\}.$$

Let C^{**} be the set of all finite unions of finite intersections of members of C^* . Obviously $C^{**} \subseteq Sg^{(\mathfrak{C})}_A$, and it suffices to prove

the converse, i.e., that $A \subseteq C^{**} \in \text{Sub } \mathbb{S}$. Obviously $A \subseteq C^{**}$, $D_{K\lambda} \in C^{**}$ for all $K, \lambda < \alpha$, and C^{**} is closed under unions. To show that C^{**} is closed under $-$, it suffices to show that $-y \in C^{**}$ for each $y \in C^*$. This is obvious for y of the form $-c_{(\Gamma)}^v, D_{K\lambda}$ or $-D_{K\lambda}$, while $-y \in C^{**}$ for $y = c_{(\Gamma)}^x$ by I.2.7 (vi), which applies by I.2.1.

So it remains to show that $c_\kappa y \in C^{**}$ whenever $\kappa < \alpha$ and $y \in C^{**}$. We may assume that y is merely a product of members of C^* , say

$$\begin{aligned} y = & c_{(\Gamma_0)}^{x_0} \cap \cdots \cap c_{(\Gamma_{\beta-1})}^{x_{\beta-1}} \\ & \cap -c_{(\Delta_0)}^v \cap \cdots \cap -c_{(\Delta_{\gamma-1})}^v \\ & \cap D_{\lambda_0 \mu_0} \cap \cdots \cap D_{\lambda_{\delta-1} \mu_{\delta-1}} \\ & \cap -D_{\xi_0 \rho_0} \cap \cdots \cap -D_{\xi_{\epsilon-1} \rho_{\epsilon-1}}, \end{aligned}$$

where $\beta, \gamma, \delta, \epsilon < \omega$, Γ_ζ and Δ_θ are finite subsets of α for $\zeta < \beta$, $\theta < \gamma$, and $\lambda_\zeta, \mu_\zeta, \xi_\theta, \rho_\theta < \alpha$ for $\zeta < \delta$, $\theta < \epsilon$. Further, we may assume that $\kappa \notin \Gamma_\zeta$ for all $\zeta < \beta$, $\kappa \notin \Delta_\theta$ for all $\theta < \gamma$, $\kappa \in \{\lambda_\zeta, \mu_\zeta\}$ for all $\zeta < \delta$, and $\kappa \in \{\xi_\theta, \rho_\theta\}$ for all $\theta < \epsilon$.

Say $\kappa = \lambda_0 = \dots = \lambda_{\delta-1} = \rho_0 = \dots = \rho_{\epsilon-1}$.

Further, we may assume that the μ_ζ 's are distinct from each other and from κ , and similarly for the δ_ζ 's. The following easily verified facts show that we can assume that $\delta = 0$ (here $\kappa \neq v$):

$$\begin{aligned} c_\kappa(x \cap y \cap D_{Kv}) &= c_\kappa(x \cap D_{Kv}) \cap c_\kappa(y \cap D_{Kv}); \\ c_\kappa(c_{(\Gamma_\zeta)}^{x_\zeta} \cap D_{Kv}) &= c_{(\Gamma_\zeta \cup \{\kappa\})}(x_\zeta \cap D_{Kv}) \quad \text{if } v \notin \Gamma_\zeta; \\ c_\kappa(c_{(\Gamma_\zeta)}^{x_\zeta} \cap D_{Kv}) &= c_{(\Gamma_\zeta \sim \{v\} \cup \{\kappa\})}(D_{Kv} \cap c_v x_\zeta \cap v) \\ &\quad \text{if } v \in \Gamma_\zeta; \end{aligned}$$

$$C_K(-C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \cap D_{KV}) = -C((\Delta_z \sim \{v\}) \cup \{K\})(D_{KV} \cap V) \in C^{**}$$

by closure under $-$, proved above;

$$C_K(D_{K\mu} \cap D_{KV}) = D_{\mu V};$$

$$C_K(-D_{K\mu} \cap D_{KV}) = -D_{\mu V}.$$

Also, by I.2.7 (v) we can assume that $\beta \leq 1$. Thus we have reduced our considerations to y of the form

$$\begin{aligned} C_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap -C_{(\Delta_0)}^V \cap \cdots \cap -C_{(\Delta_{\gamma-1})}^V \\ \cap -D_{K\rho_0} \cap \cdots \cap -D_{K\rho_{\epsilon-1}}, \end{aligned}$$

where $K \notin \Gamma$, $K \notin \Delta_z$ for each $z < \gamma$, $K \neq \rho_z$ for each $z < \epsilon$, all the ρ_z 's are distinct, and where perhaps the factor $C_{(\Gamma)}^x$ does not appear, and possibly $\gamma = 0$ or $\epsilon = 0$. Now we consider two cases.

Case 1. $C_{(\Gamma)}^x$ is a factor of y . We proceed by induction on ϵ . First take $\epsilon = 0$. Clearly we may assume that $\gamma > 0$. Then, as in the proof of I.2.7 (xii) we see that

$$C_K y = C_{(\Gamma \cup \{K\})}^x \cdot -C_K(C_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap \bigcup_{z < \gamma} C_{(\Delta_z)}^V);$$

so by I.2.7 (v) and (vi) $C_K y \in C^{**}$. Now assume, inductively, that $\epsilon > 0$. For each $z < \epsilon$ we have $C_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap -C_{(\Gamma \sim \{\rho_z\})}^V \subseteq -D_{K\rho_z}$. Thus

$$\begin{aligned} (9) \quad C_K y &= C_K(C_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap \bigcap_{z < \gamma} -C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \cap \bigcap_{z < \epsilon} -C_{(\Gamma \sim \{\rho_z\})}^V) \\ &\quad \cup C_K(C_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap \bigcap_{z < \gamma} -C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \\ &\quad \cap \bigcap_{z < \epsilon} -D_{K\rho_z} \cap \bigcup_{z < \epsilon} C_{(\Gamma \sim \{\rho_z\})}^V). \end{aligned}$$

Now we have $C_K(C_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap \bigcap_{z < \gamma} -C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \cap \bigcap_{z < \epsilon} -C_{(\Gamma \sim \{\rho_z\})}^V) \in C^{**}$ by the case $\epsilon = 0$ just disposed of. And for each $\mu < \epsilon$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 & C_K(C_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap \bigcap_{z < \gamma} - C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \cap \bigcap_{z < \varepsilon} - D_{Kp_z} \cap C_{(\Gamma \sim \{p_\mu\})^V}) \\
 &= C_K(C_{(\Gamma \sim \{p_\mu\})}^{(C'_{(\Gamma)}^x) \cap \bigcap_{z < \gamma}} - C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \cap \bigcap_{z < \varepsilon} - D_{Kp_z}) \quad \text{by I.2.7 (v)} \\
 &= C_K(C_{(\Gamma \sim \{p_\mu\})}^{(C'_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap - D_{Kp_\mu}) \cap \bigcap_{z < \gamma}} - C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \cap \bigcap_{z < \varepsilon, z \neq \mu} - D_{Kp_z}),
 \end{aligned}$$

to which the induction hypothesis applies.

Case 2. $C_{(\Gamma)}^x$ is not a factor of y . Then

$$(*) \quad C_K(\bigcap_{z < \gamma} - C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \cap \bigcap_{z < \varepsilon} - D_{Kp_z}) = {}^\alpha U'.$$

In fact, let $u \in {}^\alpha U'$. Choose $s \in U' \sim (U \cup \{up_z : z < \varepsilon\})$. Then clearly $u_s^K \in \bigcap_{z < \gamma} - C_{(\Delta_z)}^V \cap \bigcap_{z < \varepsilon} - D_{Kp_z}$, and $(*)$ follows.

By $(*)$ we clearly have $C_K y \in C^{**}$ in this case also, so the proof of I.2.11 is complete.

Corollary I.2.12. For every $\alpha \geq 3$ we have $Gs_\alpha \subseteq Gws_\alpha \subseteq RLCS_\alpha$.

Remark I.2.13. For each $\alpha \geq 2$ there is a Cs_α^U and a $V \in A$ such that RL_V^U is not a Gws_α , and in fact is not even isomorphic to a Gws_α . Thus $Gs_\alpha \subset RLCS_\alpha$, $IGs_\alpha \subset IRCS_\alpha$, and $IGws_\alpha \subset ICRLCS_\alpha$. It is a trivial matter to construct such U and V . For example, let U be the full Cs_α with base 2, and let $V = \{f \in {}^\alpha 2 : f_0 \neq f_1\}$. Then RL_V^U is not a CA_α , since $D_{01} \cap V = 0$ (see 2.2.3 (ii)). So the above facts are trivial. It is of more interest to construct an example in which RL_V^U is a CA_α . (Since IGs_α is the class of all representable CA_α 's, this will provide another example of a non-representable CA_α ; we gave one in 2.6.42. See 1.1.13 for the notion of a representable

CA_α ; it will be proved in I.6.3 (rather easily) that IGs_α is the class of all such.) The example which we shall now give is due to Henkin.

Theorem I.2.14. For each $\alpha \geq 2$ there is a $\text{Cs}_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ and a $V \in A$ such that $\mathcal{R}_V \mathfrak{U} \in \text{CA}_\alpha \sim \text{IGws}_\alpha$.

Proof. Let W be a set of cardinality $|\alpha|$ with $\alpha \cap W = \emptyset$, and let $'$ be a one-to-one function mapping α onto W . The base U of our $\text{Cs}_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ is to be $\alpha \cup W$. Let G be the set of all permutations f of U such that for some permutation τ of α we have $\alpha f = \tau$, while $fk' = (\tau k)'$ for each $k < \alpha$. Clearly G is the universe of a group of permutations of U . Now for $g, h \in {}^\alpha U$ define $g \equiv h$ iff $f \circ g = h$ for some $f \in G$. It is easily verified that \equiv is an equivalence relation on U . Let A be the collection of all sets $X \subseteq {}^\alpha U$ which are unions of equivalence classes under \equiv . It is easily verified that A is a cylindric field of subsets of ${}^\alpha U$. We let \mathfrak{U} be the cylindric set algebra with universe A . For each $u \in U$ let $gu = u$ if $u \in \alpha$, and $gu = k$ if $u = k'$, $k < \alpha$. We now set

$$V = \{f \in {}^\alpha U : g \circ f \text{ is not one-to-one}\} \cup (\langle 0', 1, 2, \dots \rangle / \equiv).$$

Clearly $V \in A$. Now we want to show that $\mathcal{R}_V \mathfrak{U}$ is a CA_α ; and to do this we shall apply 2.2.3. Since $D_{k\lambda} \subseteq V$ for all distinct $k, \lambda < \alpha$, condition 2.2.3 (ii) is clear. Now suppose that $k, \lambda < \alpha$, $X \in A$, $X \subseteq V$, and $h \in C_k(X \cap V) \cap V$. We may assume that $k \neq \lambda$. Now our assumption on h implies that there is an $a \in U$ with $h_a^k \in C_\lambda X \cap V$, and so there is a $b \in U$ with $h_{ab}^{k\lambda} \in X$. If $h_b^\lambda \in V$, then

$h_b^\lambda \in C_\kappa X \cap V$ and hence $h \in C_\lambda(C_\kappa X \cap V)$, as desired. Hence suppose $h_b^\lambda \notin V$. Thus

(1) $g \circ h_b^\lambda$ is one-to-one.

(2) $h_\lambda \neq b$.

For, otherwise $h_b^\lambda = h \in V$.

(3) $h_\kappa \neq a$.

For, otherwise $h_b^\lambda = h_{ab}^{\kappa\lambda} \in V$. Now we consider several cases.

Case 1. $ga = gb$. Let $c = gh\kappa$ or $(gh\kappa)'$ according as $b \in \alpha$ or $b \in W$, and let $d = gh\kappa$ or $(gh\kappa)'$ according as $a \in \alpha$ or $a \in W$. Then $h_{cd}^{\lambda\kappa} \in X$ since $h_{ab}^{\kappa\lambda} \in X$ and $h_{cd}^{\lambda\kappa} \equiv h_{ab}^{\kappa\lambda}$, and $h_c^\lambda \in V$ since $gc = gh\kappa$, so $h \in C_\lambda(C_\kappa X \cap V)$.

Case 2. $gb \neq ga \neq gh\kappa$. Then by (1), $gb \neq gh\mu$ for all $\mu \neq \kappa, \lambda$ and $gb \neq ga$. And also $gh\kappa \neq gh\mu$ for all $\mu \neq \kappa, \lambda$ and $gh\kappa \neq ga$.

Let $c = gh\kappa$ if $b \in \omega$, $c = (gh\kappa)'$ if $b \in W$. Then $h_{ca}^{\lambda\kappa} \in X$ since $h_{ba}^{\lambda\kappa} \in X$, and $h_c^\lambda \in V$ since $gc = gh\kappa$, so $h \in C_\lambda(C_\kappa X \cap V)$.

Case 3. $gb \neq ga = gh\kappa$, $0 \notin \{\kappa, \lambda\}$. Thus since $g \circ h_{ab}^{\kappa\lambda}$ is one-to-one by (1), we have $a, b \in \alpha$. Hence $h_{ab}^{\lambda\kappa} \in X$, and $h_a^\lambda \in V$ since $ga = gh\kappa$, so $h \in C_\lambda(C_\kappa X \cap V)$.

Case 4. $gb \neq ga = gh\kappa$, $\kappa = 0$. Again by (1), $a \in W$ and $b \in \alpha$. Hence $h_{(ga)b}^{\lambda 0} \in X$ and $h_{ga}^\lambda \in V$, so $h \in C_\lambda(C_\kappa X \cap V)$.

Case 5. $gb \neq ga = gh\kappa$, $\lambda = 0$. Then $a \in \alpha$ and $b \in W$, so $h_{a'(gb)}^{\lambda 0} \in X$, $h_a^\lambda \in V$, $h \in C_\lambda(C_\kappa X \cap V)$.

Thus $R_U V$ is a CA_α . It is obvious that V is not the unit set of a Gws_α . To show that $R_U V$ is not even isomorphic to a Gws_α , we

shall use the equation of 2.6.42 :

$$(4) \quad c_1(y \cdot c_0(c_1y \cdot -y)) + -c_0(c_1y \cdot -d_{01}) = 0 .$$

It is easy to check that this equation holds in every Gws_α . To say that (4) holds in $\mathcal{R}\mathcal{L}_V^U$ is to say that the following equation holds in \mathfrak{U} itself, for any $X \subseteq V$ such that $X \in A$:

$$(5) \quad C_1(X \cap C_0(C_1X \cap \sim X \cap V)) \cap V \cap -C_0(C_1X \cap \sim D_{01} \cap V) = 0 .$$

Now let $X = \langle 0', 0, 2, 3, 4, \dots \rangle / \equiv$. Let $f = \langle 0', 0', 2, 3, 4, \dots \rangle$. Then $f_0^1 \in X$, and $f_{01'}^{10} = \langle 1', 0, 2, 3, 4, \dots \rangle \in \sim X \cap V$, and $f_{01'1}^{101} = \langle 1', 1, 2, 3, 4, \dots \rangle \in X$. Thus $f \in C_1(X \cap C_0(C_1X \cap \sim X \cap V))$. Hence if (5) holds in \mathfrak{U} there is an $a \in U$ with $f_a^0 \in \sim D_{01} \cap V$, and $a \ b \in U$ with $f_{ab}^{01} \in X$. From the form of X it follows that $a = 0'$ and $b = 0$, or $a = 1'$ and $b = 1$. But the first possibility yields $f_a^0 = f \in D_{01}$, and the second possibility yields $f_a^0 = \langle 1', 0', 2, 3, 4, \dots \rangle \notin V$. Thus (5) does not hold in \mathfrak{U} . So $\mathcal{R}\mathcal{L}_V^U$ is not isomorphic to a Gws_α .

3. Change of base

Given a set algebra \mathfrak{U} with base U , and given some set W , is \mathfrak{U} isomorphic to a set algebra with base W ? We first consider the case $|U| = |W|$, where the answer is obviously yes.

Theorem I.3.1. (i) Let \mathfrak{U} be a Crs_α with base U and unit element V . Suppose f is a one-one function from U onto a set W . For any $X \in A$ let $FX = \{y \in {}^\alpha_W : f^{-1} \circ y \in X\}$. Then F is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto a Crs_α \mathfrak{B} with base W and unit element FV .

(ii) If in (i) \mathfrak{U} is a Cs_α , then \mathfrak{B} is a Cs_α .

(iii) If in (i) \mathfrak{U} is a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_U^{(p)}$, then \mathfrak{B} is a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_W^{(f \circ p)}$.

(iv) If in (i) \mathfrak{U} is a Gs_α with unit element $\cup_{i \in I} \alpha_{S_i}$, where $S_i \cap S_j = 0$ for $i \neq j$, then \mathfrak{B} is a Gs_α with unit element $\cup_{i \in I} \alpha_{f^*S_i}$, where $f^*S_i \cap f^*S_j = 0$ for $i \neq j$.

(v) If in (i) \mathfrak{U} is a Gws_α with unit element $\cup_{i \in I} \alpha_{S_i}^{(pi)}$, where $\alpha_{S_i}^{(pi)} \cap \alpha_{S_i}^{(pj)} = 0$ for $i \neq j$, then \mathfrak{B} is a Gws_α with unit element $\cup_{i \in I} \alpha_{(f^*S_i)^{(f \circ pi)}}$, where $\alpha_{(f^*S_i)^{(f \circ pi)}} \cap \alpha_{(f^*S_j)^{(f \circ pj)}} = 0$ for $i \neq j$.

If we apply I.3.1 to the special case $U = W$, in some cases the function F is an automorphism of the algebra \mathfrak{U} . This is always true, e.g., if \mathfrak{U} is a full Cs_α . In this way one can develop a general kind of Galois theory. We shall not go into this theory, which is rather extensive. See, e.g., Daigneault [D].

Remark I.3.2. The less trivial question concerning change of base arises when the two bases have different cardinalities. To begin our discussion of this case we shall show that for each $\alpha \geq 3$ there is a Cs_α with an infinite base not isomorphic to a Cs_α with a finite base. First suppose that $3 \leq \alpha < \omega$. Then, we claim, the following equation ϵ holds identically in every Cs_α with a finite base, but fails in some finite Cs_α with an infinite base (this equation is due to Andréka and Németi, and replaces a longer one originally found for this purpose):

$$c_{(\alpha)}[-c_{(\alpha \sim 1)}x + c_{(\alpha \sim 2)}x \cdot d_{01} + c_{(\alpha \sim 2)}x \cdot s_1^0 s_2^1 c_{(\alpha \sim 2)}x \\ \cdots s_2^1 c_{(\alpha \sim 2)}x] = 1.$$

To show this, let \mathfrak{U} be a Cs_α with base U in which ε does not hold identically. Then it is easy to see that there is an $X \in A$ such that the following conditions hold:

- (1) $c_{(\alpha \sim 1)}X = c_U$;
- (2) $c_{(\alpha \sim 2)}X \subseteq \sim^D_{01}$;
- (3) $c_{(\alpha \sim 2)}X \cap s_1^0 s_2^1 c_{(\alpha \sim 2)}X \subseteq s_2^1 c_{(\alpha \sim 2)}X$.

Now let $R = \{21u : u \in X\}$. Then R is a binary relation on U satisfying the following conditions:

- (4) for all $u \in U$ there is a $v \in U$ with uRv ;
- (5) for all $u \in U$, not (uRu) ;
- (6) R is transitive.

It follows that U is infinite. Thus ε holds in every Cs_α with a finite base.

Now we construct a finite $Cs_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ with an infinite base such that ε fails to hold in \mathfrak{U} . Let $\mathfrak{B} = \langle B, < \rangle$, where B is the set of rational numbers and $<$ is the usual ordering on B . Let Λ be a discourse language for \mathfrak{B} , with a sequence $\langle v_\xi : \xi < \alpha \rangle$ of variables. Then $\{\tilde{\varphi}^{(\mathfrak{B})} : \varphi \text{ a formula of } \Lambda\}$ is the universe of a $Cs_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ with infinite base B . From the usual decision procedure for sentences holding in \mathfrak{B} we see that \mathfrak{U} is finite. Letting $X = \tilde{\varphi}^{(\mathfrak{B})}$, φ the formula $v_0 < v_1$, we see that ε fails in \mathfrak{U} .

For $\alpha \geq \omega$, let \mathfrak{U} be any Cs_α with an infinite base. By Theorem I.3.3, \mathfrak{U} is not isomorphic to a Cs_α with a finite base.

Finally, some remarks on the case $\alpha \leq 2$. Any Crs_0 has base 0. If \mathfrak{U} is a finite Cs_1 , then \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to a Cs_1 with a finite base. In fact, say U is the base of \mathfrak{U} . For each non-zero $a \in A$ choose $u_a \in U$ so that $\langle u_a \rangle \in a$. Let $U' = \{u_a : a \in A\}$, and for any $a \in A$ let $f_a = a \cap {}^1U'$. Then f is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{U} onto a Cs_1 with finite base U' . In a later article in this series we shall show that any finite Gs_2 (resp. Cs_2) is isomorphic to a Gs_2 (resp. Cs_2) with a finite base.

Theorem I.3.3. Let \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} be Gws_α 's, and assume that $\mathfrak{U} \geq \mathfrak{B}$. If $|W| < \alpha \cap \omega$ for some subbase W of \mathfrak{B} , then $|W| = |W'|$ for some subbase W' of \mathfrak{U} .

Proof. Let $K = |W|$. Then

$$(1) \quad \bigcap_{\lambda < \mu < K} \sim D_{\lambda\mu} \cap C_K^\beta \cup_{\lambda < K} D_{\lambda K} \neq \emptyset$$

in \mathfrak{B} . In fact, $\alpha_W^{(p)}$ is included in the unit element of \mathfrak{B} for some $p \in \alpha_W$, and any $q \in \alpha_W^{(p)}$ such that $K1q$ maps K one-one onto W will be a member of the left side of (1). It follows that (1) also holds in \mathfrak{U} , and this gives the desired set W' .

Remark I.3.4. The implication in Theorem I.3.3 does not hold in the other direction. Namely, for each $\alpha \geq 2$ there are a $Gs_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$, a $Cs_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$ with $\mathfrak{U} \geq \mathfrak{B}$, and a subbase W of \mathfrak{U} with $|W| < \alpha \cap \omega$, such that the base of \mathfrak{B} has cardinality $\neq |W|$. To construct these objects, let U and W be disjoint sets with $|U| > |W| = 1$. Let

\mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_α with unit element $\alpha_U \cup \alpha_W$, and \mathfrak{B} the full Cs_α with unit element α_U . The mapping f from A onto B such that $fx = x \cap \alpha_U$ is a homomorphism by 2.2.12. Clearly the above properties hold.

We can strengthen a part of I.3.3 by use of the following notion of base-isomorphism.

Definition I.3.5. (i) With f as in Theorem I.3.1, we denote by \tilde{f} the function F defined in I.3.1.

(ii) Let \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} be Cs_α 's with bases U and W and unit elements V and Y respectively. We say that \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} are base-isomorphic if there is a one-one function f mapping U onto W such \tilde{f} is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto \mathfrak{B} .

The following result is an algebraic version of the logical result according to which any two elementarily equivalent finite structures are isomorphic; it is due to Monk.

Theorem I.3.6. Let \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} be locally finite-dimensional regular Cs_α 's, and assume that $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{B}$. If the base of either \mathfrak{U} or \mathfrak{B} has power $< \alpha \cap \omega$, then \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} are base-isomorphic.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses, and suppose that \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} have bases U and W respectively, and that $|U| = \beta < \alpha \cap \omega$. Let G be the given isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto \mathfrak{B} . Note that by I.3.3, $|W| = |U|$. Now we need the following

Claim. For each regular Cs_α having a base T of power $< \alpha \cap \omega$

there is a function $s^{\mathbb{S}}$ which assigns to each $\tau \in {}^\alpha\alpha$ a mapping $s_\tau^{\mathbb{S}}$ of C into C such that:

(a) for any $x \in C$ and any $f \in {}^\alpha T$ we have $f \in s_\tau^{\mathbb{S}}x$ iff $f \circ \tau \in x$;

(b) if F is an isomorphism from \mathbb{S} onto any regular Cs_α with base of power $< \alpha \cap \omega$, then $Fs_\tau^{\mathbb{S}}x = s_{\tau F}^{\mathbb{S}}Fx$ for all $x \in C$ and $\tau \in {}^\alpha\alpha$.

This claim is of course related to our considerations in section 1.11. For $\alpha \geq \omega$ it follows easily by the methods of section 1.11.

In fact, for any $x \in C$ let $\Delta x = \{\kappa_0, \dots, \kappa_{z-1}\}$, with $\kappa_0 < \dots < \kappa_{z-1}$, let $\tau \in {}^\alpha\alpha$, and let $\lambda_0 < \dots < \lambda_{z-1}$ be the first z ordinals $< \alpha$ not in $\Delta x \cup \{\tau\kappa_0, \dots, \tau\kappa_{z-1}\}$. Then we set

$$s_\tau^{\mathbb{S}}x = s_{\tau\kappa_0}^{\lambda_0} \dots s_{\tau\kappa_{z-1}}^{\lambda_{z-1}} s_{\lambda_0}^{\kappa_0} \dots s_{\lambda_{z-1}}^{\kappa_{z-1}}x.$$

Now note that $f \in s_y^\mu y$ iff $f_{f_y}^\mu \in y$ for all $\mu, \nu < \alpha$ and all $y \in C$.

The claim now follows easily, using the regularity of \mathbb{S} in checking (a).

To establish the claim in the case $\alpha < \omega$ it suffices to consider the case in which τ is a transposition $[\kappa/\lambda, \lambda/\kappa]$ with $\kappa \neq \lambda$ (see the preliminaries), since every transformation of α is the composition of a finite sequence of replacements and transpositions. In this case we let

$$\begin{aligned} s_{\tau}^{\mathbb{S}_x} = & (x \cap D_{K\lambda}) \cup \bigcup_{\mu \neq K, \lambda} (s_{\lambda}^{\mu} s_{K\lambda}^{\lambda} s_{\mu}^{\kappa} x \cap D_{\lambda\mu}) \\ & \cup \bigcup_{\mu \neq K, \lambda} (s_{K\lambda}^{\mu} s_{\lambda}^{\lambda} s_{\mu}^{\kappa} x \cap D_{K\mu}) \\ & \cup \bigcup_{\mu, v \neq K, \lambda; \mu \neq v} (s_{\lambda}^{\mu} s_{K\lambda}^{\lambda} s_{\mu}^{\kappa} s_{v}^{\kappa} x \cap D_{\mu v}) . \end{aligned}$$

Then condition (b) of the claim is clear. For condition (a),

let $x \in C$ and $f \in {}^{\alpha}T$. First note:

- (1) if $f \in D_{K\lambda}$, then $f = f \circ \tau$;
- (2) if $f \in D_{\lambda\mu}$ with $\mu \neq K, \lambda$, then $f \circ \tau = f \circ [\mu/\lambda] \circ [\lambda/K] \circ [\kappa/\mu]$;
- (3) if $f \in D_{K\mu}$ with $\mu \neq K, \lambda$, then $f \circ \tau = f \circ [\mu/K] \circ [\kappa/\lambda] \circ [\lambda/\mu]$;
- (4) if $f \in D_{\mu v}$ with $\mu, v \neq K, \lambda$ and $\mu \neq v$, then $f \circ \tau = f \circ [\mu/\lambda] \circ [\lambda/K] \circ [\kappa/\mu] \circ [\mu/v]$.

Now to verify (a), first suppose $f \in s_{\tau}^{\mathbb{S}_x}$. If $f \in x \cap D_{K\lambda}$, then $f \circ \tau \in x$ by (1); the other possibilities are taken care of by (2)-(4). Second, suppose $f \circ \tau \in x$. Since $|T| < \alpha$, we have

$\bigcup_{\mu < v < \alpha} D_{\mu v} = {}^{\alpha}T$, and so $f \in D_{\mu v}$ for some distinct $\mu, v < \alpha$. Then (1)-(4) yield $f \in s_{\tau}^{\mathbb{S}_x}$, as desired. We have now fully established the claim.

Now let u be a one-to-one function mapping U onto β . To show that \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} are base-isomorphic we shall first take the case in which \mathfrak{U} is finitely generated. Say $\mathfrak{U} = SgX$, where $0 \neq X \subseteq A$ and X is finite. For each w mapping a subset Γ of α into U we set $w' = w \cup \langle u^{-1}0 : K \in \alpha \sim \Gamma \rangle$; thus $w' \in {}^{\alpha}U$. Now consider the following element of A :

$$(5) \cap \{s_{u \circ w}^{\mathfrak{U}}, x : x \in X, w \in {}^{\Delta_X}U, w' \in x\}$$

$$\cap \cap \{ \sim s_{u \circ w}^{\mathfrak{U}}, x : x \in X, w \in {}^{\Delta_X}U, w' \notin x\}$$

$$\cap \cap_{K < \lambda < \beta} \sim D_{K\lambda} \cap C_{\beta}^{\delta} \cup_{K < \beta} D_{KB} .$$

(This element is an algebraic expression of a complete diagram of a finite structure.) Let $h = u^{-1} \cup \langle u^{-1}0 : K \in \alpha \sim \beta \rangle$. Then $h \circ u \circ w' = w'$ for each w in (5), so it follows from (a) of the claim that h is a member of the element (5), which is thus shown to be non-zero. Applying G to (5) and using (b) of the claim we conclude that the following element of B is non-zero:

$$(6) \cap \{s_{u \circ w}^{\mathfrak{B}}, Gx : x \in X, w \in {}^{\Delta_X}U, w' \in x\}$$

$$\cap \cap \{ \sim s_{u \circ w}^{\mathfrak{B}}, Gx : x \in X, w \in {}^{\Delta_X}U, w' \notin x\}$$

$$\cap \cap_{K < \lambda < \beta} \sim D_{K\lambda} \cap C_{\beta}^{\delta} \cup_{K < \beta} D_{KB} .$$

Let $g \in {}^{\alpha}W$ be any member of (6). It is easily checked that $f = g \circ u$ is a one-to-one function mapping U onto W . By I.3.1, \tilde{f} is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{U} into the full Cs_{α} with base W . Thus by 0.2.14 (iii) it suffices now to show that $X \tilde{f} = X G$ (hence $\tilde{f} = G$, as desired). So, let $x \in X$, and suppose that $k \in \tilde{f}x$. Thus $f^{-1} \circ k \in x$. Let $w = {}^{\Delta_X}1(f^{-1} \circ k)$. Since x is regular, $w' \in x$. Thus because g is a member of (6) we infer using the claim that $g \circ u \circ w' \in Gx$. Now ${}^{\Delta_X}1(g \circ u \circ w') = {}^{\Delta_X}1k$, so by the regularity of Gx we see that $k \in Gx$. Similarly, $k \notin Fx$ implies $k \notin Gx$, so $Fx = Gx$.

Having taken care of the finitely generated case, we turn to the general case. Let $\mathcal{F} = \{C : 0 \neq C \subseteq A, |C| < \omega\}$. For each

$C \in \mathcal{F}$ let $I_C = \{f : f \text{ is a one-to-one function mapping } U \text{ onto } W, \text{ and } \tilde{f} \text{ is a base-isomorphism of } \text{Sg}_C^U \text{ onto a subalgebra of } \mathfrak{B}\}$. Thus the finitely generated case treated above shows that $I_C \neq \emptyset$ for all $C \in \mathcal{F}$. Since each set I_C is finite, choose $C_0 \in \mathcal{F}$ with $|I_{C_0}|$ minimum. For each $D \in \mathcal{F}$ we have $I_{C_0 \cup D} \subseteq I_{C_0}$, and hence $I_{C_0 \cup D} = I_{C_0}$. Therefore any member of I_{C_0} induces a base-isomorphism of \mathfrak{U} onto \mathfrak{B} , as desired.

The next few results I.3.7-I.3.10, and Remark I.3.11, are due to Andréka and Németi, and address the question concerning possible improvements of I.3.6.

Lemma I.3.7. Let \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} be base-isomorphic Crs_α 's via F . If $x \in A$ is regular, then so is Fx .

Lemma I.3.8. Let \mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_α with base U . Let x be a regular element of \mathfrak{U} not in the minimal subalgebra of \mathfrak{U} , with $|\underline{\Delta}x| < \omega$. Then there is a base-automorphism F of \mathfrak{U} such that $Fx \neq x$.

Proof. For each equivalence relation E on $\underline{\Delta}x$, let

$$m_E = \cap \{D_{\kappa\lambda} : \kappa E \lambda\} \cap \cap \{\sim D_{\kappa\lambda} : \kappa, \lambda \in \underline{\Delta}x, \kappa \notin \lambda\}.$$

For each $s \in {}^\alpha_U$, let $E_s = \{(\kappa, \lambda) : \kappa, \lambda \in \underline{\Delta}x, s\kappa = s\lambda\}$. Then we put

$$y = \bigcup_{s \in x} m_{E_s}.$$

Thus y is in the minimal subalgebra of \mathfrak{U} . Clearly $x \subseteq y$, so there is a $t \in y \sim x$. Say $t \in m_{E_s}$, $s \in x$. Then for all $\kappa, \lambda \in \underline{\Delta}x$ we have $t\kappa = t\lambda$ iff $s\kappa = s\lambda$. Hence there is a permutation f of

U such that $fs\kappa = t\kappa$ for all $\kappa \in \Delta x$. Thus \tilde{f} is a base-automorphism of \mathfrak{U} . Since $s \in x$, we have $f \circ s \in \tilde{f}x$. Now $\Delta x \setminus (f \circ s) = \Delta x \setminus t$, $t \notin x$, and $\tilde{f}x$ is regular (cf. I.3.7), so $f \circ s \notin x$. Thus $x \neq \tilde{f}x$, as desired.

Lemma I.3.9. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, let $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha$, and suppose that $x \in A$, x is regular, $|\Delta x| < \omega$, and x is not in the minimal sub-algebra of \mathfrak{U} . Then there is a homomorphism f of \mathfrak{U} onto a Cs_α such that fx is not regular.

Proof. Let U be the base of \mathfrak{U} , and let \mathfrak{C} be the full Cs_α with base U . By Lemma I.3.8, let F be a base-automorphism of \mathfrak{C} such that $Fx \neq x$. Let $q \in {}^\alpha U$ be arbitrary. For any $c \in C$ let $Gc = (c \cap {}^{\alpha_U}(q)) \cup (Fc \cap {}^{\alpha_U \sim \alpha_U}(q))$. Because $\Delta({}^{\alpha_U}(q)) = 0$, it is easy to verify that G is an endomorphism of \mathfrak{C} . Let $f = A \setminus G$ and $B = f * \mathfrak{U}$. It remains only to check that Gx is not regular. Since $Fx \neq x$, say $s \in Fx \sim x$. Let $z \in {}^{\alpha_U \sim \alpha_U}(q)$ be arbitrary (note that $|U| > 1$ since $\mathfrak{U} \neq \mathfrak{S}_0^U$). Now we set

$$z' = (\Delta x \setminus s) \cup (\alpha \setminus \Delta x) \setminus z,$$

$$q' = (\Delta x \setminus s) \cup (\alpha \setminus \Delta x) \setminus q.$$

Thus $z' \in {}^{\alpha_U \sim \alpha_U}(q)$ and $q' \in {}^{\alpha_U}(q)$. Furthermore, since x and Fx are regular (cf. I.3.7), we have $z', q' \in Fx \sim x$. Hence $z' \in Gx$ and $q' \notin Gx$. But $\Delta x \setminus z' = \Delta x \setminus q'$ and $\Delta Gx \subseteq \Delta x$. Thus Gx is not regular.

Theorem I.3.10. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then every non-minimal locally finite dimensional regular Cs_α \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to a non-regular Cs_α .

Proof. By I.5.2 (i) below, \mathfrak{U} is simple (the proof is easy and direct). Hence the theorem follows from Lemma I.3.9.

Remark I.3.11. From Lemma I.3.7 and Theorem I.3.10 it follows that for each $\alpha \geq \omega$ there exist locally finite-dimensional isomorphic Cs_α 's $\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B}$ with finite bases, \mathfrak{U} regular, which are not base-isomorphic. Thus regularity cannot be dropped, for \mathfrak{U} or \mathfrak{B} , in Theorem I.3.6. Andréka and Németi have also proved the following:

- (1) In I.3.6 we cannot replace $\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B} \in Lf_\alpha$ by $\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B} \in Dc_\alpha$; see [AN3], Prop. 3.5(iv).
- (2) In I.3.6 we cannot replace $\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B} \in Cs_\alpha$ by $\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B} \in Gs_\alpha$.
- (3) The condition that one of the bases is finite cannot be removed.

They also noted that for $\alpha \geq \omega$ Cs_α cannot be replaced by Ws_α (or Gws_α); we give the simple example. Let $p = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$ and $q = \langle 0 : \kappa \text{ even } < \alpha \rangle \cup \langle 1 : \kappa \text{ odd } < \alpha \rangle$. Let \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} be the minimal Ws_α 's with unit elements $\alpha_2(p)$ and $\alpha_2(q)$ respectively, and let \mathfrak{C} be the minimal Cs_α with base 2. Since $\Delta(\alpha_2(p)) = 0$, we have $\mathfrak{C} \cong \mathfrak{U}$, and since \mathfrak{C} is simple (cf. I.5.2), it follows that $\mathfrak{C} \cong \mathfrak{B}$. Similarly, $\mathfrak{C} \cong \mathfrak{B}$. Clearly \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} are not base-isomorphic.

Remark I.3.12. To complete the discussion of change of base when one base is finite, consider the case of two Cs_α 's \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} with bases U, W respectively, where $\alpha \leq |U| < \omega$. Then it is possible to have $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{B}$ even though $|U| \neq |W|$. For example, let \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} be minimal Cs_α 's with bases U and W respectively, subject

only to the condition $\alpha \leq |U|, |W|$; then $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{B}$ by 2.5.30. But also the following simple result shows that not all possibilities can be realized (also recall Remark I.3.2).

Theorem I.3.13. Assume that \mathfrak{U} is the Cs_α with base U generated by $\{\{\langle u : \kappa < \alpha \rangle\} : u \in U\}$. Then if \mathfrak{B} is any Crs_α with base W such that $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{B}$, we have $|U| \leq |W|$.

Proof. Let f be the given isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto \mathfrak{B} , and for each $u \in U$ let $x_u = \{\langle u : \kappa < \alpha \rangle\}$. Then $\langle fx_u : u \in U \rangle$ is a system of pairwise disjoint elements of B . Furthermore, for any $u \in U$ and $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$ we have $x_u \subseteq D_{\kappa\lambda}$, and so $fx_u \leq d_{\kappa\lambda}^B$. Hence for every $u \in U$ there is a $w \in W$ such that $\langle w : \kappa < \alpha \rangle \in fx_u$. Hence $|U| \leq |W|$.

Remark I.3.14. By Cor. 1.4 of Andréka, Németi [AN3], the algebra \mathfrak{U} of I.3.13 is regular. The construction can be modified to give a Ws_α with the same conclusion as I.3.13. Namely, fix $u_0 \in U$ and let $p = \langle u_0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$. Let \mathfrak{U} be the Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_U(p)$ generated by $\{p_u^0 : u \in U\}$.

Theorem I.3.13 and Remark I.3.14 show that in general the size of a base cannot be reduced. We now prove a theorem giving important special cases in which it is possible to decrease the base; the theorem is due to Andréka, Monk, and Németi. It is an algebraic version of the downward Löwenheim-Skolem theorem, and is proved as that theorem is proved in Tarski, Vaught [TV]. It generalizes Lemma 5 in Henkin, Monk [HM]. First we need a definition and a lemma.

Definition I.3.15. Let \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} be Crs_α 's with unit elements v_0 and v_1 respectively. If the mapping $\langle X \cap v_0 : X \in \mathfrak{B} \rangle$ is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{B} onto \mathfrak{U} , then we say that \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{B} , and \mathfrak{B} is ext-isomorphic to \mathfrak{U} .

This definition gives algebraic versions of the notions of elementary substructures and elementary extensions. Note that if \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{B} then the unit element and base of \mathfrak{U} are contained in those of \mathfrak{B} .

Lemma I.3.16. Let \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} be Crs_α 's with unit elements v_0 and v_1 respectively, and assume that \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{B} . Then if $X \in \mathfrak{B}$ is regular in \mathfrak{B} , so is $X \cap v_0$ in \mathfrak{U} .

Remark I.3.17. For each $\alpha \geq \omega$ there is a regular Cs_α sub-isomorphic to a non-regular Cs_α (thus I.3.16 holds only in the direction given); the example is due to Andréka and Németi. Let \mathfrak{E} , resp. \mathfrak{A} , be the full Cs_α with base $\omega + 1$, resp. ω . Set $p = \langle \omega : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$, $q = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle_\omega^0$ (thus $q0 = \omega$ and $q\kappa = 0$ for all $\kappa \neq 0$). Set

$$\begin{aligned} X &= \{u \in {}^\alpha(\omega + 1)^{(p)} : u0 = \omega\} \\ &\cup \{u \in {}^\alpha(\omega + 1) \sim {}^\alpha(\omega + 1)^{(p)} : u0 = 0\}. \end{aligned}$$

Let $\mathfrak{B} = \text{Sg}^{\mathfrak{E}}\{X\}$ and $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}^{\mathfrak{A}}\{X \cap {}^\alpha\omega\}$. Now $\Delta^{\mathfrak{B}} X = 1$, $11p = 11q$, $p \in X$, but $q \notin X$. Hence X is not regular in \mathfrak{B} . Clearly, however, $X \cap {}^\alpha\omega = \{u \in {}^\alpha\omega : u0 = 0\}$ is regular in \mathfrak{U} and $\Delta^{\mathfrak{U}}(X \cap {}^\alpha\omega) = 1$; hence by I.4.1 below, \mathfrak{U} is regular. Finally, \mathfrak{U} is subisomorphic to \mathfrak{B} . This follows from the following three facts:

(1) If \mathfrak{U}' and \mathfrak{B}' are simple CA's generated by $\{x_0\}$ and $\{x_1\}$ respectively, with $\Delta x_0 = \Delta x_1 = 1$, and if for every $\kappa < \omega$ and $\varepsilon < 2$ we have

$$c_{(\kappa)}[\bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa) \cdot \prod_{\lambda < \kappa} s_\lambda^0 x_\varepsilon] = 0 \text{ and}$$

$$c_{(\kappa)}[\bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa) \cdot \prod_{\lambda < \kappa} -s_\lambda^0 x_\varepsilon] = 1 ,$$

then there is an isomorphism f of \mathfrak{B}' onto \mathfrak{U}' such that $fx_1 = x_0$.

(2) \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} satisfy (1), with $\mathfrak{U} = \mathfrak{U}'$, $\mathfrak{B} = \mathfrak{B}'$, $x = x_1$,

$$x \cap {}^\alpha \omega = x_0 .$$

(3) If f is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{B} onto \mathfrak{U} such that $fX = X \cap {}^\alpha \omega$, then $f = \langle Y \cap {}^\alpha \omega : Y \in \mathfrak{B} \rangle$.

It is straightforward to check (2), except possibly that \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} are simple. \mathfrak{U} is simple by I.5.2 below. That both \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} are simple is seen by 2.2.24. For (3), note that $f(s_\kappa^0 X) = s_\kappa^0 X \cap {}^\alpha \omega$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$, and hence that both f and $\langle Y \cap {}^\alpha \omega : Y \in \mathfrak{B} \rangle$ are homomorphisms from $\mathfrak{B}\mathfrak{U}$ into $\mathfrak{B}\mathfrak{U}$ agreeing on

$$\{D_{\kappa\lambda}^{\mathfrak{B}} : \kappa, \lambda < \alpha\} \cup \{s_\kappa^0 X : \kappa < \alpha\} ,$$

which generates $\mathfrak{B}\mathfrak{U}$ by 2.2.24 and (2). Hence (3) holds.

Finally, (1) is a special case of Theorem 17 of Monk [M1]. We sketch the proof of (1) for completeness. It follows from the following statement that there is an isomorphism f of $\mathfrak{B}\mathfrak{U}'$ onto $\mathfrak{B}\mathfrak{U}'$ such that $fx_1 = x_0$ and $fd_{\kappa\lambda} = d_{\kappa\lambda}$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$:

(4) For all finite $R, S \subseteq \alpha \times \alpha$ and all finite $\Gamma, \Delta \subseteq \alpha$,

$$\prod_{\langle \kappa, \lambda \rangle \in R} d_{\kappa \lambda} \cdot \prod_{\langle \kappa, \lambda \rangle \in S} - d_{\kappa \lambda} \cdot \prod_{\kappa \in \Gamma} s_{\kappa}^{x_0} \cdot \prod_{\kappa \in \Delta} s_{\kappa}^{0(-x_0)} = 0$$

$$\text{iff } \prod_{\langle \kappa, \lambda \rangle \in R} d_{\kappa \lambda} \cdot \prod_{\langle \kappa, \lambda \rangle \in S} - d_{\kappa \lambda} \cdot \prod_{\kappa \in \Gamma} s_{\kappa}^{x_1} \cdot \prod_{\kappa \in \Delta} s_{\kappa}^{0(-x_1)} = 0.$$

Since for all y and κ , $y = 0$ iff $c_\kappa y = 0$, one sees that (4) is true by using the hypothesis of (1) and 2.2.22, proceeding by induction on $|FdR \cup FdS \cup \Gamma \cup \Delta|$. Given such an isomorphism f , that f preserves c_κ is also easily seen by 2.2.22.

Theorem I.3.18. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Crs_α with unit element V and base U . Let κ be an infinite cardinal such that $|A| \leq \kappa \leq |U|$. Assume $S \subseteq U$ and $|S| \leq \kappa$. Then there is a W with $S \subseteq W \subseteq U$ such that $|W| = \kappa$ and:

- (i) Each of the following conditions a) - c) implies that \mathfrak{U} is ext-isomorphic to a Crs_α with unit element $V \cap {}^\alpha W$:
 - a) $\mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\alpha$;
 - b) $\kappa = \kappa^{|\alpha|}$;
 - c) \mathfrak{U} is a regular Gs_α , and $\kappa = \sum_{\mu < \lambda} \kappa^\mu$, where λ is the least infinite cardinal such that $|\Delta X| < \lambda$ for all $X \in A$.
- (ii) If \mathfrak{U} is a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_U(p)$, then \mathfrak{U} is ext-isomorphic to a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_W(p)$.
- (iii) If \mathfrak{U} is a Cs_α and $\kappa = \kappa^{|\alpha|}$, then \mathfrak{U} is ext-isomorphic to a Cs_α with base W .
- (iv) If \mathfrak{U} is a regular Gs_α (resp. Cs_α) and (i) (c) holds, then \mathfrak{U} is ext-isomorphic to a regular Gs_α (resp. Cs_α) with base W .
- (v) If \mathfrak{U} is a Gws_α then \mathfrak{U} is ext-isomorphic to a Gws_α with base W .

(vi) If $\alpha \leq \kappa$, then \mathfrak{U} is ext-isomorphic to a Crs_α with base W .

Proof. We assume given well-orderings of U and V . (i) (a) and (ii): Note that $|\alpha| \leq |A|$. There is a subset T_0 of U such that $|T_0| = \kappa$, $S \cup \text{Rgp} \subseteq T_0$, and $X \cap {}^\alpha T_0 \neq 0$ whenever $0 \neq X \in A$. Now suppose that $0 < \beta < \kappa$ and T_γ has been defined for all $\gamma < \beta$. Let $M = \bigcup_{\gamma < \beta} T_\gamma$ and let

$T_\beta = M \cup \{a \in U : \text{there is an } X \in A, a \mu < \alpha, \text{ and a } u \in {}^{\alpha_M(p)} \text{ such that } a \text{ is the first element of } U \text{ with the property that } u_a^\mu \in X\}$.

Let $W = T_\kappa = \bigcup_{\gamma < M} T_\gamma$. By induction it is easily seen that $|T_\beta| = \kappa$ for all $\beta \leq \kappa$; in particular, $|W| = \kappa$. The desired conclusion is easy to check. (i) (b) and (iii): We make the same construction, beginning with $T_0 \subseteq U$ such that $|T_0| = \kappa$, $S \subseteq T_0$, and $X \cap {}^\alpha T_0 \neq 0$ whenever $0 \neq X \in A$; to construct T_β we replace ${}^{\alpha_M(p)}$ above by ${}^{\alpha_M \cap V}$. The condition $\kappa^{|\alpha|} = \kappa$ is used to check that $|T_\beta| = \kappa$ for all $\beta \leq \kappa$. To check that $\langle X \cap {}^\alpha W \cap V : X \in A \rangle$ preserves C_μ it is enough to note that $\alpha < \text{cf}\kappa$ because $\kappa^{|\alpha|} = \kappa$, and hence any $p \in {}^{\alpha_W}$ is in ${}^{\alpha_{T_\beta}}$ for some $\beta < \kappa$. (i) (c) and (iv): If \mathfrak{U} is discrete then the conclusion is clear. Now suppose \mathfrak{U} is non-discrete. Then $|\alpha| \leq |A| \leq \kappa$. Furthermore, we may assume that $\alpha \geq 2$, since the case $\alpha \leq 1$ is treated by (i) (a) and (ii) above (cf. I.1.8). Now we proceed as in (i) (b), except that T_β is defined as follows:

$T_\beta = M \cup \{a \in U : \text{there is an } X \in A, a \mu \in \Delta X, a$

$v \in \alpha \sim \{\mu\}$ and a $u \in ((\Delta X \sim \{\mu\}) \cup \{v\})_M$ such that a is the first element of U with the property that $v \in X$ for some $v \in V$ with $((\Delta X \sim \{\mu\}) \cup \{v\})_1 v = u$ and $v_\mu = a$.

The condition in (i) (c) is used to check that $|T_\beta| = \kappa$ for all $\beta \leq \kappa$, and that $u \in T_W$ with $|\Gamma| < \lambda$ implies $u \in T_{\beta}$ for some $\beta < \kappa$. To check that $h = \langle X \cap {}^\alpha W \cap V : X \in A \rangle$ preserves c_μ , we need to prove

$$(*) \quad c_\mu^{[\alpha_W \cap V]}(X \cap {}^\alpha_W \cap V) = c_\mu^{[V]} X \cap {}^\alpha_W \cap V$$

for $X \in A$. If $\mu \notin {}^\alpha(\mathfrak{U})_X$, then (*) is clear. Assume $\mu \in {}^\alpha(\mathfrak{U})_X$. Then the inclusion \subseteq in (*) is clear. Suppose $p \in c_\mu^{[V]} X \cap {}^\alpha_W \cap V$. So $p \in V$, and $p_a^\mu \in X$ for some a . Choose $v \in \alpha \sim \{\mu\}$ and let $u = ((\Delta X \sim \{\mu\}) \cup \{v\})_1 p$. Then $u \in (\Delta X \sim \{\mu\}) \cup \{v\} (\cup_{\gamma < \beta} T_\gamma)$ for some $\beta < \kappa$, so by the definition of T_β , $v \in X$ for some v with $((\Delta X \sim \{\mu\}) \cup \{v\})_1 v = u$ and $v_\mu \in T_\beta \subseteq W$. Then $vv = uv = pv$, so it follows since $\mathfrak{U} \in Gs_\alpha$ and $\alpha \geq 2$ that $p_{v_\mu}^\mu \in V$, while obviously $p_{v_\mu}^\mu \in {}^\alpha_W$. Thus $\Delta X_1 v = \Delta X_1 p_{v_\mu}^\mu$, so by regularity of X , $p_{v_\mu}^\mu \in X$. Thus $p \in c_\mu^{[\alpha_W \cap V]}(X \cap {}^\alpha_W \cap V)$, as desired. For the regularity required in (iv), see Lemma I.3.16. (v): Let the unit element of \mathfrak{U} be

$$\cup_{i \in I} {}^{\alpha_{T_i}}(p_i),$$

where ${}^{\alpha_{T_i}}(p_i) \cap {}^{\alpha_{T_j}}(p_j) = 0$ for $i \neq j$. Choose $J \subseteq I$ with $|J| \leq \kappa$ such that $s \in \cup_{j \in J} T_j$ and $X \cap \cup_{j \in J} {}^{\alpha_{T_j}}(p_j) \neq 0$ for all non-zero $X \in A$. Now take any $j \in J$. The set $\{X \cap {}^{\alpha_{T_j}}(p_j) : X \in A\}$ is the universe of a $W s_\alpha$, as is easily checked (since ${}^{\alpha_{T_j}}(p_j)$ may not be a member of A , we cannot use the notation $R_{\mathfrak{y}} \mathfrak{U}$, $y = {}^{\alpha_{T_j}}(p_j)$). We

denote this Ws_α by \mathfrak{B}_j . If $|T_j| < \kappa$, we set $w_j = T_j$. If $|T_j| \geq \kappa$, by (ii), \mathfrak{B}_j is ext-isomorphic to a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_{W_j}^{(pj)}$, where $\text{rgp}_j \cup (S \cap T_j) \subseteq w_j \subseteq T_j$ and $|w_j| = \kappa$. With $v' = \bigcup_{j \in J} \alpha_{W_j}^{(pj)}$ the desired conclusion is easily checked. (vi): Let Z_0 be a subset of V such that $|Z_0| \leq \kappa$, $S \subseteq \bigcup_{z \in Z_0} \text{Rg}z$, $|\bigcup_{z \in Z_0} \text{Rg}z| = \kappa$, and $X \cap Z_0 \neq \emptyset$ whenever $0 \neq X \in A$. If $n \in \omega$ and Z_n has been defined, let

$Z_{n+1} = Z_n \cup \{z \in V : \text{there is a } q \in Z_n, \text{ an } X \in A, \text{ and a } \mu < \alpha \text{ such that } z \text{ is the least element of } V \text{ with } z \in X \text{ and } (\alpha \sim \{\mu\}) \downarrow z = (\alpha \sim \{\mu\}) \downarrow q\}$.

Let $V' = \bigcup_{n \in \omega} Z_n$ and $W = \bigcup_{z \in V'} \text{Rg}z$. It is easily checked that \mathfrak{U} is ext-isomorphic to a Crs_α with unit element V' and base W satisfying the desired conditions.

Remark I.3.19. The conditions in I.3.18 are necessary for the truth of the theorem. First, Andréka and Németi have noticed that for each $\alpha \geq \omega$ and each infinite κ with $\kappa^{|\alpha|} \neq \kappa$ there is a locally-finite dimensional $Cs_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ of power $|\alpha|$, with base of power $\kappa^{|\alpha|}$, such that \mathfrak{U} is not ext-isomorphic to any Cs_α with base of power κ . This shows that Ws_α cannot be replaced by Cs_α in (i) a), the condition $\kappa = \kappa^{|\alpha|}$ cannot be weakened in (i) b) or (iii), regularity cannot be dropped for Cs_α 's in (iv), and "Gws $_\alpha$ " cannot be replaced by "Cs $_\alpha$ " in (v). To construct this algebra, let $U = {}^\alpha \kappa$. Let

$$R = \{\langle f, g \rangle : f, g \in {}^\alpha U \text{ and } |\{\kappa < \alpha : f\kappa \neq g\kappa\}| < \omega\}.$$

Let F be a function from α_U into U such that for all $f, g \in \alpha_U$ we have $Ff = Fg$ iff $\langle f, g \rangle \in R$. Let $\tau = \langle \kappa + 1 : \kappa < \omega \rangle \cup \langle \kappa : \kappa \in \alpha \sim \omega \rangle$. Set $X = \{q \in \alpha_U : q_0 = F(q \circ \tau)\}$. Clearly $C_0^{[\alpha_U]} X = \alpha_U$ and $\Delta X = \{0\}$. Let \mathfrak{B} be the full Cs_α with base U and let $\mathfrak{U} = Sg_{\mathfrak{B}}^{(\mathfrak{B})}\{X\}$. Thus \mathfrak{U} is locally finite-dimensional, $|A| = \alpha$, and the base of \mathfrak{U} has power $\kappa^{|\alpha|}$. Suppose $W \subseteq U$ and $|W| = \kappa$. To show that \mathfrak{U} is not ext-isomorphic to any Cs_α with base W it suffices to show that $C_0^{[\alpha_W]}(X \cap \alpha_W) \neq \alpha_W$. Note that each equivalence class under $R \cap (\alpha_W \times \alpha_W)$ has cardinality $|\alpha| \cup \kappa < \kappa^{|\alpha|}$, and so there are $\kappa^{|\alpha|}$ equivalence classes altogether. Hence we can choose $f \in \alpha_W$ such that $Ff \notin W$. Let $g = \{\langle 0, f_0 \rangle\} \cup \langle f_{\kappa-1} : \kappa \in \omega \sim 1 \rangle \cup (\alpha \sim \omega) \setminus f$. Then $g \circ \tau = f$ and hence $F(g \circ \tau) \notin W$. Therefore $g \in \alpha_W$ but $g \notin C_0^{[\alpha_W]}(X \cap \alpha_W)$, as desired.

Second, Andréka and Németi have constructed for each $\alpha \geq \omega$ a regular dimension-complemented Cs_α of power $|\alpha|$ with base of power $|\alpha|^+$ which is not ext-isomorphic to any Cs_α with base of power $|\alpha|$. Thus the condition $\kappa = \sum_{\mu < \lambda} \kappa^\mu$ cannot be dropped in (i) c). Third, Theorem I.3.13 and Remark I.3.14 show that the condition $|A| \leq \kappa$ is needed. Fourth, the hypothesis that κ is infinite is essential by Remark I.3.2. Finally, Andréka and Németi have shown that in (i) (c) one cannot replace " Gs_α " by " Gws_α ". We describe their interesting example: for each $\alpha \geq \omega$ we construct an $\mathfrak{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$ with a base U such that $|A| \leq |\alpha| \leq |U|$ and having the property that for all $W \subseteq U$, if $|W| = |\alpha|$ then $\langle a \cap \alpha_W : a \in A \rangle$ is not an isomorphism. This provides the desired counterexample, with $\kappa = |\alpha|$. Let $\beta = |\alpha|$. It is easy to define $p \in {}^\beta(\omega)^\alpha$ such that for all γ, δ , if $\gamma < \delta < \beta$ then

$p_\gamma \notin {}^\alpha_w(p_\delta)$ and such that for every infinite $\Gamma \subseteq \omega$ and every $\gamma < \beta$ there is a $\delta < \beta$ with $\gamma \leq \delta$ and $p_\delta \in {}^\alpha_\Gamma$. For each $\gamma < \beta$ let $U_\gamma = \omega \cup (\beta \sim \gamma)$, set $V = \bigcup_{\gamma < \beta} {}^\alpha_{U_\gamma}(p_\gamma)_\delta$, and let $X = \{f \in V : f|_0 \notin w\}$. Let \mathfrak{U} be the Gws $_\alpha$ with unit element V generated by $\{X\}$. We claim that \mathfrak{U} is the desired algebra. Note that \mathfrak{U} has base β , and that $U_\gamma \supseteq U_\delta$ whenever $\gamma \leq \delta < \beta$. Since $\Delta X = 1$, by 2.1.15 (i) we have $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Lf}_\alpha$. Now we show that if $W \subseteq U$ and $|W| = |\alpha|$, then \mathfrak{U} is not ext-isomorphic to any Crs $_\alpha$ with unit element $V \cap {}^\alpha_W$. Let $Z = V \cap {}^\alpha_W$, $\kappa = |W \cap \omega| + 1$. We now consider two cases.

Case 1. $\kappa \in \omega$. Now

$$c_{(\kappa)}^{[V]}(\bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa) \cdot \prod_{z < \kappa} - s_z^0 X) = V$$

while

$$c_{(\kappa)}^{[Z]}(\bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa) \cdot \prod_{z < \kappa} - s_z^0 X) = 0,$$

so clearly \mathfrak{U} is not ext-isomorphic to a Crs $_\alpha$ with unit element Z .

Case 2. $\kappa \geq \omega$. Since $|W| = |\alpha| < \text{cf}|{}^\alpha_2| = \text{cf}\beta$, there is a $\gamma < \beta$ such that for all $\delta \in W$, $\delta < \gamma$. By our choice of p there then exists a δ , $\gamma \leq \delta < \beta$, such that $p_\delta \in {}^\alpha(W \cap \omega)$. Thus $p_\delta \in c_0^{[V]}(X \cap Z)$. But we now show that $p_\delta \notin c_0^{[Z]}(X \cap Z)$, and hence again \mathfrak{U} is not ext-isomorphic to a Crs $_\alpha$ with unit element Z . In fact, otherwise there is an $\varepsilon < \beta$ such that $(p_\delta)_\varepsilon^0 \in X \cap Z$. Thus $\varepsilon \geq \omega$ by the definition of X , and hence $\varepsilon \geq \delta$ since $(p_\delta)_\varepsilon^0 \in {}^\alpha_{U_\delta}(p_\delta)$ (which is true since $(p_\delta)_\varepsilon^0 \in Z \subseteq V$, using our assumptions on p). But then $\varepsilon \notin W$, by our choice of δ , contradicting the fact that $(p_\delta)_\varepsilon^0 \in Z \subseteq {}^\alpha_W$.

It remains to show that \mathfrak{U} is regular. For this purpose we need the following fact about regularity. It is a part of Lemma 1.3.4 of Andréka, Németi [AN3], but we include its short proof for completeness.

(*) Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gws_{α} with unit element V , $X \in A$, and Γ a finite subset of α . Suppose that for all f, g , if $f \in X$, $g \in V$ and $(\Delta X \cup \Gamma) \downarrow f = (\Delta X \cup \Gamma) \downarrow g$, then $g \in X$. Then X is regular.

To prove (*), assume its hypothesis, and suppose that $f \in X$, $g \in V$, and $(\Delta X \cup 1) \downarrow f = (\Delta X \cup 1) \downarrow g$; we are to show that $g \in X$. Let $\Theta = \Gamma \sim (\Delta X \cup 1)$, and for each $k \in V$ let $k' = (\alpha \sim \Theta) \downarrow k \cup (\Theta \times \{f_0\})$. Since $f_0 = g_0$ and Θ is finite, we have $f', g' \in V$. Since $\{\kappa : f_\kappa \neq f'_\kappa\}$ is a finite subset of $\alpha \sim \Delta X$, we have $f' \in X$. Clearly $(\Delta X \cup \Gamma) \downarrow f' = (\Delta X \cup \Gamma) \downarrow g'$, so by the hypothesis of (*), $g' \in X$. Finally, $\{\kappa : g_\kappa \neq g'_\kappa\}$ is a finite subset of $\alpha \sim \Delta X$, so $g \in X$, as desired.

Now we prove that \mathfrak{U} is regular. Let $Y \in A$. Since $\Delta X = 1$, we can apply 2.2.24. Note that for any $\kappa \in \omega$ we have

$$c_{(\kappa)}[\bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa) \cap \bigcap_{\gamma < \kappa} s_\gamma^0 Z] = V,$$

for $Z = X$ or $Z = V \sim X$. Thus by 2.2.24 we can write

$$\begin{aligned} Y = \bigcup_{\gamma \in \Gamma} [\bigcap_{(\kappa, \lambda) \in R_\gamma} D_{\kappa \lambda} \cap \bigcap_{(\kappa, \lambda) \in S_\delta \sim D_{\kappa \lambda}} \bigcap_{\delta \in \Theta_\gamma} s_{\mu \gamma \delta}^0 X \\ \cap \bigcap_{\delta \in \Xi_\gamma} s_{\nu \gamma \delta}^0 (V \sim X)], \end{aligned}$$

where $|\Gamma| < \omega$, $R_\gamma, S_\gamma \subseteq \alpha \times \alpha$ and $|R_\gamma|, |S_\gamma| < \omega$ for $\gamma \in \Gamma$,

$|\Theta_\gamma|, |\Xi_\gamma| < \omega$ for $\gamma \in \Gamma$, and $\mu \gamma \delta, \nu \gamma \epsilon \in \alpha$ for $\gamma \in \Gamma$, $\delta \in \Theta_\gamma$, $\epsilon \in \Xi_\gamma$. Let

$$\Omega = \bigcup_{\gamma \in \Gamma} (\text{FdR}_Y \cup \text{FdS}_Y \cup \{\mu\gamma\delta : \delta \in \Theta_Y\} \cup \{\nu\gamma\delta : \delta \in \Xi_Y\}) .$$

Note that $\Delta Y \subseteq \Omega$. Thus to prove that Y is regular it suffices by
(*) to suppose that $f \in Y$, $g \in V$, and $\Omega f = \Omega g$, and show that
 $g \in Y$. Since $f \in Y$, choose $\gamma \in \Gamma$ so that

$$f \in \bigcap_{(\kappa, \lambda) \in R_Y} D_{\kappa\lambda} \cap \bigcap_{(\kappa, \lambda) \in S_Y} \sim^D_{\kappa\lambda}$$

$$\cap \bigcap_{\delta \in \Theta_Y} s_{\mu\gamma\delta}^0 x \cap \bigcap_{\delta \in \Xi_Y} s_{\nu\gamma\delta}^0 (v \sim x) .$$

Since $s_\rho^0 x = \{h \in V : h\rho \notin \omega\}$, for any $\rho < \alpha$ it is now easy to see
that $g \in Y$.

We shall consider the question of increasing bases in section I.7,
since we need ultraproducts to establish these results; see I.7.19 -
I.7.30. We wish to conclude this section by considering a question
related to the changing base question: when is a W_{α} with unit ele-
ment $\alpha_W^{(p)}$ isomorphic to one with unit element $\alpha_W^{(q)}$? The following
theorem is a generalization of Lemma 6 of [HM] due to Andréka and
Németi:

Theorem I.3.20. Let \mathfrak{U} (resp. \mathfrak{U}') and \mathfrak{B} (resp. \mathfrak{B}') be
(the full) W_{α} 's with unit elements v_0 and v_1 , and bases U_0
and U_1 , respectively. Consider the following conditions:
(i) \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} are base-isomorphic;
(ii) there exist $p' \in v_0$ and $q' \in v_1$ such that $p'|p'^{-1} = q'|q'^{-1}$
and $|U_0 \sim Rgp'| = |U_1 \sim Rgq'|$;
(iii) $\mathfrak{U}' \cong \mathfrak{B}'$;
(iv) \mathfrak{U}' is base-isomorphic to \mathfrak{B}' .

Then (i) \Rightarrow (ii), while (ii) \Leftrightarrow (iii) \Leftrightarrow (iv).

Proof. Say $v_0 = \alpha_{U_0}^{(p)}$ and $v_1 = \alpha_{U_1}^{(q)}$. (i) \Rightarrow (iv): trivial.

(iv) \Rightarrow (iii): trivial. (iii) \Rightarrow (ii): Let f be an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U}' onto \mathfrak{B}' . Choose $q' \in v_1$ so that $f\{p\} = \{q'\}$. If $p\kappa = p\lambda$, then $\{p\} \subseteq D_{\kappa\lambda}$, so $\{q'\} \subseteq D_{\kappa\lambda}$ and $q'\kappa = q'\lambda$. By symmetry, $p|p^{-1} = q'|q'^{-1}$. Also, it is easy to check that

$$|U \sim Rgp| = |\{d \in A' : d \text{ is an atom} \leq$$

$$C_0\{p\} \cap \cap_{0 < \kappa < \alpha} D_{0\kappa} \sim \{p\}| =$$

$$|\{d \in B' : d \text{ is an atom} \leq C_0\{q'\} \cap$$

$$\cap_{0 < \kappa < \alpha} D_{0\kappa} \sim \{q'\}| = |U \sim Rgq'|.$$

Thus (ii) holds. (ii) \Rightarrow (iv): this is proved in [HM], but we sketch the proof here. Let $f = \{\langle p'\kappa, q'\kappa \rangle : \kappa < \alpha\}$. Then f is a one-to-one function from a subset of U_0 onto a subset of U_1 , and it can be extended to a one-to-one function f' from U_0 onto U_1 . By Theorem I.3.1, \tilde{f}' is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U}' onto the full $Ws_\alpha \mathfrak{B}''$ with unit element $\alpha_{U_1}^{(f' \circ p)}$. If Γ and Δ are finite sets such that $(\alpha \sim \Gamma) \downarrow p = (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \downarrow p'$ and $(\alpha \sim \Delta) \downarrow q = (\alpha \sim \Delta) \downarrow q'$, clearly $(\alpha \sim (\Gamma \cup \Delta)) \downarrow (f' \circ p) = (\alpha \sim (\Gamma \cup \Delta)) \downarrow q$. Thus $\alpha_{U_1}^{(f' \circ p)} = \alpha_{U_1}^{(q)}$, as desired.

Remark I.3.21. It is easy to see that in I.3.20, (ii) does not imply (i) in general. The condition of base-isomorphism in (i) cannot be replaced by isomorphism. This follows from the following theorem of Andréka and Németi.

Theorem I.3.22. If \mathfrak{U} is a locally finite-dimensional Ws_α with base U and $q \in {}^\alpha U$, then \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to a Ws_α with unit element ${}^\alpha U(q)$.

Proof. Let \mathfrak{U} have unit element ${}^\alpha U(p)$. For any $X \in A$ let

$$fX = \{u \in {}^\alpha U(q) : \text{there is a } v \in X \text{ with } {}^\Delta X 1 u = {}^\Delta X 1 v\}.$$

Using the regularity of \mathfrak{U} (I.1.16), it is easy to see that f is an isomorphism from $B(\mathfrak{U})$ into $B(B)$, B the full Ws_α with unit element ${}^\alpha U(q)$. Now let $K < \alpha$ and $X \in A$. If $u \in fC_K X$, choose $v \in C_K X$ so that ${}^\Delta C_K X 1 u = {}^\Delta C_K X 1 v$. Define $w \in {}^\alpha U$ be setting for any $\lambda < \alpha$

$$w_\lambda = \begin{cases} u_\lambda & \lambda \in {}^\Delta X, \\ v_\lambda & \lambda \notin {}^\Delta X. \end{cases}$$

Since ${}^\Delta X$ is finite, $w \in {}^\alpha U(p)$. Now ${}^\Delta C_K X \subseteq {}^\Delta X$, so ${}^\Delta C_K X 1 v = {}^\Delta C_K X 1 w$. Hence by regularity $w \in C_K X$. Choose $a \in U$ such that $w_a^K \in X$. Now ${}^\Delta X 1 w_a^K = {}^\Delta X 1 u_a^K$, so $u_a^K \in fX$. Thus $u \in C_K fX$. The converse is straightforward.

Some results related to I.3.20 and I.3.22 are given in I.7.27-I.7.30.

4. Subalgebras

Our various classes of set algebras are clearly closed under the formation of subalgebras, and we shall not formulate a theorem to this effect. The following theorem gives an important method for forming regular set algebras. The proof is due to Andréka and Németi.

Theorem I.4.1. If \mathfrak{U} is a Cs_α generated by a set of regular elements with finite dimension sets, then \mathfrak{U} is regular.

Proof. We shall use (*) from I.3.19. Let B be the set of all finite dimensional regular elements of \mathfrak{U} ; it suffices to show that $B \in Su\mathfrak{U}$. Clearly $D_{\kappa\lambda} \in B$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$, and clearly B is closed under $-$, since $\Delta X = \Delta(-X)$.

Now let $X, Y \in B$; we show that $X \cap Y \in B$. In fact, we shall verify (*) with $\Gamma = \Delta X \cup \Delta Y \supseteq \Delta(X \cap Y)$. Suppose $\Gamma 1 f = \Gamma 1 g$, $f \in X \cap Y$ and $g \in {}^\alpha U$. Then $\Delta X 1 f = \Delta X 1 g$, so $g \in X$ since X is regular. Similarly, $g \in Y$, as desired.

Finally, suppose $X \in B$ and $\kappa < \alpha$; we show that $C_\kappa X \in B$. To this end we verify (*) with $\Gamma = \Delta X \supseteq \Delta C_\kappa X$. So, suppose $\Delta X 1 f = \Delta X 1 g$, $f \in C_\kappa X$, and $g \in {}^\alpha U$. Then for some $u \in U$ we have $f_u^\kappa \in X$. Thus $\Delta X 1 f_u^\kappa = \Delta X 1 g_u^\kappa$ and $g_u^\kappa \in {}^\alpha U$, so by the regularity of X , $g_u^\kappa \in X$. Thus $g \in C_\kappa X$, as desired.

Remarks. I.4.2. As mentioned in the introduction to this paper, regular cylindric set algebras arise naturally from relational structures and the notion of satisfaction in an associated first-order language. Using I.4.1 we can express this construction of regular Cs_α 's without recourse to an auxiliary language. Namely, let $\mathfrak{U} = \langle A, R_i, O_j \rangle_{i \in I, j \in J}$ be a relational structure, and let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let p_i be the rank of R_i and σ_j the rank of O_j for each $i \in I$ and $j \in J$. Set

$$\begin{aligned} X &= \{\{x \in {}^\alpha A : p_i^{-1}x \in R_i\} : i \in I\} \\ &\cup \{\{x \in {}^\alpha A : O_j(x_\kappa : \kappa < \sigma_j) = x_{\sigma_j}\} : j \in J\}. \end{aligned}$$

Clearly each member of X is regular and finite dimensional. Hence by I.4.1, the Cs_α of subsets of A^α generated by X is regular. This is the same Cs_α described in the introduction to this paper in terms of a language for \mathfrak{U} .

Conversely, given any $B \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$, there is a relational structure \mathfrak{U} such that B is obtained from \mathfrak{U} in the way just described. We shall prove this, which is rather easy, in a later paper where we discuss this correspondence in detail.

The assumption that the dimension sets are finite in I.4.1 is essential, and cannot even be replaced by the assumption that \mathfrak{U} is dimension complemented, or by the weaker assumption that the regular elements mentioned have dimension sets with infinite complements. To see this, let $\alpha \geq \omega$, let B be the full Cs_α with base ω , and let $X = \{x \in {}^\alpha\omega : \text{for every odd } k < \alpha, xk \leq x0\}$. Clearly $\Delta X = \{k < \alpha : k \text{ is odd}\} \cup 1$, and hence $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}^{(B)}\{X\} \in Dc_\alpha$. Furthermore, X is clearly regular. But $C_0 X = \{x \in {}^\alpha\omega : \text{there is a } \lambda < \omega \text{ such that } xk \leq \lambda \text{ for every odd } k < \alpha\}$, so $\Delta C_0 X = 0$ while $0 \neq C_0 X \neq 1$, so $C_0 X$ is not regular.

Andréka and Németi have shown that " Cs_α " cannot be replaced by " Gws_α " in I.4.1. They also established the following interesting facts about Gws_α 's (where $Mn\mathfrak{U}$ is the minimal subalgebra of \mathfrak{U}):

- (1) For any $Gws_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$, $\alpha \geq \omega$, $Mn\mathfrak{U}$ is regular iff for every two subbases Y and W of \mathfrak{U} , $|Y| = |W| < \omega$ or $|Y|, |W| \geq \omega$;
- (2) There is a $Gws_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$, $\alpha \geq \omega$, having elements X, Y such that $\Delta X = \Delta Y = 1$ and both $\text{Sg}\{X\}$ and $\text{Sg}\{Y\}$ are regular but $\text{Sg}\{X, Y\}$ is not;

- (3) There is a $\text{Gws}_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$, $\alpha \geq \omega$, such that $\text{Mn}\mathfrak{U}$ is the largest regular subalgebra of \mathfrak{U} and there is an element $X \in A$ such that $\Delta X = 1$, X is regular, and $C_0 X$ is not regular.
- (4) For every $\text{Gws}_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ the following two conditions are equivalent:
- (a) \mathfrak{U} is normal (see I.2.6);
 - (b) if \mathfrak{B} is the full Gws_α such that $\mathfrak{U} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}$, then every subset X of \mathfrak{B} consisting of regular finite-dimensional elements is such that $\text{Sof}_{\mathfrak{B}}^{(X)}$ is regular.

We also mention the following useful and obvious property of regular $\text{Cs}'s$:

Theorem I.4.3. If \mathfrak{U} is a regular Cs_α , then $Zd\mathfrak{U} = \{0,1\}$.

For the rest of this section we consider the problem of the number of generators of set algebras, in particular, conditions under which a set algebra has a single generator. This question was considered in 2.1.11, 2.3.22, 2.3.23, and 2.6.25. In particular, following 2.1.11 the following result was stated, the proof being easily obtained from the proof of 2.1.11:

(*) If $2 \leq \alpha < \omega$ and $K < \omega$, then the full Cs_α with base K is generated by a single element.

By generalizing the proof of 2.1.11 further we obtain the following generalization of (*), due to Monk.

Theorem I.4.4. Let $\alpha < \omega$, and let \mathfrak{U} be the full Gs_α with unit element $V = \bigcup_{i \in I} {}^\alpha U_i$, where $U_i \cap U_j = 0$ for distinct $i, j \in I$,

$2 \cdot |I| \leq \alpha$, and $1 < |U_i| < \omega$ for all $i \in I$. Then \mathfrak{U} is generated by a single element.

Proof. The theorem is trivial if $\alpha \leq 1$, so assume that $\alpha \geq 2$. We may assume that $I = \beta < \omega$ with $2\beta \leq \alpha$. For each $\kappa < \beta$ let t_κ be a one-one function mapping U_κ onto some $\mu_\kappa < \omega$. Our single generator is

$$X = \{u \in V : \text{if } \kappa \text{ is the element of } \beta \text{ such that } u \in {}^\alpha_{U_\kappa}, \text{ then } t_\kappa u_{2\kappa} < t_\kappa u_{2\kappa+1}\}.$$

Now for each $\kappa < \beta$ we define a sequence $Y_\kappa \in {}^\omega A$ by recursion:

$$Y_{\kappa 0} = C_{2\kappa+1}(\sim X) \cap C_{2\kappa} C_{2\kappa+1} X,$$

while for $0 \leq \lambda < \omega$ we set

$$Y_{\kappa, \lambda+1} = Y_{\kappa \lambda} \cap C_{2\kappa} (C_{2\kappa+1}(Y_{\kappa \lambda} \sim X) \cap X).$$

Then it is easily seen by induction on λ that

$$Y_{\kappa \lambda} = \{u \in {}^\alpha_{U_\kappa} : \lambda \leq t_\kappa u_{2\kappa+1}\}$$

for all $\lambda < \omega$. Hence if $\kappa < \beta$ and $v \in U_\kappa$ we have

$$\{u \in {}^\alpha_{U_\kappa} : u_{2\kappa+1} = v\} = Y_{\kappa, t_\kappa v} \sim Y_{\kappa, t_\kappa v+1}.$$

Thus for $\kappa < \beta$ and $u \in {}^\alpha_{U_\kappa}$ we have

$$\{u\} = \bigcap_{v < \alpha} {}^{\omega}_{U_\kappa} (Y_{\kappa, t_\kappa u_v} \sim Y_{\kappa, t_\kappa u_v+1}).$$

Thus X generates \mathfrak{U} , since A is finite.

Remark I.4.5. Note that the assumption $\alpha < \omega$ in I.4.4 is inessential if we replace "generated" by "completely generated". Theorem I.4.4 has been generalized by Andréka and Németi, who showed in [AN4] that if for each α with $2 \leq \alpha < \omega$ we let

f_α = the smallest β such that there is a system $\langle U_\gamma : \gamma < \beta \rangle$ of pairwise disjoint sets with $\omega > |U_\gamma| > 1$ for all $\gamma < \beta$ such that the full Gs_α with unit element $\bigcup_{\gamma < \beta} U_\gamma^\alpha$ is not generated by a single element,

then f is given by the simple arithmetic formula

$$f_\alpha = \frac{1}{2}(2^{2^\alpha} - 2^{2^{\alpha-1}}) + 1.$$

Also note that in Theorem I.4.4 one may assume that $|U_i| = 0$ is possible or even replace the assumption that $1 < |U_i| < \omega$ for all $i \in I$ by the condition: $|U_i| < \omega$ for all $i \in I$, and $|U_i| = 1$ for at most one $i \in I$. I.4.4 even remains true if we delete the assumption that $U_i \cap U_j = 0$ for distinct $i, j \in I$, since the assumption that \mathfrak{U} is a Gs_α implies the existence of pairwise disjoint non-empty W_j , $j \in J$, such that $V = \bigcup_{j \in J} W_j^\alpha$, and an easy argument shows that $|J| \leq |I|$.

Closely related to (*) above is the following theorem of Stephen Comer.

Theorem I.4.6. Assume that $\alpha < \omega$, and that \mathfrak{U} is a Gs_α with a base U such that $|U| \leq \alpha$. Then \mathfrak{U} can be generated by a single element.

Proof. We may assume that $\alpha \geq 2$ and $U \neq 0$. For each $x \in {}^\alpha_U$ let $x' = \cap\{X : x \in X \in A\}$. Thus $x' \in A$, since A is finite. We shall show that if x maps α onto U then x' generates \mathfrak{U} . To prove this we need four preliminary results.

(1) If $x, y \in {}^\alpha_U$, $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$, $\kappa \neq \lambda$, and $x \circ [\kappa/\lambda] = y$, then $y' = c_\kappa x' \cap d_{\kappa\lambda}$, so $y' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$.

For, $x \in x'$, and $(\alpha \sim \{\kappa\}) \downarrow x = (\alpha \sim \{\kappa\}) \downarrow y$, so $y \in c_\kappa x' \cap d_{\kappa\lambda}$. Hence $y' \subseteq c_\kappa x' \cap d_{\kappa\lambda}$. Now let $X \in A$ be arbitrary such that $y \in X$. Clearly $x \in c_\kappa(X \cap d_{\kappa\lambda})$, so $x' \subseteq c_\kappa(X \cap d_{\kappa\lambda})$. Thus

$$c_\kappa x' \cap d_{\kappa\lambda} \subseteq c_\kappa(X \cap d_{\kappa\lambda}) \cap d_{\kappa\lambda} = X \cap d_{\kappa\lambda} \subseteq X.$$

Hence $c_\kappa x' \cap d_{\kappa\lambda} \subseteq y'$, and (1) is established.

(2) If $x, y \in {}^\alpha_U$, κ, λ, μ are distinct ordinals $< \alpha$, $x \circ [\kappa/\lambda, \lambda/\mu] = y$, and $x_\kappa = x_\mu$, then $y' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$.

For, under the hypotheses of (2) we have $y = x \circ [\kappa/\lambda] \circ [\lambda/\mu]$, so (2) follows from (1).

(3) If $x, y \in {}^\alpha_U$, $\kappa, \lambda, \mu, \nu$ are distinct ordinals $< \alpha$, $x \circ [\kappa/\lambda, \lambda/\mu, \mu/\nu] = y$ and $x_\mu = x_\nu$, then $y' = s_\lambda^\mu s_\kappa^\lambda s_\mu^\nu c_\kappa x' \cap d_{\mu\nu}$.

In fact, $y = x \circ [\mu/\kappa] \circ [\kappa/\lambda] \circ [\lambda/\mu] \circ [\mu/\nu]$, so (3) follows easily from (1).

(4) If $x, y \in {}^\alpha_U$, $Rgy \subseteq Rgx$, and $|Rgx| < \alpha$, then $y' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$.

For, write $y = x \circ \sigma$ with $\sigma \in {}^\alpha_\alpha$; express σ as a product of transpositions and replacements, and use (1)-(3).

Now let x map α onto U ; we show $\text{Sg}\{x'\} = A$. If $|U| < \alpha$,

then by (4) $y' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$ for each $y \in {}^\alpha U$, and for any $X \in A$ we have $X = \bigcup_{y \in X} y' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$. Assume that $|U| = \alpha$. For each $\kappa < \alpha$ let ${}_K y = x \circ [\kappa/0]$; thus $({}_K y)' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$ by (1). Also let $z = x \circ [0/1]$; again $z' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$ by (1). Now if $w \in {}^\alpha U$ and $|Rgw| < \alpha$, then either $Rgw \subseteq Rg_K y$ for some $K \in \alpha \sim 1$, and hence by (4) $w' \in \text{Sg}\{({}_K y)'\} \subseteq \text{Sg}\{x'\}$, or $Rgw \subseteq Rgz$ and $w' \in \text{Sg}\{z'\} \subseteq \text{Sg}\{x'\}$. Hence it suffices to take $w \in {}^\alpha U$ with $|Rgw| = \alpha$ and show that $w' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$. Let $t = w \circ [0/1]$. Then $t' \in \text{Sg}\{x'\}$ by the situation just discussed. Thus the proof is finished as soon as we prove

$$(5) \quad w' = c_0 t' \cap \bigcap_{0 < \kappa < \alpha} {}^\sim D_{0\kappa}.$$

Since $w \in c_0 t' \cap \bigcap_{0 < \kappa < \alpha} {}^\sim D_{0\kappa}$, the inclusion \subseteq is clear. Now suppose $w \in X \in A$. Then $t \in c_0(X \cap \bigcap_{0 < \kappa < \alpha} {}^\sim D_{0\kappa})$, so

$$c_0 t' \cap \bigcap_{0 < \kappa < \alpha} {}^\sim D_{0\kappa} \subseteq c_0(X \cap \bigcap_{0 < \kappa < \alpha} {}^\sim D_{0\kappa})$$

$$\cap \bigcap_{0 < \kappa < \alpha} {}^\sim D_{0\kappa} \subseteq X,$$

so \supseteq in (5) follows.

Remark I.4.7. In contrast to I.4.6 we now show that for $1 \leq \alpha, \beta < \omega$ there is a $\text{Cs}_\alpha \mathbb{U}$ with base U such that $|U| = \beta \cdot \alpha$ and \mathbb{U} cannot be generated by fewer than $\log_2 \beta$ elements. The example is due to Henkin, with some simplifications by Andréka and Németi. Let \mathbb{E} be the full Cs_α with base $\alpha \cdot \beta$. For each $z < \beta$ let

$$X_z = \{q \in {}^\alpha(\alpha \cdot \beta) : q \text{ is one-to-one and } \sum_{v < \alpha} q_v \equiv z \pmod{\beta}\}.$$

Clearly $\langle X_z : z < \beta \rangle$ is a partition of $\overline{d}(\alpha \times \alpha)$ into pairwise dis-

joint non-empty sets, and $C_K X_\zeta = C_K \bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha)$ for all $\zeta < \beta$ and $K < \alpha$. Let $Y = \{X_\zeta : \zeta < \beta\}$ and let $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}^{(\mathbb{G})}_Y$. We shall show that \mathfrak{U} cannot be generated by less than $\log_2 \beta$ elements. First let M be the minimal subalgebra of \mathfrak{U} , and let $B = \text{Sg}^{(M)}_{\mathfrak{U}}(Y \cup M)$. Note that $\text{At}B = Y \cup \{x : x \in \text{At}M, x \notin \bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha)\}$. Now we claim

(1) for all $b \in B$ and all $K < \alpha$, $C_K b \in M$.

In fact, since B is finite it is enough to prove (1) for an atom b , and by virtue of the mentioned description of $\text{At}B$ this is clear, since $C_K X_\zeta = C_K \bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha)$ for all $\zeta < \beta$.

Because of (1) we have, first of all, $B = A$.

Now suppose that $G \subseteq A$ and $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}^{(\mathfrak{U})}_G$; we show that $\beta \leq 2^{|G|}$. Let $\mathfrak{G} = \text{Sg}^{(B)}_G$. Then by (1) $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}^{(B)}_{\mathfrak{G}}(G \cup M) = \text{Sg}^{(B)}_{\mathfrak{G}}(E \cup M)$. Since $X_\zeta \subseteq \bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha) \in \text{At}M$ for all $\zeta < \beta$, it follows that $Y \subseteq \{z \cap \bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha) : z \in \text{At}\mathfrak{G}\}$, and so $\beta \leq |\text{At}\mathfrak{G}| \leq 2^{|G|}$, as desired.

It is perhaps interesting that the algebra just constructed can be generated by γ elements, where γ is the least integer $\geq \log_2 \beta$. In fact, let $f \in {}^\beta(\gamma)$ be one-to-one, with $f_0 = \langle 1 : v < \gamma \rangle$. For each $v < \gamma$, let

$$Z_v = \bigcup \{X_\zeta : \zeta < \beta, f_\zeta v = 1\}.$$

Then, as is easily checked, $X_0 = \bigcap_{v < \gamma} Z_v$, $\bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha) = C_0 X_0 \cap C_1 X_0$, and for each $\zeta < \beta$ with $\zeta \neq 0$,

$$X_\zeta = (\bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha) \sim \bigcup \{Z_v : f_\zeta v = 0\}) \cap \bigcap \{Z_v : f_\zeta v = 1\}.$$

Thus $\{Z_v : v < \gamma\}$ generates \mathfrak{U} , as desired.

Remarks I.4.8. G. Bergman independently obtained examples of Cs_2 's which require a large number of generators. In connection with I.4.6 and I.4.7 it is natural to define the following function. For $2 \leq \alpha, \beta < \omega$ let

$q(\alpha, \beta) = \text{the smallest } \gamma < \omega \text{ such that every } Cs_\alpha \text{ with base } \beta \text{ can be generated by } \gamma \text{ elements.}$

Thus the example in I.4.7 shows that $q(\alpha, \alpha + \beta) \geq \log_2 \beta$, and Theorem I.4.6 says that $q(\alpha, \beta) = 1$ for $\beta \leq \alpha$. Andréka and Németi have established many properties of this function q . For example, $q(\alpha, \alpha + 1) = 1$, $q(2, \beta) = \text{least integer } \geq \log_2(\beta - 1)$ for $\beta > 2$, and

$$q(\alpha, \alpha + \beta) = \text{least integer } \geq \log_2\left(\beta + \frac{\beta}{\alpha - 1}\right),$$

generalizing I.4.6 and I.4.7.

Note that these results on the function q are relevant to our discussion in I.3 of change of base. For example I.4.6 implies that if a Cs_α cannot be generated by a single element, then it is not even isomorphic to a Cs_α with base of power $\leq \alpha$.

J. Larson has shown that for $2 \leq \alpha < \omega$ there are 2^{\aleph_0} isomorphism types of one-generated Cs_α 's. P. Erdős, V. Faber and J. Larson [EFL] show that there is a countable Cs_2 not embeddable in any finitely generated Cs_2 .

In I.7.10 and I.7.11 we show that IGs_α and $IGws_\alpha$ (for arbitrary α), ICs_α and IWs_α (for $\alpha < \omega$), and $ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$ are closed under directed unions. Andréka and Németi have shown that ICs_α and ICs_α^{reg} are not closed under directed unions for $\alpha \geq \omega$. It remains

open whether IWs_α is closed under directed unions for $\alpha \geq \omega$; the proof of I.7.11 may be relevant to this problem.

We also should mention that H. Andréka and I. Németi have solved Problem 2.3 of [HMT] by showing that for each $\alpha > 0$ there is a simple finitely generated Cs_α not generated by a single element; see [AN2].

5. Homomorphisms

The following result about CA's in general will be useful in what follows.

Theorem I.5.1. Let \mathfrak{U} be a CA_α and $I \in L\mathfrak{U}$. Then $Sg^{(\mathfrak{U})} I = \{x \oplus d : x \in I \text{ and } d \in Sg^{\mathfrak{U}} \{0\}\}$.

Proof. This is clear since $Sg^{(\mathfrak{U})} I/I$ is a minimal CA_α .

Turning now to set algebras, we begin with a result concerning simple algebras.

Theorem I.5.2. (i) Any regular locally finite-dimensional Cs_α with non-empty base is simple.

(ii) Any locally finite-dimensional Ws_α is simple.

(iii) For $\alpha < \omega$ any Cs_α with non-empty base is simple.

Proof. Trivial, using 2.3.14.

Corollary I.5.3. Let $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha \cup Ws_\alpha$ with base U , $|U| > 0$. Then the minimal subalgebra of \mathfrak{U} is simple. The characteristic of \mathfrak{U} is $|U|$ if $|U| < \alpha \cap \omega$, and it is 0 if $|U| \geq \alpha \cap \omega$.

Corollary I.5.4. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gws_α with subbases $\langle U_i : i \in I \rangle$, each $U_i \neq 0$, $I \neq 0$ and $\alpha \geq 1$. Then the minimal subalgebra of \mathfrak{U} is simple iff either (1) for all $i, j \in I$ we have $|U_i| = |U_j| < \alpha \cap \omega$, in which case \mathfrak{U} has characteristic $|U_i|$ (for any $i \in I$), or (2) for all $i \in I$ we have $|U_i| \geq \alpha \cap \omega$, in which case \mathfrak{U} has characteristic 0.

Remarks I.5.5. Theorem I.5.2 (iii) does not extend to Gs_α 's and Gws_α 's. In fact, if $1 \leq \alpha$, \mathfrak{U} is a full Gs_α with unit element $\bigcup_{i \in I} {}^{\alpha}U_i$, where $U_i \cap U_j = 0$ for $i \neq j$, and if $|I| > 1$ and each subbase U_i is non-empty, then \mathfrak{U} is not simple. For, choose $i_0 \in I$, and let $fX = X \cap {}^{\alpha}U_{i_0}$ for all $X \in A$. Then it is easy to verify that f is a homomorphism of \mathfrak{U} into a Cs_α \mathfrak{B} with base U_{i_0} (and hence that $|\mathfrak{B}| > 1$), but f is not one-to-one. So \mathfrak{U} is not simple. A similar construction works for Gws_α 's. This phenomenon is more fully explained by the fact that Gs_α 's and Gws_α 's are often subdirectly decomposable; see I.6.3, I.6.4.

For $\alpha \geq \omega$, I.5.2 (i) does not extend to arbitrary locally finite-dimensional Cs_α 's. For, let \mathfrak{B} be the full Cs_α with base 2, let $p = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$, and let $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}^{(\mathfrak{B})} \{{}^{\alpha_2(p)}\}$. Now $\Delta({}^{\alpha_2(p)}) = 0$, so $\mathfrak{U} \in Lf_\alpha$ by 2.15 (i), while \mathfrak{U} fails to be simple by 2.3.14. Also, for $\alpha \geq \omega$ I.5.2 (ii) does not extend to arbitrary Ws_α 's; in fact, one cannot even replace "locally finite dimensional" by "dimension complemented". In fact, let $\alpha \geq \omega$, and choose $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ with Γ and $\alpha \sim \Gamma$ infinite. Let $p = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$ and let \mathfrak{B} be the full Ws_α with unit element ${}^{\alpha_2(p)}$. Let $X = \{f \in {}^{\alpha_2(p)} : \Gamma \models f \subseteq p\}$, and let $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}^{(\mathfrak{B})} \{X\}$. Then clearly $\mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\alpha \cap Dc_\alpha$, while by 2.3.14 \mathfrak{U} is

not simple, since $c_{(\Delta)}^{\alpha} \neq c_2^{(p)}$ for every finite $\Delta \subseteq \alpha$.

Andréka and Németi have shown that I.5.2 (ii) does not extend to regular dimension-complemented Cs_α 's for $\alpha \geq \omega$. They also noted that I.5.3 does not extend to Gs_α 's or Gws_α 's for $\alpha \geq 2$. In fact, let $U_0 = \{0\}$ and $U_1 = \{1, 2\}$, and put $p = \langle 0 : k < \alpha \rangle$, $q = \langle 1 : k < \alpha \rangle$. Let \mathfrak{U} be any Gs_α (resp. Gws_α) with unit element $\alpha_{U_0} \cup \alpha_{U_1}$ (resp. $\alpha_{U_0}^{(p)} \cup \alpha_{U_1}^{(q)}$); in particular, \mathfrak{U} could be minimal. Then \mathfrak{U} is not simple. To see this, observe that some $Cs_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$ with base U_0 is a homomorphic image of \mathfrak{U} , but \mathfrak{U} is not isomorphic to \mathfrak{B} since $\overline{d}(|U_1| \times |U_1|) \neq 0$ in \mathfrak{U} but it is 0 in \mathfrak{B} . Finally, concerning I.5.4 it is worth remarking that for any $Gws_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ with subbases $\langle U_i : i \in I \rangle$ we have $\sigma\mathfrak{U} = \{|U_i| : 0 < |U_i| < \alpha \cap \omega\}$ (see 2.5.25).

Remarks I.5.6. We now discuss possible closure under homomorphisms of our various classes of set algebras, where not all natural questions have been answered. The situation is summarized in Figure I.5.7, which we now discuss; cf. Figure I.1.4 .

(1) It will be shown in I.7.15 that $HGs_\alpha = IGs_\alpha = HGws_\alpha$ for all α .

(2) For $0 < \alpha < \omega$ we have $IWs_\alpha \cup \{1\} = ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ (where 1 is the one-element Cs_α), and hence $IWs_\alpha \cup \{1\} = ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = ICs_\alpha = HCs_\alpha = HWs_\alpha = HCs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

For the remainder of these remarks assume that $\alpha \geq \omega$.

(3) Andréka and Németi have shown that there is an $\mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\alpha$ with infinite base such that $H\mathfrak{U} \notin IWs_\alpha \cup \{1\}$.

(4) In I.7.21 we show that any homomorphic image of a Cs_α or a Ws_α with an infinite base is isomorphic to a Cs_α . This is not

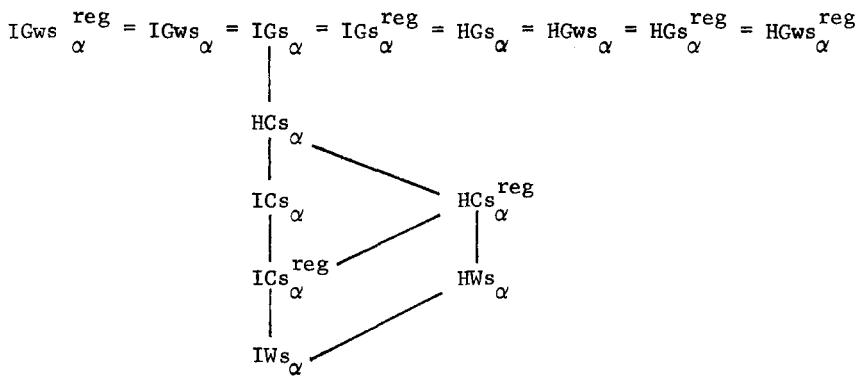


Figure I.5.7

true if we replace " Cs_{α} " by " $\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ ", as is shown by the following example of Andréka and Németi. Let U be the set of finite subsets of α , and let H be a one-one function from α onto U . For each $\kappa < \alpha$ let $u_{\kappa} = \alpha \times \{H\kappa\}$ and let $y_{\kappa} = c_{(H\kappa)} u_{\kappa}$. Set $x = \bigcup_{\kappa < \alpha} y_{\kappa}$. With \mathfrak{S} the full Cs_{α} with base U we set $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}_{\mathfrak{S}}^{(\mathfrak{S})}\{x\}$. We now claim that $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ but $H\mathfrak{U} \notin \text{ICs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$. First, to show that \mathfrak{U} is regular, let $y \in A$. We may assume that $|\alpha \sim \Delta y| \geq \omega$. We show then that $y \in \text{Sg}^{(\mathfrak{U})}\{0\}$ (and hence y is regular). Since $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}_{\mathfrak{S}}^{(\mathfrak{S})}\{x\} = \text{Sg}_{\mathfrak{S}}^{(\mathfrak{S})}\text{Ig}^{(\mathfrak{U})}\{x\}$, there is a $d \in \text{Sg}^{(\mathfrak{U})}\{0\}$ such that $y \oplus d \in \text{Ig}^{(\mathfrak{U})}\{x\}$ (using I.5.1). Let $z = y \oplus d$; we show that $z = 0$ (hence $y = d$, as desired). Suppose $z \neq 0$. Since $z \in \text{Sg}\{y\}$, we have $|\Delta z \sim \Delta y| < \omega$. Moreover, $z \in \text{Ig}\{x\}$ implies that $z \leq c_{(\Gamma)} x$ for some finite $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$. Now fix $q \in z$. Then $q \in c_{(\Gamma)} y_{\kappa}$ for some $\kappa < \alpha$. Thus $[\alpha \sim (H\kappa \cup \Gamma)] \wedge q \subseteq u_{\kappa}$. Since $|\alpha \sim \Delta y| \geq \omega$ and $|\Delta z \sim \Delta y| < \omega$, we can choose $\lambda \in \alpha \sim (\Delta z \cup H\kappa \cup \Gamma)$. Fix $\mu \in \alpha \sim \{\kappa\}$. Then $q_{H\mu}^{\lambda} \in z$ but $q_{H\mu}^{\lambda} \notin c_{(\Gamma)} x$, as is easily checked, contradicting $z \leq c_{(\Gamma)} x$.

Next we construct $\mathfrak{B} \in \text{H}\mathfrak{U}$ with $|\text{Zd } \mathfrak{B}| > 2$ (hence $\mathfrak{B} \notin \text{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, by I.4.3). Let $I = \text{Ig}_{\mathfrak{U}}^{\{c_K x - x : K < \alpha\}}$, and let $\mathfrak{B} = \mathfrak{U}/I$.

Clearly $x/I \in \text{Zd } \mathfrak{B}$, so we only need to show that $x \notin I$ and $-x \notin I$.

Now if $y \in I$ then there exist finite subsets Γ, Δ of α such that

$$(*) \quad y \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)} (\cup_{\delta \in \Delta} (c_\delta y_\lambda : \lambda < \alpha, \delta \notin H\lambda) \cdot -x).$$

Suppose $x \in I$, with Γ and Δ as in $(*)$ where $y = x$. Choose $\lambda < \alpha$ so that $\Delta = H\lambda$. Then $u_\lambda \in x$, but u_λ is not in the right side of $(*)$, a contradiction. Suppose $-x \in I$, with Γ and Δ as in $(*)$ where $y = -x$. Then $H \in -x$, but H is not in the right side of $(*)$, a contradiction.

(5) In contrast to (3) and (4) we now show that $\text{HCs}_\alpha \neq \text{ICs}_\alpha$, $\text{HWs}_\alpha \neq \text{ICs}_\alpha$, and $\text{HWs}_\alpha \neq \text{IWs}_\alpha \cup \{1\}$, where 1 is the one-element Cs_α . Of course our example will have a finite base. The example is due to Monk; in Demaree [De] there is an error in the construction of such an example. Let $2 \leq K < \omega$. Our construction is based on the following obvious fact:

$(*)$ If \mathfrak{U} is an atomless Cs_α or Ws_α of characteristic > 0 , then \mathfrak{U} has no element $\subseteq \cap_{K, \lambda < \alpha} D_{K\lambda}$ except 0.

Let \mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_α (resp. Ws_α) with base K (resp. unit element $\alpha_K(p)$, where $p = K \times \{0\}$). Let $I = \{X : X \in A, |X| < \omega\}$. Clearly I is a proper ideal of \mathfrak{U} . We claim that \mathfrak{U}/I is not isomorphic to a Cs_α or Ws_α . Suppose to the contrary that \mathfrak{U}/I is isomorphic to a Cs_α or Ws_α . By I.5.3, \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} have isomorphic minimal subalgebras $\mathfrak{U}', \mathfrak{B}'$ respectively. The two formulas

$$\bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa) \neq 0, \quad \bar{d}((\kappa + 1) \times (\kappa + 1)) = 0$$

hold in \mathfrak{U}' and hence in \mathfrak{B}' . Hence the base of \mathfrak{B} has power κ .

Noting that \mathfrak{U}/I is atomless, we can obtain a contradiction to (*) by exhibiting an element X of A such that $0 \neq X/I \leq d_{\lambda\mu}^{(\mathfrak{U}/I)}$ for all $\lambda, \mu < \alpha$. Set $X = \{x \in {}^\alpha \kappa : x_\lambda \neq 0 \text{ for exactly one } \lambda < \alpha\}$.

It is easily checked that X satisfies the above conditions.

(6) Andréka and Németi have modified the above construction to show that $\text{HCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq \text{ICs}_\alpha$.

(7) Andréka and Németi have shown that $\text{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq \text{HWS}_\alpha$.

(8) It is clear that $\text{Gs}_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{HCs}_\alpha$, since the minimal subalgebra of any $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{HCs}_\alpha$ is simple or of power 1 by I.5.3, while there are clearly $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha$ without this property.

(9) The inclusion $\text{IWS}_\alpha \subseteq \text{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ will be established in I.7.13.

It implies that $\text{IWS}_\alpha \subseteq \text{HCs}_\alpha$, and this inclusion is easy to establish.

In fact, clearly $\text{WS}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SHCs}_\alpha$ since the full WS_α with unit element $a_U(p)$ is a homomorphic image of the full Cs_α with base U . Hence

$$\text{IWS}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SHCs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{HSCs}_\alpha = \text{HCs}_\alpha.$$

(10) It remains open whether $\text{ICs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{HCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ or $\text{HCs}_\alpha = \text{HCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

(11) Andréka and Németi have shown that $H(\text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{ICs}_\alpha$.

By I.5.1, the inclusion holds trivially if " Cs_α " is replaced by

" $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ " or " WS_α ".

(12) From the definition of characteristic we know that if \mathfrak{U} has characteristic κ , $\mathfrak{U} \geq \mathfrak{B}$, and $|B| > 1$, then \mathfrak{B} has characteristic κ . The meaning of characteristic for set algebras, described in I.5.3 and I.5.4, is further elucidated by a result of Andréka and Németi according to which for each cardinal $\kappa \geq 2$ there is a $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ \mathfrak{U}

with base of power κ , having a homomorphic image \mathfrak{B} such that every $G_{\omega\alpha} \subseteq \mathfrak{C}$ isomorphic to \mathfrak{B} has base of power $> \kappa$.

(13) Recall from I.3.9 that for every $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, if there is in \mathfrak{U} an element x , not in the minimal algebra of \mathfrak{U} , with $|\Delta x| < \omega$, then $H\mathfrak{U} \cap Cs_\alpha \neq Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

(14) In contrast to (13), Andréka and Németi have constructed a Cs_α^{reg} \mathfrak{U} such that $H\mathfrak{U} \subseteq ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, $H\mathfrak{U} \cap Cs_\alpha \subseteq Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, and \mathfrak{U} is not simple. The construction is simple: let \mathfrak{B} be the full Cs_α with base ω , and let $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sof}^{(\mathfrak{B})}\{\{x\} : x \in {}^\alpha\omega\}$. Note that for any $y \in \{\{x\} : x \in {}^\alpha\omega\}$ we have

(*) for every finite $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ and every $\kappa \in \alpha \setminus \Gamma$ we have $c_\kappa^\partial c_{(\Gamma)}^y = 0$.

Now if $f \in \text{Ho}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{C})$ and $\mathfrak{C} \in Cs_\alpha$, then each $y \in \{f(x) : x \in {}^\alpha\omega\}$ satisfies (*), and so by Theorem 1.3 of [AN3] we have $\mathfrak{C} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Thus $H\mathfrak{U} \cap Cs_\alpha \subseteq Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. By (4) above, it follows that $H\mathfrak{U} \subseteq ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Finally, by 2.3.14 it is clear that \mathfrak{U} is not simple.

(15) Generalizing the construction given in (4) above, Andréka and Németi have shown that for any $\kappa \geq 2$ there is an $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ with base κ and some $\mathfrak{B} \in H\mathfrak{U}$ with $|Zd\mathfrak{B}| > 2$.

(16) Contrasting to (15), Andréka and Németi have shown that for any $\kappa \geq 2$ there is an $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ with base κ such that \mathfrak{U} is not simple, but $|Zd\mathfrak{B}| \leq 2$ for all $\mathfrak{B} \in H\mathfrak{U}$.

(17) Figure I.5.7 simplifies considerably if we restrict ourselves to set algebras with bases and subbases infinite and to $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let us denote by ${}^\infty Cs_\alpha$, ${}^\infty Gs_\alpha$, etc. the corresponding classes. Then we

obtain Figure I.5.8; see (3), (4), (9). Here $=?$ means that we do not know whether equality holds in the two indicated cases.

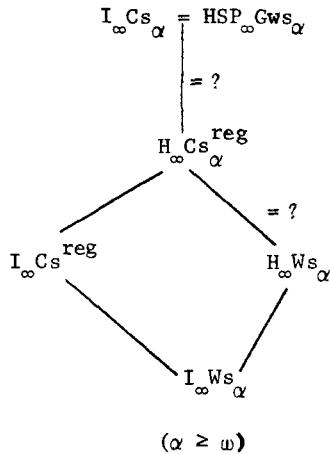


Figure I.5.8

6. Products

In terms of products, we can express a simple relationship between Gs_{α} 's and Cs_{α} 's, and between Gws_{α} 's and Ws_{α} 's. We first express this relationship more generally for Crs_{α} 's. For this purpose it is convenient to introduce the following special notation.

Definition I.6.1. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Crs_{α} with unit element V and let $W \subseteq V$. Then $r\ell_W^{\mathfrak{U}}$ is the function with domain A such that for any $a \in A$, $r\ell_W^{\mathfrak{U}}a = W \cap a$.

Theorem I.6.2. Let \mathfrak{B} be a full Crs_{α} with unit element $\bigcup_{i \in I} V_i$, where $V_i \cap V_j = 0$ for $i, j \in I$ and $i \neq j$, and $\Delta^{\mathfrak{B}} V_i = 0$ for all $i \in I$. Assume that $\mathfrak{B} \in CA_{\alpha}$. For each $i \in I$ let \mathfrak{U}_i be

the full Crs_α with unit element v_i . Then $\mathfrak{B} \cong \prod_{i \in I} \mathfrak{U}_i$. In fact, there is a unique $f \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{B}, \prod_{i \in I} \mathfrak{U}_i)$ such that $r_{v_i}^{\mathfrak{B}} = p_j \circ f$ for each $i \in I$.

Proof. Clearly there is a unique f mapping \mathfrak{B} into $\prod_{i \in I} A_i$ and satisfying the final condition. By 2.3.26, $r_{v_i}^{\mathfrak{B}} \in \text{Ho}(\mathfrak{B}, \mathfrak{U}_i)$ for each $i \in I$, so $f \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{B}, \prod_{i \in I} \mathfrak{U}_i)$ by 0.3.6 (ii). Clearly f is one-to-one and onto.

The assumption $\mathfrak{B} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$ is not actually needed in I.6.2.

Corollary I.6.3. For $\alpha \geq 2$ we have $\text{IGs}_\alpha = \text{SPCs}_\alpha$ and $\text{IGs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \text{SRGs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Proof. First suppose that $\mathfrak{C} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha$; say \mathfrak{C} has unit element $\bigcup_{i \in I} {}^\alpha U_i$, where $U_i \cap U_j = 0$ for distinct $i, j \in I$, and $U_i \neq 0$ for all $i \in I$. Let $v_i = {}^\alpha U_i$ for each $i \in I$, and let $\mathfrak{B}, \mathfrak{U}, f$ be as in Theorem I.6.2; clearly $r_{v_i}^{\mathfrak{B}} = 0$ for all $i \in I$ since $\alpha \geq 2$ and $\mathfrak{B} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$. Clearly $C_1 f$ is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{C} onto a subdirect product of Cs_α 's, as desired.

Second, suppose $\mathfrak{C} \subseteq_d \prod_{i \in I} \mathfrak{D}_i$, each \mathfrak{D}_i a Cs_α with base $U_i \neq 0$. We may assume that $U_i \cap U_j = 0$ for distinct $i, j \in I$. Let $v_i = {}^\alpha U_i$ for each $i \in I$, and again let $\mathfrak{B}, \mathfrak{U}$ and f be as in Theorem I.6.2. Clearly $C_1 f^{-1}$ is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{C} onto a Gs_α .

The second part of I.6.3 is handled by I.1.15.

In an entirely analogous way we obtain

Corollary I.6.4. For $\alpha \geq 2$ we have $\text{IGws}_\alpha = \text{SPWs}_\alpha$.

Corollary I.6.5. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{IGs}_\alpha$, $|A| > 1$, $\alpha < \omega$. Then the following conditions are equivalent:

- (i) $\mathcal{U} \in \text{ICs}_\alpha$;
- (ii) \mathcal{U} is simple.

Proof. By I.6.3 and I.5.2 (iii) (treating $\alpha < 2$ separately).

Corollary I.6.6. For $\alpha \geq 2$ we have $\text{PGs}_\alpha = \text{IGs}_\alpha$, $\text{PGs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \text{IGs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, $\text{PGws}_\alpha = \text{IGws}_\alpha$, and $\text{PGws}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \text{IGws}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Remark I.6.7. None of I.6.3, I.6.4, I.6.6 extend to $\alpha \leq 1$.

Remarks I.6.8. Closure properties under H, S, P of our classes of set algebras are summarized in Figure I.6.9 for $\alpha \geq 2$; see also Figures I.1.4, I.5.7, and I.5.8. We now discuss this figure.

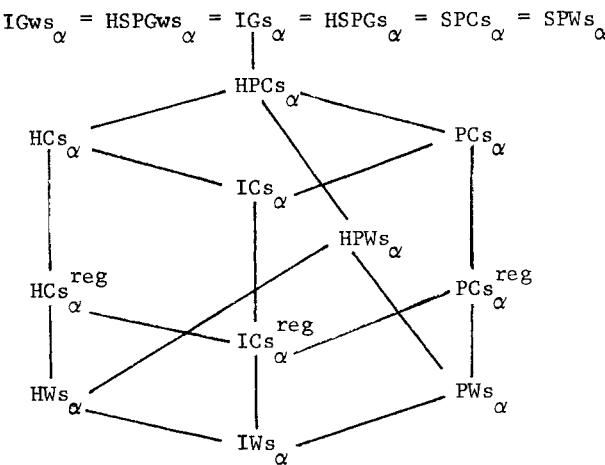


Figure I.6.9

$(\alpha \geq 2)$

(1) For $\alpha \leq 1$ the diagram is different; then the classes are just five in number, increasing under inclusion:

- (a) $IWs_\alpha = \{\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha : \mathcal{U} \text{ is simple}\}$;
- (b) $ICs_\alpha = \{\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha : \mathcal{U} \text{ is simple or } |A| = 1\}$;
- (c) $PCs_\alpha = \{\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha : \mathcal{U} \text{ is a product of simple } CA_\alpha \text{'s}\}$;
- (d) $HPCs_\alpha$;
- (e) $HSPCs_\alpha = CA_\alpha = SPWs_\alpha$.

(2) The example \mathcal{U} in I.5.6 (5) also shows that $HWs_\alpha \not\subseteq PCs_\alpha$ in general, for $\alpha \geq \omega$. In fact, (*) continues to hold for all $\mathcal{U} \in PCs_\alpha$.

(3) Andréka and Németi have shown that $Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq PWs_\alpha$ and $Cs_\alpha \not\subseteq PCs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ for $\alpha \geq \omega$.

(4) To show that $PW_\alpha \not\subseteq HC_\alpha$ for $\alpha \geq \omega$, let \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{B} be Ws_α 's with bases κ, λ respectively, where $1 < \kappa < \lambda < \omega$. Then $\mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{B} \not\subseteq HC_\alpha$, since each non-trivial homomorphic image of a Cs_α has a well-defined characteristic, while $\mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{B}$ does not (cf. 2.4.61 for the definition of characteristic).

(5) For any α we have $SPCs_\alpha \not\subseteq HPCs_\alpha$ (for $\alpha \geq \omega$ this was shown by

Andréka and Németi). For $\alpha = 0$ this is well-known ($\text{SPCs}_\alpha = \text{BA}$), while if $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{HPCs}_\alpha$ and $|A| \geq \omega$, then $|A|^\omega = |A|$ by S. Koppelberg [Ko]). For $0 < \alpha < \omega$ let \mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_α with base ω , and let \mathfrak{B} be the subalgebra of ${}^{\omega}\mathfrak{U}$ generated by ω zero-dimensional elements. Suppose $\mathfrak{B} \in \text{HPCs}_\alpha$; say $P_{i \in I} \mathbb{E}_i \geq \mathfrak{B}$, each \mathbb{E}_i a non-trivial Cs_α . By the above result of Koppelberg, since $|Z\mathfrak{B}| = \omega$ we must have $|I| < \omega$. Since each \mathbb{E}_i is simple by I.5.2 (iii), it follows that $\mathfrak{B} \cong P_{i \in J} \mathbb{E}_j$ for some $J \subseteq I$. But $P_{i \in J} \mathbb{E}_j$ has only finitely many 0-dimensional elements, a contradiction.

Now suppose $\alpha \geq \omega$. For each $z \in \omega \sim 2$ let \mathfrak{U}_z be the minimal Cs_α with base z , let $\mathfrak{B} = P_{z \in \omega \sim 2} \mathfrak{U}_z$, and let \mathfrak{M} be the minimal subalgebra of \mathfrak{B} . Then $\mathfrak{M} \notin \text{HPCs}_\alpha$. For, assume that $h \in \text{Ho}(P_{i \in I} \mathbb{E}_i, \mathfrak{M})$, where $\mathbb{E}_i \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$ for all $i \in I$. Let $\mathfrak{D} = P_{i \in I} \mathbb{E}_i$. For each $z \in \omega \sim 2$ let σ_z be the term

$$c_{(z)} \bar{d}(z \times z) \cdots c_{(z+1)} \bar{d}((z+1) \times (z+1)).$$

Thus $\sigma_z = 1$ holds in a $\text{Cs}_\alpha \mathbb{E}$ iff \mathbb{E} has base of cardinality z . It follows that $\sigma_z^{(\mathfrak{D})} \neq 0$ for all $z \in \omega \sim 2$, so for all $z \in \omega \sim 2$ there is an $i \in I$ such that \mathbb{E}_i has base of power z . Now define $f \in P_{i \in I} \mathbb{C}_i$ by defining $f_i = 1^{(\mathbb{E}_i)}$ if the base of \mathbb{E}_i has $2z$ elements for some $z \in \omega \sim 1$, $f_i = 0^{(\mathbb{E}_i)}$ otherwise. Thus $\sigma_z^{(\mathfrak{D})} \leq f$ if $z \in \omega \sim 2$ is even, and $\sigma_z^{(\mathfrak{D})} \cdot f = 0$ if $z \in \omega \sim 2$ is odd. Hence $\sigma_z^{(\mathfrak{M})} \leq hf$ and $\sigma_z^{(\mathfrak{M})} \cdot hf = 0$ in these two cases. But $\Delta^{(\mathfrak{D})} f = 0$, so $\Delta^{(\mathfrak{M})} hf = 0$, so by 2.1.17 (iii), $hf \in \text{Sg}^{(\mathfrak{B} \cup \mathfrak{M})} \{\sigma_z^{(\mathfrak{M})} : z \in \omega \sim 2\}$, which is clearly impossible.

(6) From (4) it follows, of course, that $\text{PCs}_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{ICs}_\alpha$ even for

$\alpha \geq \omega$. But we show in I.7.21 that a product of Cs_α 's with infinite bases is isomorphic to a Cs_α for $\alpha \geq \omega$.

(7) Andréka and Németi have noted that $Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\in \text{SPDc}_\alpha$ and $Ws_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\in \text{SPDc}_\alpha$ for all $\alpha > 0$. In fact, let \mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_α with base $K \geq 2$, and let \mathfrak{B} be the subalgebra of \mathfrak{U} generated by the atoms of \mathfrak{U} .

Then by Cor. 1.4 of [AN3], $\mathfrak{B} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. But the statement

(*) for all x , if $c_\lambda^\beta x = 0$ for all $\lambda < \alpha$ then $x = 0$

holds in every Dc_α , and hence in every $\mathfrak{C} \in \text{SPDc}_\alpha$. Since every atom x of \mathfrak{B} falsifies (*), we have $\mathfrak{B} \notin \text{SPDc}_\alpha$. The case of Ws_α 's is similar: any full Ws_α has an atom.

(8) In connection with (7) we should mention the following general fact about Lf_α 's and Dc_α 's not found in [HMT]: $\text{SPDc}_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{SPLf}_\alpha$ for $\alpha \geq \omega$. In fact, write $\alpha = \Gamma \cup \Delta$ with $\Gamma \cap \Delta = 0$ and $|\Gamma|, |\Delta| \geq \omega$. Then the statement

(**) for all x , if $c_\lambda^\beta x = 0$ for all $\lambda \in \Gamma$ then $x = 0$

holds in every Lf_α , hence in every $SPLf_\alpha$, but fails in some Dc_α .

(9) From I.6.13 it follows that $PWs_\alpha \not\subseteq IWs_\alpha$.

(10) Among the questions about Figure I.6.9 which are open the most important seems to be whether $ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq HPWs_\alpha$.

(11) If we restrict ourselves to $\alpha \geq \omega$ and to set algebras with bases and subbases infinite, I.6.9 simplifies as in Figure I.6.10, where we use the notation of I.5.7 (17).

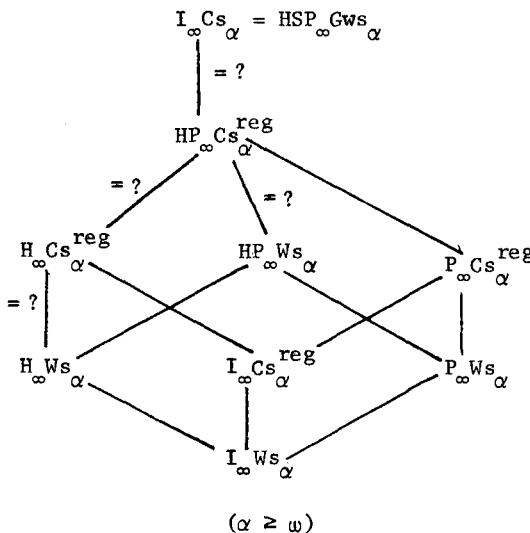


Figure I.6.10

Again $=?$ means that equality of the classes in question is not known.

Some of the theorems needed to check this figure are in [AN3]C.2.

Now we discuss direct indecomposability, subdirect indecomposability, and weak subdirect indecomposability. We give some simple results about these notions and then we discuss some examples and problems.

Theorem I.6.11. Every full Ws_α is subdirectly indecomposable.

Proof. Let \mathfrak{U} be a full Ws_α , with unit element $\alpha_U(p)$. Given $0 \neq y \in A$, choose $f \in y$. Then there is a finite $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ such that $(\alpha \sim \Gamma) \downarrow f = (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \downarrow p$. Thus $\{p\} \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)}y$. So \mathfrak{U} is subdirectly indecomposable by 2.4.44.

Corollary I.6.12. Any subdirectly indecomposable Cs_α is isomorphic to a Ws_α .

Proof. By I.1.11 and I.6.4.

Corollary I.6.13. Every Ws_α is weakly subdirectly indecomposable.

Proof. By 0.3.58 (ii), 2.4.47 (i), and I.6.11.

Corollary I.6.14. Let $\mathfrak{U} \in IGws_\alpha$. Then the following two conditions are equivalent:

- (i) $\mathfrak{U} \in Iws_\alpha$;
- (ii) $\mathfrak{U} \subseteq \mathfrak{B}$ for some subdirectly indecomposable $\mathfrak{B} \in IGws_\alpha$.

Proof. (i) implies (ii) by I.6.11. (ii) implies (i) by I.6.2.

Corollary I.6.15. Any regular Cs_α with non-empty base is directly indecomposable.

Proof. By I.4.3 and 2.4.14.

Remarks I.6.16. Throughout these remarks let $\alpha \geq \omega$.

(1) Examples (I) and (II) in 2.4.50 are Ws_α 's which are respectively subdirectly indecomposable but not simple, and weakly subdirectly indecomposable but not subdirectly indecomposable.

(2) To supplement our discussion of homomorphisms we shall now show that for any $\kappa \geq 2$ there is a Ws_α with base κ having a homomorphic image not isomorphic to a Ws_α . The first such example was due to Monk; the present simpler example is due to Andréka and Németi. Let $p = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$ and let \mathfrak{U} be the full Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_\kappa(p)$. Let $x = \{f \in V : \omega \mid f \subseteq p \text{ or the greatest } \kappa < \omega \text{ such that } f\kappa \neq 0 \text{ is even}\}$. Let

$$I = Ig^{(\mathfrak{U})} \{ c_{(\Gamma)}^x : -x : \Gamma \subseteq \omega, |\Gamma| < \omega \} .$$

We claim that $|Zd(\mathfrak{U}/I)| > 2$, hence $\mathfrak{U}/I \notin Ws_\alpha$ by I.6.13 and 0.3.58.

In fact, clearly $x/I \in Zd(\mathfrak{U}/I)$, so it suffices to show that $x, -x \notin I$.

If $\Gamma \subseteq \omega$ and $\Gamma \subseteq K \in \omega$, then $c_{(\Gamma)}^x : -x \subseteq \{f \in V : (\omega \sim K) \downarrow f = (\omega \sim K) \downarrow p\}$. Thus for every $y \in I$ there is a $K < \omega$ such that for all $f \in y$ we have $(\omega \sim K) \downarrow f = (\omega \sim K) \downarrow p$. Hence, $x, -x \notin I$.

(3) In contrast to the situation for homomorphic images (see I.5.6(5)), we show in I.7.17 that any direct factor of a Cs_α is isomorphic to a Cs_α . Note that a $CA_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ is a direct factor of some Cs_α iff \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to a compressed Gws_α (cf. I.2.6).

(4) The full Cs_α with base of any cardinality ≥ 2 is directly decomposable.

(5) A Cs_α^{reg} which is directly indecomposable (by I.6.15) but not weakly subdirectly indecomposable can be obtained by modifying Example (III) of 2.4.50. Namely, let $p = \langle 0 : K < \alpha \rangle$, $q = \langle 1 : K < \alpha \rangle$, and let \mathfrak{U} be the Cs_α of subsets of α_2 generated by $\{\{p\}, \{q\}\}$. By Cor 1.4 of [AN3], \mathfrak{U} is regular, and it is clearly not weakly subdirectly indecomposable.

(6) Example (I) in 2.4.50 can be similarly modified to yield a $Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \mathfrak{U}$ which is subdirectly indecomposable but not simple: \mathfrak{U} is the Cs_α of subsets of α_2 generated by $\{\{p\}\}$, with p as above. Clearly \mathfrak{U} is not simple, while $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by Cor. 1.4 of [AN3]. Now let $0 \neq x \in A$. By I.5.1 write $x = y \oplus d$, where $y \in Ig^{(\mathfrak{U})} \{\{p\}\}$ and $d \in Sg^{(\mathfrak{U})} \{0\}$. Clearly then there is a finite $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ such that $\{p\} \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)}^x$. Hence \mathfrak{U} is subdirectly indecomposable.

(7) Example (II) in 2.4.50 can be modified to yield a $\text{Cs}_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ which is weakly subdirectly indecomposable but not subdirectly indecomposable. This was noted by Andréka and Németi, who also constructed a $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ with these properties. To construct such a Cs_α , let \mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_α with base 2. Let $\langle \Gamma_\kappa : \kappa < \omega \rangle$ be a system of pairwise disjoint infinite subsets of α . Let $p = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$, and for each $\kappa < \alpha$ let

$$x_\kappa = \{f \in {}^{\alpha_2(p)} : \Gamma_\kappa \upharpoonright f = \Gamma_\kappa \upharpoonright p\}.$$

Let $B = \text{Sg}^{(\mathfrak{U})}\{x_\kappa : \kappa < \omega\}$. Let $I = \text{Ig}^{(B)}\{x_\kappa : \kappa < \omega\}$. Thus by I.5.1 we have

$$(*) \quad B = \{x \oplus d : x \in I \text{ and } d \in \text{Sg}^{(B)}\{0\}\}.$$

Now B is not subdirectly indecomposable, by the same argument as in 2.4.50 (II). Now suppose that $0 \neq y \in B$; by (*) write $y = x \oplus d$ with $x \in I$ and $d \in \text{Sg}^{(B)}\{0\}$. Then we can choose $\kappa \in \omega$ and a finite $\Omega \subseteq \alpha$ such that $x \subseteq \bigcup_{\lambda < \kappa} c_{(\Omega)} x_\lambda$. We shall show that $p \in c_{(\Omega)} y$ for some finite $\Omega \subseteq \alpha$. Since this is then true for every non-zero $y \in B$, it then easily follows from 2.4.46 that B is weakly subdirectly indecomposable. Since $y \neq 0$, we have two possibilities.

Case 1. $x \cdot -d \neq 0$. For any $f \in x \cdot -d$ we have $f \in {}^{\alpha_2(p)}$, and hence $p \in c_{(\Omega)}(x \cdot -d)$ for some finite $\Omega \subseteq \alpha$.

Case 2. $d \cdot -x \neq 0$. Fix $f \in d \cdot -x$. For all $\lambda < \kappa$ choose $\mu_\lambda \in \Gamma_\lambda \sim (\Omega \cup \underline{\Delta} d)$. Let $\Phi = \{\mu_\lambda : \lambda < \kappa\}$, $h = [(\underline{\Delta} d) \upharpoonright f] \cup [(\alpha \sim \underline{\Delta} d) \upharpoonright p]$, $k = [(\alpha \sim \Phi) \upharpoonright h] \cup \langle 1 : v \in \Phi \rangle$. Then $h \in d$ since d is regular, $k \in d$ similarly, $k \notin x$, but $k \in {}^{\alpha_2(p)}$. Hence the desired conclusion follows

as in Case 1.

(8) Andréka and Németi have shown that the converse of Theorem I.6.15 fails: there is a directly indecomposable Cs_α not isomorphic to a Cs_α^{reg} . Let $\kappa \geq 2$ be arbitrary, and let \mathfrak{B} be the full Cs_α with base κ . Choose $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ with $0 \in \Gamma$, and both $\Gamma, \alpha \sim \Gamma$ infinite. Let $p = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$. Choose $q_0, q_1 \in {}^\alpha\kappa$ so that $\Gamma \upharpoonright q_0 = \Gamma \upharpoonright q_1 = \Gamma \upharpoonright p$ and $q_0 \notin {}^\alpha\kappa^{(q_1)}$. For each $\zeta < 2$ let $x_\zeta = \{f \in {}^\alpha\kappa^{(q_\zeta)} : \Gamma \upharpoonright f = \Gamma \upharpoonright p\}$. Let $\mathfrak{U} = \text{Sg}_{\mathfrak{J}}^{(\mathfrak{C})}\{y, x_0, x_1\}$. We claim that \mathfrak{U} is the desired algebra. To check that \mathfrak{U} is directly indecomposable, we need an auxiliary construction. Let $\mathfrak{B} = \text{Sg}_{\mathfrak{J}}^{(\mathfrak{U})}\{y\}$. Thus \mathfrak{B} is a regular Cs_α , by Theorem I.4.1. Now let

$$C = \{a \in A : a \text{ or } -a \text{ is } \leq c_{(\Theta)} x_\zeta \text{ for some } \zeta < 2 \text{ and some finite } \Theta \subseteq \alpha\}.$$

Note that C is closed under $-$. Let $D = \{\prod_{\zeta < \kappa} a_\zeta : \kappa < \omega, a \in {}^\kappa(C \cup B)\}$ and $E = \{\sum_{\zeta < \lambda} a_\zeta : \lambda < \omega, a \in {}^\lambda D\}$. Now we claim:

$$(*) \quad A = E.$$

To prove $(*)$, since $y, x_0, x_1 \in E$, it suffices to show that $E \in \text{Sull}$. Clearly E is closed under $+$, and $d_{\kappa\lambda} \in E$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$. Since $C \cup B$ is closed under $-$, so is E . To show that E is closed under c_K , where $K < \alpha$, it suffices to prove that $c_K z \in E$ for all $z \in D$. Thus let $\lambda < \omega$ and $a \in {}^\lambda(C \cup B)$. If $a_\nu \leq c_{(\Theta)} x_\zeta$ for some finite $\Theta \subseteq \alpha$, some $\zeta < 2$, and some $\nu < \lambda$, then

$$c_K \prod_{\mu < \lambda} a_\mu \leq c_K a_\nu \leq c_{(\Theta \cup \{K\})} x_\zeta,$$

and so $c_K \prod_{\mu < \lambda} a_\mu \in C \subseteq E$. Thus we may assume that

$$\prod_{\mu < \lambda} a_\mu = \prod_{\mu < \varphi} d_\mu \cdot b,$$

where $b \in B$, $\varphi < \omega$, and for each $\mu < \varphi$ there is a finite $\Theta_\mu \subseteq \alpha$ and an $\zeta_\mu < 2$ such that $-d_\mu \leq c_{(\Theta_\mu)} x_{\zeta_\mu}$. Let $z = \prod_{\mu < \lambda} a_\mu$. Then

$$(c_K^{\partial \prod_{\mu < \varphi} d_\mu}) \cdot c_K z = (c_K^{\partial \prod_{\mu < \varphi} d_\mu}) \cdot c_K b = (\prod_{\mu < \varphi} c_K^{\partial d_\mu}) \cdot c_K b,$$

and for each $\mu < \varphi$ we have

$$c_K(-d_\mu) \leq c_{(\Theta_\mu \cup \{K\})} x_{\zeta_\mu}$$

and hence $-c_K^{\partial d_\mu} \in C$. Thus we conclude

$$(**) \quad (c_K^{\partial \prod_{\mu < \varphi} d_\mu}) \cdot c_K z \in E.$$

On the other hand,

$$-c_K^{\partial \prod_{\mu < \varphi} d_\mu} \cdot c_K z = \sum_{\mu < \varphi} [c_K(-d_\mu) \cdot c_K z],$$

and for each $\mu < \varphi$ we have

$$c_K(-d_\mu) \cdot c_K z \leq c_{(\Theta_\mu \cup \{K\})} x_{\zeta_\mu}.$$

Thus $-c_K^{\partial \prod_{\mu < \varphi} d_\mu} \cdot c_K z \in E$, so by $(**)$, $c_K z \in E$. Hence we have proved $(*)$. Now let $z \in Zd\mathfrak{U}$. We shall show that $z \in B$, hence $z \in \{0,1\}$ by I.6.15. By $(*)$ we can write

$$z = \sum_{v < K} d_v \cdot b_v + e + g,$$

where $K < \omega$, $b \in {}^K B$, $-d_v \leq c_{(\Theta_v)} x_{\zeta_v}$ for each $v < K$, where Θ_v is a finite subset of α and $\zeta_v < 2$, $e \leq c_{(\Omega)} x_0$ and $g \leq x_{(\Xi)} x_1$,

where Ω and Ξ are finite subsets of α . Choose distinct

$$\lambda, \mu \in \Gamma \sim (\bigcup_{v < \kappa} b_v \cup \bigcup_{v < \kappa} \theta_v \cup \Omega \cup \Xi).$$

Note that $c_\mu - c_{(\theta_v)} x_{\tau v} = 1$ for each $v < \kappa$. Hence

$$z = c_\mu z = \sum_{v < \kappa} b_v + c_\mu e + c_\mu g.$$

Furthermore, $c_{\lambda \mu}^\partial c_{(\Omega)} x_0 = 0 = c_{\lambda \mu}^\partial c_{(\Xi)} x_1$, so

$$z = c_{\lambda \mu}^\partial c z = \sum_{v < \kappa} b_v \in B,$$

as desired.

It remains to show that $\mathfrak{U} \notin \text{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Suppose $F \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{G})$, where \mathfrak{G} is a Cs_α with base $\cup U$. Let $y' = Fy$ and $x'_z = Fx_z$ for $z < 2$. Since $c_0 y = 1$ and $y \cdot s_1^0 y \cdots d_{01} = 0$, similar equations hold for y' , and so there is a $u \in U$ such that $f0 = u$ for all $f \in y'$. Also, $x_0 \leq d_{0\kappa}$ for all $\kappa \in \Gamma$, and $x_0 \leq y$; it follows that $fk = u$ for all $\kappa \in \Gamma$, for all $f \in x'_0$. Similarly for x'_1 . Since $\Delta x'_0 = \Delta x'_1 = \Gamma$ and $x'_0 \cdot x'_1 = 0$, \mathfrak{G} cannot be regular.

(9) It follows from I.7.13 that any subdirectly indecomposable Cs_α is isomorphic to a regular Cs_α .

(10) The following problems about these notions remain open:

- (a) Is every weakly subdirectly indecomposable Cs_α isomorphic to a regular Cs_α ?
- (b) Is every weakly subdirectly indecomposable Gws_α (or $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$) isomorphic to a Ws_α ?

7. Ultraproducts

We shall begin with a general lemma (due to Monk) about ultraproducts of Crs_α 's. To formulate this lemma it is convenient to introduce some special notation.

Definition I.7.1. Let F be an ultrafilter on a set I , $U = \langle U_i : i \in I \rangle$ a system of sets, and α an ordinal.

(i) By an (F, U, α) -choice function we mean a function c mapping $\alpha \times (P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F})$ into $P_{i \in I} U_i$ such that for all $\kappa < \alpha$ and all $y \in P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}$ we have $c(\kappa, y) \in y$.

(ii) If c is an (F, U, α) -choice function, then we define c^+ mapping ${}^\alpha(P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F})$ into $P_{i \in I} {}^\alpha U_i$ by setting, for all $q \in {}^\alpha(P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F})$ and all $i \in I$

$$(c^+ q)_i = \langle c(\kappa, q_\kappa) : \kappa < \alpha \rangle .$$

(iii) Let $A = \langle A_i : i \in I \rangle$ be a system of sets such that $A_i \subseteq Sb({}^\alpha U_i)$ for all $i \in I$, and let c be an (F, U, α) -choice function. Then there is a unique function $\text{Rep}(F, U, \alpha, A, c)$ (usually abbreviated by omitting one or more of the five arguments) mapping $P_{i \in I} A_i / \bar{F}$ into $Sb({}^\alpha(P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}))$ such that, for any $a \in P_{i \in I} A_i$,

$$\text{Rep}(a / \bar{F}) = \{q \in {}^\alpha(P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}) : \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in a_i\} \in F\} .$$

Lemma I.7.2. Let F be an ultrafilter on a set I , $U = \langle U_i : i \in I \rangle$ a system of non-empty sets, and α an ordinal. Let c be an (F, U, α) -choice function. Further, let $\mathbb{U} \in {}^I \text{Crs}_\alpha$, where each \mathbb{U}_i has base U_i

and unit element v_i , and set $V = \langle v_i : i \in I \rangle$.

Then $\text{Rep}(c)$ is a homomorphism from $P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}$ into a Crs_α .

Furthermore, for every $0 \neq a/\bar{F} \in P_{i \in I} A_i / \bar{F}$, if $Z \in F$, $s \in P_{i \in I} V_i$, $s_i \in a_i$ for all $i \in Z$, and $w = \langle \langle s_i^\kappa : i \in I \rangle : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$ it follows that if c' is any (F, U, α) -choice function such that $c'(\kappa, w\kappa / \bar{F}) = w\kappa$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$, then $\text{Rep}(c')(a/\bar{F}) \neq 0$.

Proof. Let $f = \text{Rep}(c)$, $X = P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}$, $T = f(V / \bar{F})$. Clearly f preserves $+$. Now let $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$; we show that f preserves $d_{\kappa\lambda}$. Note that $fd_{\kappa\lambda} \subseteq T$ since f preserves $+$. Now let $q \in T$. Then $\{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in V_i\} \in F$, and so

$$\begin{aligned} q \in fd_{\kappa\lambda} &\text{ iff } \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in d_{\kappa\lambda}^{[V_i]}\} \in F \text{ iff } \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i^\kappa \\ &= (c^+ q)_{i\lambda}\} \in F \text{ iff } \{i \in I : c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i = c(\kappa, q\lambda)_i\} \in F \text{ iff} \\ &q_\kappa = q_\lambda \text{ iff } q \in d_{\kappa\lambda}^{[T]}. \end{aligned}$$

Now let $a \in P_{i \in I} A_i$. We show that f preserves $-$. Clearly $f(-a/\bar{F}) \subseteq T \sim f(a/\bar{F})$. Now let $q \in T \sim f(a/\bar{F})$. Thus

$\{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in V_i\} \in F$ and $\{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in a_i\} \notin F$, i.e., $\{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in V_i \sim a_i\} \in F$. Therefore $q \in f(-a/\bar{F})$.

Next, let also $\kappa < \alpha$; we show that f preserves c_κ . First suppose that $q \in f(c_\kappa a / \bar{F})$. Let $M = \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in c_\kappa^{[V_i]} a_i\}$; thus $M \in F$. Then there is an $s \in P_{i \in I} U_i$ such that $[(c^+ q)_i]_{si}^\kappa \in a_i$ for all $i \in M$. We show that $q \in f(a / \bar{F})$. Let $Z = \{i \in I : si = c(\kappa, s / \bar{F})_i\}$. Then $Z \in F$ since $c(\kappa, s / \bar{F}) \in s / \bar{F}$. For any $i \in Z \cap M$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} (c^+_{q^{\kappa}})_{\bar{s}/\bar{F}} &= \langle c(\lambda, (q^{\kappa})_{\bar{s}/\bar{F}}) : \lambda < \alpha \rangle \\ &= [(c^+_{q_i})]_{c(\kappa, s/\bar{F})}^{\kappa} = [(c^+_{q_i})]_{s_i}^{\kappa} \in a_i . \end{aligned}$$

Thus, indeed, $q^{\kappa}_{\bar{s}/\bar{F}} \in f(a/\bar{F})$. Hence $q \in c^{[T]}_{\kappa} f(a/\bar{F})$. Second, suppose that $q \in c^{[T]}_{\kappa} f(a/\bar{F})$. Thus $q \in T$ and $(\alpha \sim \{\kappa\})_1 q = (\alpha \sim \{\kappa\})_1 p$ for some $p \in f(a/\bar{F})$. Let $M = \{i \in I : (c^+_{p_i}) \in a_i\}$; thus $M \in F$. Also since $q \in T$ the set $Z = \{i \in I : (c^+_{q_i}) \in V_i\}$ is in F . Now let $i \in M \cap Z$. Then $(c^+_{q_i}) \in V_i$ and $(\alpha \sim \{\kappa\})_1 (c^+_{q_i}) \subseteq (c^+_{p_i}) \in a_i$, proving that $(c^+_{q_i}) \in c^{[V_i]}_{\kappa} a_i$. Thus $q \in f(c_{\kappa} a/\bar{F})$, since $M \cap Z \in F$.

We have now verified that f is a homomorphism. For the second part of the conclusion of the lemma, assume its additional hypotheses. Let $q = \langle w\kappa/\bar{F} : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$ and $f' = \text{Rep}(c')$. We show that $q \in f(a/\bar{F})$ (hence $f(a/\bar{F}) \neq 0$, as desired). In fact, for any $i \in Z$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} (c^+_{q_i}) &= \langle c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i : \kappa < \alpha \rangle = \langle c(\kappa, w\kappa/\bar{F})_i : \kappa < \alpha \rangle \\ &= \langle (w\kappa)_i : \kappa < \alpha \rangle = s_i \in a_i . \end{aligned}$$

So $q \in f(a/\bar{F})$, as desired.

Next, we derive some specialized versions of Lemma I.7.2 which are more easily applicable; they are due to Andréka and Németi.

Lemma I.7.3. Assume the hypotheses of Lemma I.7.2. Also suppose that F is $|\alpha|^+$ -complete (which holds, e.g., if $\alpha < \omega$). Then

- (i) for any (F, U, α) -choice function c' we have $\text{Rep}(c) = \text{Rep}(c')$;
- (ii) $\text{Rep}(c)$ is an isomorphism;
- (iii) For any $a \in P_{i \in I} A_i$ we have

$(\text{Rep}(c))(a/\bar{F}) = \{q \in {}^\alpha(P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}) : \text{there is } w \in {}^\alpha(P_{i \in I} U_i) \text{ such that } q\kappa = w\kappa / \bar{F} \text{ for all } \kappa < \alpha \text{ and } \{i \in I : p_{j_i} \circ w \in a_i\} \in F\}.$

Proof. It suffices to prove (iii), since the fact that c is arbitrary then implies (i), and thus (ii) follows from Lemma I.7.2. So, let $a \in P_{i \in I} A_i$ and $q \in {}^\alpha(P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F})$. We want to show that the following two conditions are equivalent:

$$(1) \quad \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in a_i\} \in F$$

$$(2) \quad \text{there is a } w \in {}^\alpha(P_{i \in I} U_i) \text{ such that } q\kappa = w\kappa / \bar{F} \text{ for all } \kappa < \alpha \text{ and } \{i \in I : p_{j_i} \circ w \in a_i\} \in F.$$

If (1) holds, we let $w = \langle c(\kappa, q\kappa) : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$; then (2) is clear. Now suppose that (2) holds, and let $H = \{i \in I : p_{j_i} \circ w \in a_i\}$. Then for any $\kappa < \alpha$, both $w\kappa$ and $c(\kappa, q\kappa)$ are members of $q\kappa$, and hence the set $Z_\kappa = \{i \in I : (w\kappa)_i = c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i\}$ is in F . Therefore the set $Y = H \cap \bigcap_{\kappa < \alpha} Z_\kappa$ is also in F . For any $i \in Y$ we have

$$(c^+ q)_i = \langle c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i : \kappa < \alpha \rangle = \langle (w\kappa)_i : \kappa < \alpha \rangle = p_{j_i} \circ w \in a_i,$$

and hence (1) holds.

Lemma I.7.4. Assume the hypotheses of Lemma I.7.2. Let $B = \text{Rep}(c)^*(P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F})$. Then:

- (i) $\mathfrak{U} \in {}^I K$ implies $B \in K$ for $K = Gws_\alpha$ or $K = Cs_\alpha$; in the latter case, B has base $P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}$.
- (ii) If in addition F is $|c|$ -complete, then $\mathfrak{U} \in {}^I K$ implies $B \in K$ for $K = Gs_\alpha$ or $K = Ws_\alpha$.

Proof. Let $f = \text{Rep}(c)$. First suppose $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I\text{Cs}_\alpha$. Thus $v_i = {}^\alpha_{U_i}$ for each $i \in I$. We need to prove that $f(V/\bar{F}) = {}^\alpha_X$, where $X = P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}$. Let $q \in {}^\alpha_X$. Then $(c^+ q)_i \in {}^\alpha_{U_i} = v_i$ for all $i \in I$, so $q \in f(V/\bar{F})$. The converse being obvious, we thus have $\mathcal{B} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$ with base X .

Next, suppose that $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I\text{Gws}_\alpha$. Then for each $i \in I$ we can write

$$v_i = \bigcup \{{}^{\alpha_Y(pij)}_{Y_{ij}} : j \in J_i\},$$

where ${}^{\alpha_Y(pij)}_{Y_{ij}} \cap {}^{\alpha_Y(pik)}_{Y_{ik}} = 0$ whenever $j \neq k$. Let $s_{ij} = {}^{\alpha_Y(pij)}_{Y_{ij}}$.

Now for each $j \in P_{i \in I} J_i$ we set

$$w_j = \{q \in {}^\alpha_X : \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in s_{i,j}\} \in F\},$$

$$Q_j = P_{i \in I} Y_{i,j} / \bar{F}^{(U)}.$$

Now we claim

$$(1) \quad f(V/\bar{F}) = \bigcup \{w_j : j \in P_{i \in I} J_i\}.$$

For, let $q \in f(V/\bar{F})$. Let $M = \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in v_i\}$, so that $M \in F$. Choose $j \in P_{i \in I} J_i$ so that $(c^+ q)_i \in s_{i,j}$ for all $i \in M$. Thus $q \in w_j$, as desired. Clearly each $w_i \subseteq f(V/\bar{F})$, so (1) holds.

$$(2) \quad \text{If } j, k \in P_{i \in I} J_i \text{ and } j/\bar{F} \neq k/\bar{F}, \text{ then } w_j \cap w_k = 0.$$

For assume the hypothesis of (2) and let $q \in w_j$. Let $Z = \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in s_{i,j}\}$ and let $H = \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in s_{i,k}\}$. Then $Z \cap H \subseteq \{i \in I : j_i = k_i\} \notin F$, while $Z \in F$, so $H \notin F$. Thus $q \notin w_k$, as desired.

(3) For any $j \in P_{i \in I} J_i$ we have $W_j = \bigcup_{q \in W_j} {}^{\alpha_{Q_j}}(q)$.

For, first let $q \in W_j$. Let $\kappa < \alpha$. Now $\{i \in I : (c^+q)_i \in S_{i,j_i}\} \in F$ and hence $\{i \in I : c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i \in Y_{i,j_i}\} \in F$, and further, since $c(\kappa, q\kappa) \in q\kappa$, $q\kappa \in Q_j$. Thus \subseteq in (3) holds. For the other direction, it suffices to take $q \in W_j$, $\kappa < \alpha$, $u \in Q_j$, and show that ${}^{\kappa}q_u \in W_j$. Let $M = \{i \in I : (c^+q)_i \in S_{i,j_i}\}$ and $Z = \{i \in I : c(\kappa, u)_i \in Y_{i,j_i}\}$. Then $M \in F$ since $q \in W_j$ and $Z \in F$ since $u \in Q_j$ and $c(\kappa, u) \in u$. So $M \cap Z \in F$. Let $i \in M \cap Z$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} (c^+q_u^\kappa)_i &= \langle c(\lambda, q_u^\kappa)_i : \lambda < \alpha \rangle \\ &= \langle c(\lambda, q\lambda)_i : \lambda < \alpha \rangle_{c(\kappa, u)i}^\kappa \\ &= [(c^+q)_i]_{c(\kappa, u)i}^\kappa \in S_{i,j_i}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus ${}^{\kappa}q_u \in W_j$, as desired.

Now (1), (2), (3) immediately yield that $\mathfrak{B} \in Gws_\alpha$, upon noting that $W_j = W_k$ if $j/\bar{F} = k/\bar{F}$.

Now we turn to the proof of (ii). So, assume that F is $|\alpha|^+$ -complete. Let $\mathfrak{U} \in {}^I Gs_\alpha$. Since $Gs_\alpha \subseteq Gws_\alpha$, we can assume the above notation, where in addition for each $i \in I$ and $j, k \in J_i$ we have

$Y_{ij} = Y_{ik}$ or $Y_{ij} \cap Y_{ik} = 0$ (that is, in the terminology of I.2.6, \mathfrak{U}_i is a normal Gws_α). We claim

(4) If $j, k \in P_{i \in I} J_i$ and $j/\bar{F} \neq k/\bar{F}$, then $Q_j \cap Q_k = 0$.

In fact, assume $y \in P_{i \in I} Y_{i,j_i}$. Let $H = \{i \in I : y_i \in Y_{i,k_i}\}$. Clearly $H \subseteq \{i \in I : j_i = k_i\} \notin F$, so $H \notin F$ and hence $y \notin Q_k$. So (4) holds.

By (1), (2), (3) and (4) it now suffices to show

(5) For any $j \in P_{i \in I} J_i$ we have $\alpha_{Q_j} \subseteq f(V/\bar{F})$.

To prove (5), let $q \in \alpha_{Q_j}$. Say $y \in \alpha_{(P_{i \in I} Y_i, j_i)}$ and $q\kappa = y\kappa/\bar{F}$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$. Then for all $i \in I$ we have $p_{j_i} \circ y \in \alpha_{Y_{i, j_i}} \subseteq V_i$. Hence by Lemma I.7.3 we conclude that $q \in f(V/\bar{F})$.

It remains to check (ii) for $K = Ws_\alpha$. So, we suppose that $\mathfrak{U} \in {}^I Ws_\alpha$. Since $Ws_\alpha \subseteq Gws_\alpha$, we still have the above situation, with each J_i a singleton $\{t_i\}$; we write Y_i for Y_{i, t_i} , P_i for P_{i, t_i} , W and Q for W_j and Q_j where j is the unique member of $P_{i \in I} J_i$. Thus by (1) $f(V/\bar{F}) = W$, and by (3), $W = \bigcup_{q \in W} \alpha_Q^{(q)}$. Let $r = \langle \langle p_i \kappa : i \in I \rangle / \bar{F} : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$. Thus $r \in \alpha_X$. Now we claim:

(6) For any $q \in \alpha_X$, $q \in W$ iff $\{\kappa < \alpha : q\kappa \neq r\kappa\}$ is finite.

(Hence $W = \alpha_Q^{(r)}$, as desired.) To prove (6), let $q \in \alpha_X$. Choose $y \in \alpha_{(P_{i \in I} Y_i)}$ so that $q\kappa = y\kappa/\bar{F}$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$.

Let $G = \{\kappa < \alpha : q\kappa \neq r\kappa\}$. For each $\kappa < \alpha$ let $Z_\kappa = \{i \in I : y_\kappa i = p_i \kappa\}$. Thus $Z_\kappa \in F$ iff $\kappa \notin G$. Hence the set

$$Z = \bigcap \{Z_\kappa : \kappa \in \alpha \sim G\} \cap \bigcap \{I \sim Z_\kappa : \kappa \in G\}$$

is in F (by $|\alpha|^+$ -completeness). Now for all $i \in Z$ we have

$\{\kappa : y_\kappa i = p_i \kappa\} = \alpha \sim G$. Let $M = \{i \in I : c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i = y_\kappa i\}$. Thus $M \in F$ also.

Now if $q \in W$, then the set $N = \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in \alpha_{Y_i}^{(p_i)}\}$ is in F . For $i \in M \cap N \cap Z$ we have, for all $\kappa < \alpha$, $(c^+ q)_i \kappa = c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i = y_\kappa i$ and hence (by the definition of N), $G = \{\kappa : y_\kappa i \neq p_i \kappa\}$ is finite.

On the other hand, if G is finite then for any $i \in M \cap Z$ and any $\kappa \in \alpha \sim G$ we have $(c^+q)_i^\kappa = c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i = y_\kappa^i = p_i^\kappa$ and so, since $M \cap Z \in F$, $\{i \in I : (c^+q)_i \in \alpha_{Y_i}^{(pi)}\} \in F$ and $q \in W$. This completes the proof.

Lemma I.7.5. Assume the hypotheses of Lemma I.7.2. Let $K = Ws_\alpha$ or Gs_α . Then for every non-zero $a \in P_{i \in I} A_i / \bar{F}$ there is an (F, U, α) -choice function c' such that $\text{Rep}(c')a \neq 0$ and $\text{Rep}(c')^*(P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}) \in K$.

Proof. If F is $|\alpha|^+$ -complete, the desired conclusion follows from Lemma I.7.3 and Lemma I.7.4 (ii). So we assume henceforth that F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete. In particular, $\alpha \geq \omega$. We let s and w be as in the last part of the proof of Lemma I.7.2. Let $X = P_{i \in I} U_i / \bar{F}$.

Assume now $\mathfrak{U} \in {}^I Ws_\alpha$. Let $N = \{i \in I : |U_i| > 1\}$. Then it is easily seen that there is an (F, U, α) -choice function c' satisfying the following two conditions:

- (1) $c'(\kappa, w\kappa / \bar{F}) = w\kappa$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$;
- (2) $c'(\kappa, y)_i \neq w_\kappa^i$ whenever $\kappa < \alpha$, $y \in X$, $y \neq w_\kappa / \bar{F}$, and $i \in N$.

Again let $f = \text{Rep}(c')$. By Lemma I.7.2, $fa \neq 0$. Now let $q = \langle w_\kappa / \bar{F} : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$. We shall show that $f(V / \bar{F}) = \alpha_X^{(q)}$. Note that $q \in \alpha_X$.

If $N \notin F$, then $|X| = 1$ and hence $0 \neq f(V / \bar{F}) \subseteq \alpha_X = \{q\} = \alpha_X^{(q)}$, so $f(V / \bar{F}) = \alpha_X^{(q)}$.

Assume that $N \in F$. Let $p \in \alpha_X$, $i \in N$, and $\kappa < \alpha$. Then $(c'^+p)_i^\kappa = s_i^\kappa$ iff $y / \bar{F} = w_\kappa / \bar{F}$, and hence $(c'^+p)_i \in V_i$ iff $p \in \alpha_X^{(q)}$. Since $N \in F$ it follows that $p \in f(V / \bar{F})$ iff $p \in \alpha_X^{(q)}$, as desired.

Next, assume $\mathfrak{U} \in {}^I Gs_\alpha$. Since F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete, there is an $h \in {}^I \alpha$ such that $[I/(h|h^{-1})] \cap F = \emptyset$ (see, e.g., Chang-Keisler [CK], p. 180). Since $\mathfrak{U} \in {}^I Gs_\alpha$, for each $i \in I$ there is a subbase Y_i of V_i such that $s_i \in {}^\alpha Y_i$. Now there clearly is an (F, U, α) -choice function c' satisfying the following three conditions:

- (3) $c'(h_i, y/F)_i \in Y_i$ for all $i \in I$ and all $y \in X$;
- (4) $c'(\kappa, y/F) \in P_{i \in I} Y_i$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$ and all $y \in P_{i \in I} Y_i$;
- (5) $c'(\kappa, w\kappa/F) = w\kappa$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$.

Let $W = P_{i \in I} Y_i / F^{(U)}$. Again let $f = \text{Rep}(c')$. By Lemma I.7.2, $fa \neq 0$. Now we shall show that $f(V/F) = {}^\alpha W$. By (4) we have ${}^\alpha W \subseteq f(V/F)$. Now let $q \in {}^\alpha X$ such that $q_\kappa \notin W$ for some $\kappa < \alpha$. Thus the set $H = \{i \in I : c(\kappa, q_\kappa)_i \notin Y_i\} \in F$. If $i \in H$, then by (3) we have $c(h_i, q_{hi})_i \in Y_i$ while $c(\kappa, q_\kappa)_i \notin Y_i$; hence $(c^+ q)_i \notin V_i$. Since $H \in F$, it follows that $q \notin f(V/F)$. This completes the proof.

Our final version of I.7.2 concerns regularity.

Lemma I.7.6. Assume the hypotheses of Lemma I.7.2. Let $f = \text{Rep}(c)$. Also suppose $a \in P_{i \in I} A_i$ and for each $i \in I$, a_i is regular in \mathfrak{U}_i and $\Delta a_i \subseteq \Delta f(a/F)$. Then $f(a/F)$ is regular.

Proof. We assume all the hypotheses. Let $\Gamma = 1 \cup \Delta f(a/F)$, and assume that $p \in f(a/F)$, $q \in f(V/F)$, and $\Gamma \upharpoonright p = \Gamma \upharpoonright q$. We want to show that $q \in f(a/F)$. Let

$$H = \{i \in I : (c^+ p)_i \in a_i \text{ and } (c^+ q)_i \in V_i\}.$$

Thus $H \in F$. By the definition of c^+ , for all $i \in I$ we have
 $\Gamma \upharpoonright (c^+ p)_i = \Gamma \upharpoonright (c^+ q)_i$. Thus for any $i \in H$, the regularity of a_i
implies that $(c^+ q)_i \in a_i$. Since $H \in F$, it follows that $q \in f(a/\bar{F})$.

Remarks I.7.7. The above lemmas are algebraic forms of the Łoś lemma for ultraproducts. The exact relationships between them and Łoś's lemma will be discussed in a later article.

Andréka and Németi have shown that various hypotheses in I.7.2-I.7.6 are essential, and that these lemmas do not generalize to arbitrary reduced products.

Now we shall use the above lemmas to prove various closure properties of our classes of set algebras.

Theorem I.7.8. $UpK = IK$ for $K \in \{Gws_\alpha, Gs_\alpha\}$.

Proof. By Lemmas I.7.2, I.7.4 (i), and I.7.5, each member of UpK is a subdirect product of members of K . If $\alpha \neq 1$, then $IK = SPK$; if $\alpha = 1$, then by I.7.3 and I.7.4 we have $UpK = IK$; the proof is complete.

Theorem I.7.9. $UpCs_\alpha = ICs_\alpha$ for $\alpha < \omega$.

Proof. By Lemmas I.7.3 and I.7.4 (ii).

Theorem I.7.10. $UL \in K$ whenever L is a non-empty subset of K directed by \subseteq , for $K \in \{IGws_\alpha, IGs_\alpha\} \cup \{ICs_\alpha : \alpha < \omega\} \cup \{I(Ws_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha) : \alpha \text{ an ordinal}\}$.

Proof. This is immediate from I.7.8 and I.7.9, since $SK = K$, for all choices of K except the last. Let $K = Ws_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha$, and let

L be as indicated. Then $\cup L \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$ by what was already proved, while $\cup L$ is simple by I.5.2 (ii), 2.4.43, and 0.3.51. Hence $\cup L \in \text{IWs}_\alpha$ by I.6.4.

The following generalization of a part of Theorem I.7.10 is due to Andréka and Németi [AN1] :

Theorem I.7.11. If $0 \neq L \subseteq \text{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ is a set directed by \subseteq , then $\cup L \in \text{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$.

Proof. By Theorem I.7.10 we may assume that $\alpha \geq \omega$. For each $B \in L$ let f_B be an isomorphism onto a regular $\text{Cs}_\alpha U_B$ with base U_B ; further, let $M_B = \{\mathbb{C} \in L : B \subseteq \mathbb{C}\}$. Let F be an ultrafilter on L such that $M_B \in F$ for each $B \in L$. There is an isomorphism g of $P_{B \in L} B/\bar{F}$ onto $P_{B \in L} U_B/\bar{F}$ such that $g(b/\bar{F}) = \langle f_B b_B : B \in L \rangle / \bar{F}$ for all $b \in P_{B \in L} B$. Let c be an (F, U, α) -choice function, and let $f = \text{Rep}(c)$. By Lemmas I.7.2 and I.7.4 (i), f is a homomorphism from $P_{B \in L} U_B/\bar{F}$ onto a Cs_α with base $P_{B \in L} U_B/\bar{F}$. Now for each $b \in \cup_{B \in L} B$ let

$$h'b = \langle b : b \in B, B \in L \rangle \cup \langle 0^{(B)} : b \notin B, B \in L \rangle,$$

and let $hb = h'b/\bar{F}$. Then h is an isomorphism of $\cup L$ into $P_{B \in L} B/\bar{F}$ (see the proof of 0.3.71). Now let $\mathbb{C} = (f \circ g \circ h)^* \cup L$. We claim that $f \circ g \circ h$ is an isomorphism, and $\mathbb{C} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$.

First note that each member of L is simple, by I.5.2 (i); hence $\cup L$ is simple, by 2.3.16 (ii). Thus $f \circ g \circ h$ is an isomorphism. By 2.1.13, $\mathbb{C} \in \text{Lf}_\alpha$. To show that \mathbb{C} is regular we apply I.7.6. Let $b \in \cup_{B \in L} B$. Then for each $B \in L$, $f_B(h'b)_B$ is regular in B , and

$$\Delta_{\mathfrak{B}}^{f_{\mathfrak{B}}}(h'b)_{\mathfrak{B}} = \Delta(h'b)_{\mathfrak{B}} \subseteq \Delta b \subseteq \Delta(fghb)$$

since $f \circ g \circ h$ is an isomorphism. Therefore by I.7.6, $fghb$ is regular, as desired.

The following lemma is due to Andréka and Németi.

Lemma I.7.12. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Crs_{α} with base U and unit element V , and let F be an ultrafilter on a set I . Let c be an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function, and let $f = \text{Rep}(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha, \langle \mathfrak{U} : i \in I \rangle, c)$. Define $\delta \in {}^A(I_A/\bar{F})$ and $\varepsilon \in {}^U(I_U/\bar{F})$ by

$$\begin{aligned}\delta &= \langle \langle a : i \in I \rangle / \bar{F} : a \in A \rangle , \\ \varepsilon &= \langle \langle u : i \in I \rangle / \bar{F} : u \in U \rangle .\end{aligned}$$

We assume also that for every $r \in V$ there is a $Z \in F$ such that, for all $k < \alpha$, $c(k, \varepsilon(rk)) \equiv \langle rk : i \in Z \rangle$. Finally, let $g = f \circ \delta$ and $\mathfrak{B} = g^* \mathfrak{U}$. Then

- (i) g is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto \mathfrak{B} ;
- (ii) $\tilde{\varepsilon}^* \mathfrak{U}$ is sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{B} (recall the definition of $\tilde{\varepsilon}$ from I.3.5, and subisomorphism from I.3.15);
- (iii) $\tilde{\varepsilon} = r\ell_{\tilde{\varepsilon}V}^{\mathfrak{B}} \circ g$ (recall the definition of $r\ell$ from I.6.1).

Proof. Clearly g is a homomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto \mathfrak{B} . By I.3.1, $\tilde{\varepsilon}$ is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto $\tilde{\varepsilon}^* \mathfrak{U}$, so if we establish (iii), then (i) and (ii) will follow. To establish (iii), let $a \in A$; we want to show

$$(1) \quad ga \cap \tilde{\varepsilon}V = \{ \varepsilon \circ s : s \in a \} .$$

First suppose $q \in ga \cap \tilde{\epsilon}V$. Since $q \in \tilde{\epsilon}V$, there is an $s \in V$ such that $q = \epsilon \circ s$. By the hypothesis of the lemma choose $Z \in F$ such that $c(\kappa, \epsilon(s\kappa)) \supseteq \langle sk : i \in Z \rangle$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$. Let $H = \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in a\}$; thus $H \in F$. Since $H \cap Z \in F$, we can choose $i \in H \cap Z$. Then

$$\begin{aligned}s &= \langle sk : \kappa < \alpha \rangle = \langle c(\kappa, \epsilon(s\kappa))_i : \kappa < \alpha \rangle \\ &= \langle c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i : \kappa < \alpha \rangle = (c^+ q)_i \in a.\end{aligned}$$

Thus $q = \epsilon \circ s$ implies that q is in the right side of (1).

Second suppose $q = \epsilon \circ s$ with $s \in a$. Since $a \subseteq V$, we have $q \in \tilde{\epsilon}V$. Again by the hypothesis of the lemma let $Z \in F$ be such that $c(\kappa, \epsilon(s\kappa)) \supseteq \langle sk : i \in Z \rangle$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$. Then $(c^+ q)_i = s \in a$ for all $i \in Z$, so $q \in ga \cap \tilde{\epsilon}V$.

We now use this lemma to establish that $Ws_\alpha \subseteq ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, also due to Andréka and Németi. It generalizes the fact that $Ws_\alpha \subseteq ICs_\alpha$, established in Henkin, Monk [HM].

Theorem I.7.13. $Ws_\alpha \subseteq ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Proof. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Ws_α with unit element $V = {}^\alpha U^{(p)}$. Let $|I| \geq |\alpha| \cup \omega$ (in a later proof we shall choose I in a special way; for now we could take $I = \alpha$). Let F be a $|I|$ -regular ultrafilter over I (for the notion of κ -regular ultrafilter see Chang, Keisler [CK], p. 201). Then, as is easily seen, there is a function $h \in {}^I \{ \Gamma \subseteq \alpha : |\Gamma| < \omega \}$ such that $\{i \in I : \kappa \in h_i\} \in F$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$. Now let δ and ϵ be as in I.7.12, and set $X = {}^I U / \bar{F}$. Let c be an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function satisfying the following condition:

(1) For all $\kappa < \alpha$, $i \in I$, and all $y \in X$, if $\kappa \notin h_i$ then
 $c(\kappa, y)_i = p\kappa$; if $\kappa \in h_i$ and $y = \varepsilon u$ with $u \in U$ then $c(\kappa, y)_i = u$.

Let $f = \text{Rep}(c)$. We shall show that $f \circ \delta$ is the desired isomorphism. By I.7.2, $f \circ \delta$ is a homomorphism onto a $\text{Crs}_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$. Now we show that $f\delta V = {}^\alpha X$, so that \mathfrak{B} is a Cs_α . Since $f\delta V \subseteq {}^\alpha X$ trivially, we show the other inclusion. Let $q \in {}^\alpha X$. It suffices to show that $(c^+ q)_i \in V$ for all $i \in I$. So, let $i \in I$. Note that $(c^+ q)_i \in {}^\alpha U$. If $\kappa \notin h_i$, then by (1) we have $(c^+ q)_i \kappa = c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i = p\kappa$. Since h_i is finite, it follows that $(c^+ q)_i \in {}^\alpha U^{(p)}$, as desired.

To show that $f \circ \delta$ is an isomorphism we apply I.7.12. We have only one hypothesis of I.7.12 left to check. Let $r \in V$. Then there is a finite $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ such that $(\alpha \sim \Gamma) \upharpoonright r = (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \upharpoonright p$. Let $Z = \{i \in I : \Gamma \subseteq h_i\}$. By the choice of h we have $Z \in F$. Let $\kappa < \alpha$ and $i \in Z$; we show that $c(\kappa, \varepsilon r\kappa)_i = r\kappa$ (as desired). If $\kappa \in \Gamma$, then $\kappa \in h_i$ and so $c(\kappa, \varepsilon r\kappa)_i = r\kappa$ by (1). If $\kappa \notin \Gamma$ then $r\kappa = p\kappa$ and $c(\kappa, \varepsilon r\kappa)_i = r\kappa$ by either clause of (1). Thus the hypotheses of I.7.12 hold, and hence $f \circ \delta$ is an isomorphism.

It remains to show that \mathfrak{B} is regular; but since $f \circ \delta$ is an isomorphism, this is immediate from I.7.6 and I.1.16.

Theorem I.7.14. $\text{IGs}_\alpha = \text{IGs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \text{IGws}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \text{IGws}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SPCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Proof. Using I.1.10, I.1.11, I.1.18, I.1.19, I.6.4, I.6.6, and I.7.13 we have

$$\text{IGws}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SPWs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SPCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \text{IGs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \text{IK} \subseteq \text{IGws}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SPCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}},$$

where $K = Gs_\alpha$ or Gws_α^{reg} . The theorem follows.

The following result, $HGws_\alpha \subseteq IGs_\alpha$, was known to the authors for a long time using representation theory. The present direct proof is due to Andréka and Németi.

Theorem I.7.15. $HGws_\alpha \subseteq IGs_\alpha$.

Proof. The case $\alpha < 2$ is trivial, so assume $\alpha \geq 2$. Let $\mathfrak{U} \in Gws_\alpha$, and let L be an ideal of \mathfrak{U} . We want to show that $\mathfrak{U}/L \in IGs_\alpha$.

Case 1. $\alpha < \omega$. For each $z \in A$ let $kz = -c_{(\alpha)}z$. Note that kz is zero-dimensional and $\mathcal{R}_{kz}\mathfrak{U} \in Gs_\alpha$. Let $\mathfrak{B} = \langle \mathcal{R}_{kz}\mathfrak{U} : z \in L \rangle$. Let F be an ultrafilter over L such that $\{v \in L : v \geq z\} \in F$ for all $z \in L$. Now define h mapping A into $P_{z \in L} B_z / \bar{F}$ by setting, for any $a \in A$,

$$ha = \langle a \cdot kz : z \in L \rangle / \bar{F}.$$

Now $\langle a \cdot kz : a \in A \rangle \in \text{Ho}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B}_z)$ for each $z \in L$ by 2.3.26, so $\langle \langle a \cdot kz : z \in L \rangle : a \in A \rangle \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{U}, P_{z \in L} \mathfrak{B}_z)$ by 0.3.6(ii). Hence by 0.3.61 we infer that $h \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{U}, P_{z \in L} \mathfrak{B}_z / \bar{F})$. Now we claim that $h^* \mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{U}/L$; to show this it suffices to show that $h^{-1} L = L$. If $a \in L$, then $a \cdot c_{(\alpha)}v = 0$ for all $v \geq a$, so $\{v \in L : v \geq a\} \subseteq \{v \in L : a \cdot kv = 0\}$; since $\{v \in L : v \geq a\} \in F$, it follows that $ha = 0$. On the other hand, if $a \in A \sim L$ and $z \in L$ then $a \notin c_{(\alpha)}z$ and hence $a \cdot kz \neq 0$; thus $ha \neq 0$, as desired.

Thus $h^* \mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{U}/L$, so $\mathfrak{U}/L \in \text{SupGs}_\alpha$. By I.7.8, $\mathfrak{U}/L \in IGs_\alpha$.

Case 2. $\alpha \geq \omega$. Using I.6.3, it is enough to take any $a \in A \sim L$ and find a homomorphism h of \mathfrak{U} onto a C_{α} such that $ha \neq 0$ and $h^*L = \{0\}$. Let

$$I = L \times \{\Gamma \subseteq \alpha : |\Gamma| < \omega\},$$

and let F be an ultrafilter on I such that $\{(v, \Delta) \in I : v \geq z, \Delta \supseteq \Gamma\} \in F$ for all $(z, \Gamma) \in I$. Let \mathfrak{U} have base U and unit element

$$v = \bigcup \{\alpha_{Y_j}^{(p_j)} : j \in J\},$$

where $\alpha_{Y_i}^{(p_i)} \cap \alpha_{Y_j}^{(p_j)} = 0$ for distinct $i, j \in J$. Let $x = I_U / \bar{F}$.

Since $a \notin L$, there is a function $r \in I_V$ such that $r(z, \Gamma) \in a$.

- $c_{(\Gamma)}^z$ for all $(z, \Gamma) \in I$. Then there is a function $j \in I_J$ such that $r_i \in \alpha_{Y_{ji}}^{(p_{ji})}$ for all $i \in I$. Next we let

$$Q = \{k / \bar{F} : k \in P_{i \in I} Y_{ji}\},$$

$$s = \langle \langle r_i^k : i \in I \rangle : k < \alpha \rangle.$$

Let c be an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function such that the following conditions hold.

- (1) If $\kappa < \alpha$ and $y \in Q$, then $c(\kappa, y) \in P_{i \in I} Y_{ji}$.
- (2) If $\kappa < \alpha$, then $c(\kappa, s\kappa / \bar{F}) = s\kappa$.
- (3) If $\kappa < \alpha$, $y \in X$, $(z, \Gamma) \in I$, and $\kappa \notin \Gamma$, then $c(\kappa, y)_{z\Gamma} = r(z, \Gamma)_\kappa$.

Let $f = Rep(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha, \langle A : i \in I \rangle, c)$. Also let δ be as in I.7.12. Then we claim that $f \circ \delta$ is the desired homomorphism. First

we note that by the second part of I.7.2 and by (2), we have $f\delta a \neq 0$.

Next we show that $(f \circ \delta)^* L = \{0\}$. Let $z \in L$. Set $Z = \{\langle v, \Gamma \rangle \in I : v \geq z\}$; thus $Z \in F$. Let $q \in {}^\alpha X$. We show, for any $i \in Z$, that $(c^+ q)_i \notin z$ (thus $q \notin f\delta z$, as desired). Let $i \in Z$, say $i = \langle v, \Gamma \rangle$, where $v \geq z$. By (3) we have $c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i = r_i \kappa$ for all $\kappa \in \alpha \sim \Gamma$; thus $(\alpha \sim \Gamma)1(c^+ q)_i = (\alpha \sim \Gamma)1r_i$. Since $r_i \notin c(\Gamma)v$ it follows that $(c^+ q)_i \notin c(\Gamma)v$ and, since $v \geq z$, $(c^+ q)_i \notin z$.

It remains only to show that $(f \circ \delta)^* U$ is a Cs_α ; we show that $f\delta V = {}^\alpha Q$.

(4) For any $q \in {}^\alpha X$ and any $i \in I$, $(c^+ q)_i \in V$ iff $(c^+ q)_i \in {}^\alpha Y_{ji}$.

For, if $q \in {}^\alpha X$ and $i \in I$, then with $i = (z, \Gamma)$ we have by (3)

$(\alpha \sim \Gamma)1(c^+ q)_i = (\alpha \sim \Gamma)1r_i$. An easy argument yields (4).

Now suppose $q \in {}^\alpha Q$. By (1), $(c^+ q)_i \in {}^\alpha Y_{ji}$ for all $i \in I$, so by (4) $(c^+ q)_i \in V$ for all $i \in I$ and hence $q \in f\delta V$. On the other hand, let $q \in f\delta V$. Then the set $Z = \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in V\}$ is in F . By (4), $(c^+ q)_i \in {}^\alpha Y_{ji}$ for each $i \in Z$, i.e., $c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i \in Y_{ji}$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$ and all $i \in Z$. Thus $q \in {}^\alpha Q$. This completes the proof.

Theorem I.7.16. For $\alpha > 1$ we have $IGs_\alpha = HSPGs_\alpha = HSPGws_\alpha = HSPWs_\alpha = HSPCs_\alpha = HSPCs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Proof. $HSPGws_\alpha = HGws_\alpha = IGs_\alpha \subseteq IGws_\alpha$ using I.7.15; the other parts of the theorem are easily established by using I.7.13.

The following result is due to Monk.

Theorem I.7.17. Any direct factor of a Cs_α is isomorphic to a Cs_α .

Proof. We may assume that $\alpha \geq \omega$. We use the notion of compressed Gws_α in I.2.6. In fact, we first prove the following independently interesting result noticed by Andréka and Németi.

(1) $\text{ICs}_\alpha = \{\mathfrak{U} : \mathfrak{U} \text{ is isomorphic to a compressed } \text{Gws}_\alpha\}$; in fact, any compressed Gws_α is subisomorphic to a Cs_α .

The theorem follows immediately from (1), using 2.4.8, since any zero-dimensional element of a compressed Gws_α is clearly the unit element of a compressed Gws_α . Now let \mathfrak{U} be a compressed Gws_α . Say the unit element of \mathfrak{U} is V and its base is U . Let F be a $|\alpha|$ -regular ultrafilter on α . Let ε and δ be as in I.7.12. Let $X = {}^\alpha U / \bar{F}$. Let c be an $(F, \langle U : \lambda < \alpha \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function such that

(2) for all $\kappa < \alpha$ and all $u \in U$, $c(\kappa, \varepsilon u) = \langle u : \lambda < \alpha \rangle$.

Let $f = \text{Rep}(F, \langle U : \lambda < \alpha \rangle, \alpha, \langle A : \lambda < \alpha \rangle, c)$. Then the hypotheses of I.7.12 are met, and hence $f \circ \delta$ is an isomorphism. Now by I.7.4(i), $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^*$. Actually if we examine the proof of I.7.4(i) we see that $Q_j = Q_k$ for all $j, k \in P_{i \in I} J_i$ in its notation, with $I = \alpha$, and hence $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U}$ is a compressed Gws_α^* too. Also recall from that proof that the base of $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U}$ is X . Let $W = {}^\alpha X \sim f \delta V$. If $W = 0$ we are finished, so assume that $W \neq 0$. Note that W itself is the unit element of some Gws_α . Now we claim

(3) $\mathfrak{U} \geq \mathfrak{B}$ for some Gws_{α} with unit element W .

In fact, applying 2.3.26(ii) to the full Gws_{α} with unit element V and then restricting to \mathfrak{U} we find that $\mathfrak{U} \geq \mathfrak{C}$ for some $Ws_{\alpha} \mathfrak{C}$ with base U . By I.7.13, \mathfrak{C} is isomorphic to a $Cs_{\alpha} \mathfrak{A}$; looking at the proof of I.7.13 we see that we may assume that the base of \mathfrak{A} is X . Since $W \subseteq {}^{\alpha}X$ is zero-dimensional, we get a $Gws_{\alpha} \mathfrak{B}$ with unit element W such that $\mathfrak{A} \geq \mathfrak{B}$, as desired in (3); let g be a homomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto \mathfrak{B} .

By 0.3.6(ii), \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to a subalgebra of $\mathfrak{B} \times (f \circ \delta)^{*} \mathfrak{U}$, and by I.6.2 $\mathfrak{B} \times (f \circ \delta)^{*} \mathfrak{U}$ is isomorphic to a $Cs_{\alpha} \mathfrak{U}'$; in fact, the function $h = \langle ga \cup f\delta a : a \in A \rangle$ is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} into \mathfrak{U}' . It is easily checked that $ha \cap \tilde{\varepsilon}V = \tilde{\varepsilon}a$ for all $a \in A$, so (1) holds.

We shall establish a few more results about closure properties and relationships between our classes of set algebras in I.7.28-I.7.30, after discussing again change of base. First we make some remarks about the results already established in this section.

Remarks I.7.18. Many of the results above cannot be improved in the obvious ways; we now make several specific arguments to this effect.

(1) If $\alpha \geq \omega$ and \mathfrak{U} is a Cs_{α} with base U such that $2 \leq |U| < \omega$, then there is a set I and an ultrafilter F over I such that ${}^I \mathfrak{U}/\bar{F} \notin ICs_{\alpha}$. This was first noticed by Monk [M2]. It does not extend to $|U| \geq \omega$, by I.7.22. In fact, let $I = 2^{2^{\lfloor \alpha \rfloor}}$, and choose an ultrafilter F over I such that $|{}^I \mathfrak{U}/\bar{F}| = 2^{2^{\lfloor \alpha \rfloor}}$

(see, e.g., Chang, Keisler [CK] p. 202). Now \mathfrak{U} has characteristic $|U|$, and hence so does ${}^I\mathfrak{U}/\bar{F}$. But any Cs_α of characteristic $|U|$ has base of cardinality $|U|$, and hence has at most $2^{2^{|U|}}$ elements. Thus ${}^I\mathfrak{U}/\bar{F} \notin ICs_\alpha$. This same remark and proof apply to Ws_α 's.

(2) For any $\alpha \geq \omega$, any non-discrete $\mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\alpha$, and any non-principal ultrafilter F on ω we have ${}^\omega\mathfrak{U}/\bar{F} \notin IWs_\alpha$. For, let $x = \langle d_{K,K+1} : K < \omega \rangle$. Then $0 < x/\bar{F} < 1$ and $\Delta(x/F) = 0$. By I.6.13, ${}^\omega\mathfrak{U}/\bar{F} \notin IWs_\alpha$.

Now we again discuss change of base (see section I.3), using ultraproducts. First we prove a sharper form of part of I.7.13, due to Andréka and Németi.

Theorem I.7.19. Assume $\alpha \geq 2$. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Ws_α with infinite base U . Let γ be a cardinal such that $|A| \cdot |U| \leq \gamma \leq \sum_{\mu < \lambda} \gamma^\mu$, where λ is the least infinite cardinal such that $|\Delta x| < \lambda$ for all $x \in A$. Then \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to a Cs_α^{reg} with base of power γ .

Proof. Let \mathfrak{U} have unit element $\alpha_U(p)$. Let $I = \max(\alpha, \gamma)$, and let F be a $|I|$ -regular ultrafilter on I . Introducing the notation in the proof of I.7.13, we see from that proof that $f \circ \delta$ is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{U} onto a Cs_α^{reg} \mathfrak{B} , and $\varepsilon^*\mathfrak{U}$ is sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{B} . Also note that \mathfrak{B} has base X . By Proposition 4.3.7 of [CK] we have $|X| = |{}^I U| > \gamma$. Hence we may apply I.3.18(iv) to get a subset W of X such that $\varepsilon^* U \subseteq W$, $|W| = \gamma$, and such that \mathfrak{B} is ext-isomorphic to a Cs_α^{reg} \mathfrak{C} with base W . Thus $\varepsilon^*\mathfrak{U}$ is sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{C} . Choose a set $W' \supseteq U$ and a one-one function ε' from W' onto W such that $\varepsilon \subseteq \varepsilon'$. Let $\mathfrak{A} = (\varepsilon'^{-1})^*\mathfrak{C}$ (cf. I.3.5).

Thus $\mathfrak{A} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by I.3.1 and I.3.7, and it is easily checked that \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{A} .

Using this theorem we can prove one of the basic results about set algebras, due to Henkin and Monk. First we formally give a definition used in I.5.6.

Definition I.7.20. For $K \in \{\text{Cs}_\alpha, \text{Gs}_\alpha, \text{Gws}_\alpha, \text{Ws}_\alpha\}$ we denote by ${}_\infty K$ the class of all $\mathfrak{U} \in K$ having all subbases infinite.

Theorem I.7.21. For $\alpha \geq \omega$ we have ${}_\infty \text{Gws}_\alpha \subseteq I_\infty \text{Cs}_\alpha$.

Proof. Let \mathfrak{U} be a ${}_\infty \text{Gws}_\alpha$, say with unit element $\bigcup_{i \in I} V_i$, where $V_i = {}^\alpha_{U_i} (p_i)$ and U_i is infinite for all $i \in I$, and $V_i \cap V_j = 0$ for all $a \in A \sim \{0\}$. For each $a \in A$ let \mathfrak{B}_a be the full Ws_α with unit element V_{ia} , and set $h_a = r\ell_{V_{ia}}^{\mathfrak{U}}$ (recall I.6.1). Thus $h_a \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B}_a)$ for all $a \in A$, and $h_a \neq 0$ if $a \neq 0$. Let

$$\kappa = \bigcup_{i \in I} |U_i| \cup |A| \cup |\alpha|.$$

Now let $\langle W_a : a \in A \rangle$ be such that $2^\kappa = \bigcup_{a \in A} W_a$, $|W_a| = 2^\kappa$ for each $a \in A$, and $W_a \cap W_{a'} = 0$ for distinct $a, a' \in A$. By I.7.19, \mathfrak{B}_a is isomorphic to a $\text{Cs}_\alpha \mathfrak{C}_a$ with base W_a , for each $a \in A$; let $j_a \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{B}_a, \mathfrak{C}_a)$ for each $a \in A$. Choose $z \in {}^A(\alpha(2^\kappa))$ such that $z_a \in j_a h_a$ for each $a \in A \sim \{0\}$. For each $a \in A \sim \{0\}$ let $x_a = {}^\alpha(2^\kappa)(za)$, and let $X_0 = {}^\alpha(2^\kappa) \sim \bigcup \{x_a : a \in A \sim \{0\}\}$. For every $a \in A$ let \mathfrak{A}_a be the full Crs_α with unit element X_a and set $g_a = r\ell_{X_a} \circ j_a \circ h_a$. Thus $g_a \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{A}_a)$ for all $a \in A$, and $g_a \neq 0$ for $a \neq 0$. Hence $\mathfrak{U} \cong \bigl| \subseteq \prod_{a \in A} \mathfrak{A}_a$. By I.6.2 we have $\prod_{a \in A} \mathfrak{A}_a \in \text{ICs}_\alpha$, as desired.

Remarks I.7.22. By I.7.16 and I.7.21, $I_\infty Cs_\alpha$ is an algebraically closed class for $\alpha \geq \omega$. Thus for many purposes, cylindric set algebras with infinite bases are the simplest CA's with which to isomorphically represent abstract CA's. Andréka and Németi have improved I.7.21 by showing that any $I_\infty Gws_\alpha$ is sub-isomorphic to a Cs_α .

Before turning to results concerning change of base by increasing the cardinality of the base, algebraic analogs of the upward Löwenheim-Skolem-Tarski theorem, we give an example supplementing those of section I.3. The example, due to Andréka and Németi, shows that if $1 < \alpha < \omega$ and $K < \omega$, then there is a $Cs_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ with base K such that if $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{B} \in Cs_\alpha$ then the base of \mathfrak{B} has power K (whether or not $K < \alpha$); because of this example we assume in most of our theorems that the base is infinite. For each $\lambda < K$ let $a_\lambda = \{\langle \lambda : \mu < \alpha \rangle\}$. Let \mathfrak{U} be the full Cs_α with base K . Thus a_0, \dots, a_{K-1} are the distinct atoms $\leq d_\alpha^{\mathfrak{U}}$. Now suppose $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{B} \in Cs_\alpha$, say $f \in Is(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B})$. Then fa_0, \dots, fa_{K-1} are distinct atoms $\leq d_\alpha^{\mathfrak{B}}$, so the base U of \mathfrak{B} has at least K elements. Now suppose $|U| > K$. Since $d_\alpha^{\mathfrak{B}} = \sum_{\lambda < K} fa_\lambda$, it follows that $|fa_\lambda| > 1$ for some $\lambda < K$. Now $(c_0 a_\lambda \sim a_\lambda) \cap c_{(\alpha+1)} a_\lambda = 0$, so $(c_0 fa_\lambda \sim fa_\lambda) \cap c_{(\alpha+1)} fa_\lambda = 0$, contradiction.

The following general lemma and theorem about increasing a base are due to Andréka and Németi; their parts dealing with Ws_α and Cs_α^{reg} are due to Henkin and Monk.

Lemma I.7.23. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gws_α with base U and unit element v . Let F be a $|\alpha|$ -regular ultrafilter on some set I . Then there is an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function c such that, letting

$f = \text{Rep}(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha, \langle A : i \in I \rangle, c)$ and letting δ and ε be as in I.7.12, we have:

- (i) $f \circ \delta$ is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U}$;
- (ii) $\tilde{\varepsilon}^* \mathfrak{U}$ is sub-isomorphic to $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U}$;
- (iii) $\tilde{\varepsilon} = r_{\tilde{\varepsilon} V} \circ f \circ \delta$;
- (iv) $\tilde{\varepsilon} V = {}^\alpha(\varepsilon^* U) \cap f \delta V$;
- (v) the base of $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U}$ is $I_{U/F}$;
- (vi) $\mathfrak{U} \in K$ implies $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U} \in K$ for all $K \in \{W_{\alpha}, Cs_{\alpha}, Gs_{\alpha}, Gws_{\alpha}, Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}\}$.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses. Say $V = \bigcup_{j \in J} \alpha_Y^{(pj)}$, where $0 = \alpha_Y^{(pj)} \cap \alpha_Y^{(pk)}$ for distinct $j, k \in J$. Let $y = \langle y_j : j \in J \rangle$ and $X = I_{U/F}$. Let $R = \{(j, k) \in {}^2J : y_j = y_k\}$. Thus R is an equivalence relation on J . Let K be a subset of J having exactly one element in common with each equivalence class under R . Let $L \subseteq I_K$ have exactly one element in common with each equivalence class under $F(\langle K : i \in I \rangle)$, with $\langle j : i \in I \rangle \in L$ for each $j \in K$. Now we define functions $w \in {}^X I_U$ and $v \in {}^X I_J$. Let $y \in X$. Choose $k_y = k \in I_K$ such that $y \cap P_{i \in I} Y_{ki} \neq 0$, and k constant if $y = \varepsilon u$ for some $u \in U$. Let vy be the unique element of $L \cap k/\bar{F}$. Thus $y \cap P_{i \in I} Y_{(vy)i} \neq 0$, so we can pick $wy \in y \cap P_{i \in I} Y_{(vy)i}$ with $wy = \langle u : i \in I \rangle$ if $y = \varepsilon u$. Now w and v have the following properties:

- (1) $wy \in y$ for all $y \in X$;
- (2) $w\varepsilon u = \langle u : i \in I \rangle$ for all $u \in U$;

- (3) for all $y \in X$ and $i \in I$ we have $(wy)_i \in Y_{(vy)_i}$;
 (4) if $k, q \in Rgy$ and $\{i \in I : Y_{ki} = Y_{qi}\} \in F$, then $k = q$.

Since F is $|\alpha|$ -regular, choose $h \in I\{\Gamma \subseteq \alpha : |\Gamma| < \omega\}$ such that $\{i \in I : k \in h_i\} \in F$ for all $k < \alpha$. Now let c be an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function such that for all $k < \alpha$, $y \in X$, and $i \in I$,

$$c(k, y)_i = \begin{cases} p_{(vy)_i}^k & \text{if } k \notin h_i \text{ and } y \notin \varepsilon^* U, \\ (wy)_i & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Note that $c(k, y) \in P_{i \in I} Y_{(vy)_i}$ for all $k < \alpha$ and $y \in X$. Let f, δ, ε be as in the statement of the lemma. By I.7.12, (i), (ii) and (iii) hold. For (iv), use (2) and the definition of c . To prove (v), let Z be the base of $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathcal{U}$; we are to show that $Z = X$, and it is obvious that $Z \subseteq X$. Suppose $y \in \varepsilon^* U$; say $y = \varepsilon u$ with $u \in U$; in fact say $u \in Y_j$ with $j \in J$. Now let $q = \langle \varepsilon p_j^k : k < \alpha \rangle_y^0$. Thus $q \in {}^\alpha X$, and for any $i \in I$ we have $(c^+ q)_i = (p_j^0)_u \in {}^\alpha Y_j \subseteq V$ using (2) and the definition of c . It follows that $q \in f \delta V$, and hence $y \in Z$. Now let $y \in X \sim \varepsilon^* U$. Let $q = \langle y : k < \alpha \rangle$. Then for any $i \in I$,

$$\begin{aligned} (c^+ q)_i &= \langle c(k, y)_i : k < \alpha \rangle \\ &= (\alpha \sim h_i)^1 p_{(vy)_i} \cup \langle (wy)_i : k \in h_i \rangle \\ &\in {}^\alpha Y_{(vy)_i} \quad (p_{(vy)_i}) \subseteq V. \end{aligned}$$

Hence again $q \in f \delta V$ and $y \in Z$. So (v) holds.

Now we turn to the parts of (vi). The cases $K = Gws_\alpha$ and $K = Cs_\alpha$ are taken care of by I.7.4. If \mathcal{U} is regular, then so is $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathcal{U}$ by I.7.6, since $f \circ \delta$ is an isomorphism. Next suppose

$K = Gs_\alpha$. Thus for all $j, k \in J$ we have $Y_j = Y_k$ or $Y_j \cap Y_k = 0$.

For each $r \in Rgv$ we set $Q_r = P_{i \in I} Y_{ri}/\bar{F}^U$. Now

(5) if $r, r' \in Rgv$ and $r \neq r'$, then $Q_r \cap Q_{r'} = 0$.

For, suppose $y \in P_{i \in I} Y_{ri}$, $z \in P_{i \in I} Y_{r'i}$, and $\{i \in I : y_i = z_i\} \in F$.

Then $\{i \in I : Y_{ri} = Y_{r'i}\} \in F$, so by (4) $r = r'$.

(6) $f\delta V \subseteq \bigcup_{r \in Rgv} Q_r$.

For, let $q \in f\delta V$. Thus the set $M = \{i \in I : (c^+ q)_i \in V\}$ is in F .

We claim that $q \in Q_{vq0}$. For each $i \in M$ choose $ji \in J$ so that

$(c^+ q)_i \in Q_{Y_{ji}}$. Now for any $i \in M$ and $\kappa < \alpha$ we have $(c^+ q)_i^\kappa \in Y_{ji}$ and also $(c^+ q)_i^\kappa = c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i \in Y_{(vq\kappa)i}$ by the note following the definition of c , so $Y_{ji} = Y_{(vq\kappa)i}$. So for any $i \in M$ and $\kappa < \alpha$ we have $c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i \in Y_{(vq\kappa)i} = Y_{ji} = Y_{(vq0)i}$. Thus $q\kappa \in Q_{vq0}$ for any $\kappa < \alpha$, as desired.

(7) If $r \in Rgv$, $\kappa < \alpha$, and $y \in Q_r$, then $c(\kappa, y) \in P_{i \in I} Y_{ri}$.

For, choose $z \in y \cap P_{i \in I} Y_{ri}$. By the remark after the definition of c we also have $c(\kappa, y) \in y \cap P_{i \in I} Y_{(vy)i}$. Thus the set $M = \{i \in I : z_i = c(\kappa, y)_i\}$ is in F . Since $M \subseteq \{i \in I : Y_{ri} = Y_{(vy)i}\}$, we infer from (4) that $vy = r$, so (7) follows.

(8) For all $r \in Rgv$ we have $Q_r \subseteq f\delta V$.

In fact, let $q \in Q_r$. By (7) we have, for all $\kappa < \alpha$, $c(\kappa, q\kappa) \in P_{i \in I} Y_{ri}$. Hence for all $i \in I$, $(c^+ q)_i = \langle c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i : \kappa < \alpha \rangle \in Q_{Y_{ri}} \subseteq V$. Hence $q \in f\delta V$.

By (5), (6), (8) we have $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U} \in Gs_\alpha^*$.

In the case $K = Ws_\alpha$ we redefine c . Let $\mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\alpha$, say $v = \alpha_U^{(p)}$. We may assume that $|U| > 1$. For each $u \in U$ and $\kappa < \alpha$ let $c(\kappa, \epsilon u) = \langle u : i \in I \rangle$. Now suppose $y \in X \sim \epsilon^* U$ and $\kappa < \alpha$. Choose $k_y \in y$ and let $Z_y = \{i \in I : k_y \neq p\kappa\}$. Thus $Z_y \in F$ since $y \neq \epsilon p\kappa$. Let $c(\kappa, y) = Z_y \setminus k_y \cup \langle u_y : i \in \alpha \sim Z \rangle$, where $u_y \in U \sim \{p\kappa\}$. Thus c is an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function, with the additional property

(9) for all $\kappa < \alpha$ and all $y \in X \sim \{\epsilon p\kappa\}$ we have $p\kappa \notin \text{Rg } c(\kappa, y)$.

Now the hypotheses of I.7.12 clearly hold, so (i) - (iv) are true. To establish (v) and $(f \circ \delta)^* \mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\alpha$ it suffices to show that $f\delta v = \alpha_X^{(\epsilon \circ p)}$. First suppose $q \in \alpha_X^{(\epsilon \circ p)}$. Let $i \in I$. Then $(c^+ q)_i \in \alpha_U$, obviously. Let $\Gamma = \{\kappa < \alpha : q\kappa \neq \epsilon p\kappa\}$. Then Γ is finite, and for $\kappa \in \alpha \sim \Gamma$ we have $(c^+ q)_i^\kappa = c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i = c(\kappa, \epsilon p\kappa)_i = p\kappa$. Thus $(c^+ q)_i \in \alpha_U^{(p)} = v$. Hence $q \in f\delta v$.

Conversely, suppose $q \in \alpha_X \sim \alpha_X^{(\epsilon \circ p)}$; we show that $q \notin f\delta v$. Let $\Gamma = \{\kappa < \alpha : q\kappa \neq \epsilon p\kappa\}$; thus Γ is infinite. For any $\kappa \in \Gamma$ and $i \in I$ we have $c(\kappa, q\kappa)_i \neq p\kappa$ by (9). Therefore $(c^+ q)_i \notin \alpha_U^{(p)} = v$ for all $i \in I$, and consequently $q \notin f\delta v$.

This completes the proof of I.7.23.

This lemma immediately gives

Theorem I.7.24. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gws_α with an infinite base, and let κ be any cardinal. Then \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to a Gws_α^B with base of cardinality $\geq \kappa$, such that ${}^1\mathfrak{U} = {}^1\mathfrak{B} \cap {}^\alpha_W$ for some W .

Moreover, if $\mathfrak{U} \in K \subseteq \{Ws_\alpha, Cs_\alpha, Gs_\alpha, Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}\}$ then also $\mathfrak{B} \in K$.

Using I.3.18 we easily obtain the following more specific result.

Theorem I.7.25. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gws_α with an infinite base U , and suppose that $|A| \cup |U| \leq K$. Then \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to a $Gws_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$ with base of cardinality K , such that $l^\mathfrak{U} = l^\mathfrak{B} \cap {}^\alpha W$ for some W . Moreover:

- (i) if $\mathfrak{U} \in K \subseteq \{Ws_\alpha, Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}\}$, then $\mathfrak{B} \in K$;
- (ii) if $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha$ (resp. $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$) and $K = \kappa^{|\alpha|}$, then $\mathfrak{B} \in Cs_\alpha$ (resp. $\mathfrak{B} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$).

Proof. The parts concerning Ws_α , Gws_α^{reg} , Gws_α^{reg} , Cs_α and Cs_α^{reg} are immediate from I.3.16, I.3.18 and I.7.24. For the other parts dealing with Gs_α and Gs_α^{reg} we use a direct construction, not involving ultraproducts (which actually works for some other classes).

Suppose \mathfrak{U} is a Gws_α , say with base U and unit element $V = \bigcup_{j \in J} {}^\alpha Y_j(pj)$, where ${}^\alpha Y_j(pj) \cap {}^\alpha Y_k(pk) = 0$ for distinct $j, k \in J$. Let $\langle z_\beta : \beta < \kappa \rangle$ be a system of pairwise disjoint sets, with $|z_\beta| = |U|$ for all $\beta < \kappa$, and let f_β be a one-to-one function mapping U onto z_β for each $\beta < \kappa$; further, we assume that $z_0 = U$ and $f_0 = U \cap \text{Id}$. Then for distinct $\langle \beta, j \rangle, \langle \gamma, k \rangle \in \kappa \times J$ we have ${}^\alpha(f_\beta^* Y_j)^{(f_\beta \circ pj)} \cap {}^\alpha(f_\gamma^* Y_k)^{(f_\gamma \circ pk)} = 0$. Let \mathfrak{B} be the full Gws_α with unit element $\bigcup_{\beta < \kappa} \bigcup_{j \in J} {}^\alpha(f_\beta^* Y_j)^{(f_\beta \circ pj)}$. For each $x \in A$ let $gx = \bigcup_{\beta < \kappa} \{y \in {}^\alpha z_\beta : f_\beta^{-1} \circ y \in x\}$. It is easily checked that g is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{U} onto a subalgebra \mathfrak{C} of \mathfrak{B} , and in fact $g^{-1}c = V \cap c$ for each $c \in C$, i.e., \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{C} . Moreover,

the base of \mathbb{G} is of power κ . In case $\mathfrak{U} \in Gs_\alpha$, clearly $\mathbb{G} \in Gs_\alpha$.

Finally, suppose $\mathfrak{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Suppose $x \in A$, $y \in gx$, $z \in gV$, and $(\Delta gx \cup 1)y = (\Delta gx \cup 1)z$. Say $y \in {}^\alpha_{Z_\beta}$ and $f_\beta^{-1} \circ y \in X$, while $z \in {}^\alpha_{Y_\gamma}$ and $f_\gamma^{-1} \circ z \in V$. Since $y0 = z0$ we have $\beta = \gamma$. Thus since $\Delta x = \Delta gx$, because g is an isomorphism, we get $f_\beta^{-1} \circ z \in x$ by regularity of x and hence $z \in gx$.

For Gws_α 's in general it seems to be more interesting to increase the size of various subbases rather than to merely increase the size of the base; that is the purpose of our next theorem.

Theorem I.7.26. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Gws_α with base U and unit element $V = \bigcup_{j \in J} {}^\alpha_{Y_j}(pj)$, where ${}^\alpha_{Y_j}(pj) \cap {}^\alpha_{Y_k}(pk) = 0$ for distinct $j, k \in J$. Let κ be a cardinal-number-valued function with domain J such that $\kappa_j \geq (|A| \cap 2^{|\alpha| \cup |Y_j|}) \cup \omega$ and $\kappa_j \geq |Y_j| \geq \omega$ whenever $j \in J$ and $\kappa_j \neq |Y_j|$.

Then \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to a $Gws_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$ with unit element $\bigcup_{j \in J} {}^\alpha_{W_j}(pj)$, with ${}^\alpha_{W_j}(pj) \cap {}^\alpha_{W_k}(pk) = 0$ for distinct $j, k \in J$, where $Y_j = W_j$ for all $j \in J$ for which $\kappa_j = |Y_j|$, and $W_j \supseteq Y_j$ with $|W_j| = \kappa_j$ for all $j \in J$ such that $\kappa_j > |Y_j|$. Furthermore, $V = {}^\alpha_U \cap 1^{\mathfrak{B}}$.

Proof. By I.6.2 we have $\mathfrak{U} \cong \bigcup_{j \in J} \mathfrak{B}_j$, where \mathfrak{B}_j is a Ws_α with unit element ${}^\alpha_{Y_j}(pj)$ for each $j \in J$; in fact, the isomorphism h is given by $(ha)_j = a \cap {}^\alpha_{Y_j}(pj)$ for all $a \in A$ and $j \in J$. Note that $|Y_j| \geq \omega$ and

$$|\mathfrak{B}_j| \leq |A| \cap 2^{|\alpha| \cup |Y_j|} \leq \kappa_j$$

for each $j \in J$ for which $|Y_j| \neq \kappa_j$. Hence by I.7.25, \mathfrak{B}_j is sub-isomorphic to a $Ws_\alpha \mathfrak{C}_j$ with unit element $\alpha_{W_j}^{(pj)}$ such that $\mathfrak{B}_j = \mathfrak{C}_j$ and hence $Y_j = W_j$ if $\kappa_j = |Y_j|$, while $|W_j| = \kappa_j$ for all $j \in J$. We may assume that $W_j \cap W_k = Y_j \cap Y_k$ and hence $\alpha_{W_j}^{(pj)} \cap \alpha_{W_k}^{(pk)} = 0$ for distinct $j, k \in J$. For each $j \in J$ let $f_j = \langle c \cap \alpha_{Y_j}^{(pj)} : c \in C_j \rangle$; thus $f_j \in Is(\mathfrak{C}_j, \mathfrak{B}_j)$. Finally, let for each $a \in A$

$$ga = \bigcup_{j \in J} f_j^{-1}(ha)_j;$$

then g is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto a $Gws_\alpha \mathfrak{D}$ with unit element $\bigcup_{j \in J} \alpha_{W_j}^{(pj)}$ (as is easily checked), and $g^{-1}d = v \cap d$ for all $d \in D$, as desired.

We now return to a question discussed in I.3.20-I.3.22: changing the function p in the unit element $\alpha_U^{(p)}$ of a Ws_α . The following theorem of Andréka and Németi strengthens results of Henkin and Monk.

Theorem I.7.27. Suppose $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_U^{(p)}$, and let $q \in \alpha_U$. Then \mathfrak{U} is homomorphic to a Ws_α with unit element $\alpha_Y^{(q)}$ with $U \subseteq Y$, where if $|U| < \omega$ or $|U \sim Rgq| = |U| \geq |A|$ then one may take $Y = U$.

Proof. We may assume that $|U| > 1$. Let $I = \{\Gamma \subseteq \alpha : |\Gamma| < \omega\}$, and let F be an ultrafilter on I such that $\{\Gamma \in I : \Delta \subseteq \Gamma\} \in F$ for all $\Delta \in I$. Let $X = {}^I U / \bar{F}$. Choose $k \in \alpha_U$ so that $kk \neq pk$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$. Let ϵ be as in I.7.12. Then there is an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function c such that for all $y \in X$, $\Gamma \in I$, and $\kappa \in \alpha \sim \Gamma$,

$$c(\kappa, y)_{\Gamma} = \begin{cases} p\kappa & \text{if } y = \epsilon q\kappa, \\ q\kappa & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Now let $f = \text{Rep}(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha, \langle A : i \in I \rangle, c)$. Thus by I.7.2, f is a homomorphism from $\overset{I}{\mathfrak{U}}/\overline{F}$ onto some $\text{Crs}_{\alpha} \mathfrak{B}$. Since the function δ of I.7.12 is an isomorphism of \mathfrak{U} into $\overset{I}{\mathfrak{U}}/\overline{F}$, $f \circ \delta \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B})$.

Now if $h \in {}^{\alpha_X}$ and $\Gamma \in I$, then $\{\kappa \in \alpha \sim \Gamma : (c^+ h)_{\Gamma} \neq p\kappa\} = \{\kappa \in \alpha \sim \Gamma : c(\kappa, h\kappa)_{\Gamma} \neq p\kappa\} = \{\kappa \in \alpha \sim \Gamma : h\kappa \neq \epsilon q\kappa\}$, so $(c^+ h)_{\Gamma} \in {}^{\alpha_U(p)}$ iff $h \in {}^{\alpha_X(\epsilon \circ q)}$. Thus \mathfrak{B} is a W_{α} with unit element $\alpha_X(\epsilon \circ q)$.

Choose $Y \supseteq U$ together with a function ι mapping Y one-to-one onto X such that $\epsilon \subseteq \iota$. By I.3.1, ι^{-1} induces an isomorphism t from \mathfrak{B} onto a W_{α} with unit element $\alpha_Y(q)$. Thus $t \circ f \circ \delta$ is the desired homomorphism.

If $|U| < \omega$, then $|U| = |X|$ and hence $Y = U$. Assume now $|U \sim Rgq| = |U| \geq |A|$. By I.3.18(ii), $t^* f^* \delta^* \mathfrak{U}$ is ext-isomorphic to a W_{α} with unit element $\alpha_W(q)$ for some W with $|U| = |W|$, $U \subseteq W$. Thus there is a one-to-one function s mapping W onto U such that $s \circ q = q$. By I.3.1, s induces an isomorphism u from $t^* f^* \delta^* \mathfrak{U}$ onto a W_{α} with unit element $\alpha_U(q)$, and hence $u \circ t \circ f \circ \delta$ is the desired homomorphism for the last part of the theorem.

Our next theorem, due to Henkin and Monk, is related to I.7.21. Given a Gws_{α} with all subbases finite, it is not always isomorphic to a Cs_{α} ; see I.6.8(5). It is natural, however, to try to reduce the number of subbases.

Theorem I.7.28. Let $\kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Suppose that \mathfrak{U} is a Gws_{α} with unit element V such that every subbase of \mathfrak{U} is of power κ .

Let λ be the least cardinal such that for each equivalence relation R on α having all equivalence classes infinite the following inequality holds:

$$|\{q \in V : q|q^{-1} = R\}| \leq \lambda \cdot |\{\alpha_k : q|q^{-1} = R\}|.$$

Then \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to a G_{α} with λ subbases.

Proof. Let \mathfrak{U} have unit element $V = \bigcup_{i \in I} \alpha_{U_i}^{(p_i)}$, where $\alpha_{U_i}^{(p_i)} \cap \alpha_{U_j}^{(p_j)} = 0$ for distinct $i, j \in I$. Now set $R = \{q|q^{-1} : q \in \alpha_k\}$ and $R^\infty = \{R \in R : \text{all equivalence classes of } R \text{ are infinite}\}$. Now we define a relation \equiv on R by setting $R \equiv R'$ iff there exist $q, q' \in \alpha_k$ such that $R = q|q^{-1}$, $R' = q'|q'^{-1}$, and $|\{\xi : \xi < \omega \text{ and } q\xi \neq q'\xi\}| < \omega$.

(1) \equiv is an equivalence relation on R .

Indeed, only the transitivity of \equiv is questionable. Suppose $R \equiv R' \equiv R''$, say $q, q', r', r'' \in \alpha_k$ and $R = q|q^{-1}$, $R' = (q'|q'^{-1}) = (r'|r'^{-1})$, $R'' = r''|r''^{-1}$ and $q \in \alpha_k^{(q')}$, $r'' \in \alpha_k^{(r')}$. Then there is a one-to-one function k from κ onto κ such that $k \circ q' = r'$, since $\kappa < \omega$. Thus $R = (k \circ q)|((k \circ q)^{-1})$ and $k \circ q \in \alpha_k^{(r'')}$, so $R \equiv R''$. Similarly we have

(2) if $R \equiv R'$, $|U| = \kappa$, $q \in \alpha_U$, and $R = q|q^{-1}$, then there is a $q' \in \alpha_U^{(q)}$ such that $R' = q'|q'^{-1}$.

The following statement is clear.

(3) If $R \in R^\infty$, $|U| = \kappa$, and $q \in \alpha_U$, then there is at most one

$q' \in {}^{\alpha_U}(q)$ such that $q'|q'^{-1} = R$.

(4) For every $R \in \aleph$ there is an $R' \in \aleph^\omega$ such that $R \equiv R'$.

For, say $R = q|q^{-1}$, where $q \in {}^{\alpha_K}$. Let $\Gamma = \bigcup\{\beta/R : \beta < \alpha \text{ and } |\beta/R| < \omega\}$. Since $K < \omega$ we have $|\alpha/R| < \omega$ and hence $|\Gamma| < \omega$. Choose $\beta \in \alpha \sim \Gamma$, and let $q' = (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \upharpoonright q \cup \langle q\beta : \beta \in \Gamma \rangle$; q' is as desired.

Now by (1) - (4) there is a function $R \in {}^{I_\aleph^\omega}$ such that $p_i|p_i^{-1} = R_i$ for all $i \in I$, and $R_i = R_j$ whenever $p_i|p_i^{-1} = p_j|p_j^{-1}$.

Now let $\langle Y_\beta : \beta < \lambda \rangle$ be a system of pairwise disjoint sets, each of power K . Set $W = \bigcup_{\beta < \lambda} {}^{\alpha_{Y_\beta}} Y_\beta$. We define $q \sim q'$ iff there is a $\beta < \lambda$ such that $q \in {}^{\alpha_{Y_\beta}} Y_\beta$ and $q' \in {}^{\alpha_{Y_\beta}}(q)$. Thus \sim is an equivalence relation on W , and the \sim -classes are weak spaces. Let $K = W/\sim$. Next, for each $i \in I$ let $L_i = \{S \in K : \text{there is a } q \in S \text{ with } q|q^{-1} = R_i\}$. Then by the choice of R ,

(5) if $i, j \in I$ and $R_i \neq R_j$, then $L_i \cap L_j = \emptyset$;

(6) if $i \in I$, then $|i/(R|R^{-1})| \leq |L_i|$.

In fact, using finally the hypothesis of the theorem, and (3),

$$\begin{aligned} |i/(R|R^{-1})| &= |\{q \in V : q|q^{-1} = R_i\}| \\ &\leq |\{q \in W : q|q^{-1} = R_i\}| \\ &= |L_i|. \end{aligned}$$

By (6) we can choose a one-to-one $S \in {}^{I_K}$ such that $s_i \in L_i$ for all $i \in I$. Then

(7) for all $i \in I$ there is a $q \in S_i$ such that $q|q^{-1} = p_i|p_i^{-1}$.

This is true since $p_i|p_i^{-1} = R_i$ and $s_i \in L_i$. Now let m map K onto I such that $m s_i = i$ for all $i \in I$.

By I.6.2 we have $\mathfrak{U} \cong | \subseteq P_{i \in I} \mathfrak{B}_i$, where \mathfrak{B}_i is a W_{α} with unit element $\alpha_{U_i}^{(p_i)}$ for each $i \in I$. For each $T \in K$ let \mathfrak{C}_T be the full W_{α} with unit element T . By I.6.2 $P_{T \in K} \mathfrak{C}_T$ is isomorphic to a G_{α} with unit element W , which has λ subbases. Thus to prove the theorem it suffices to show that $P_{i \in I} \mathfrak{B}_i \cong | \subseteq P_{T \in K} \mathfrak{C}_T$.

First we note:

(8) for every $T \in K$ there is a homomorphism from \mathfrak{B}_{mT} into \mathfrak{C}_T .

For, say $T = \alpha_{Y_\beta}^{(q)}$. Let $b \in {}^{UmT} Y_\beta$ be one-to-one and onto, and set $r = b^{-1} \circ q$. By I.7.27 let h be a homomorphism from \mathfrak{B}_{mT} onto a W_{α} \mathfrak{B}' with unit element $\alpha_{U_{mT}}^{(r)}$. Then $\tilde{b} \circ h$ is as desired in (8), where \tilde{b} is defined in I.3.5.

(9) For every $i \in I$ there is an isomorphism from \mathfrak{B}_i into \mathfrak{C}_{S_i} .

For, by (7) choose $k \in S_i$ such that $k|k^{-1} = p_i|p_i^{-1}$. Thus $W_{S_i} = \alpha_{Y_\beta}^{(k)}$ for some $\beta < \lambda$. There is a one-to-one function b from U_i onto Y_β such that $b \circ p_i = k$. Thus \tilde{b} is the desired isomorphism, by I.3.5 and I.3.1.

By (8) and (9) there is a function h with domain K such that $h_T \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{B}_{mT}, \mathfrak{C}_T)$ for any $T \in K$ and $h_{S_i} \in \text{Isom}(\mathfrak{B}_i, \mathfrak{C}_{S_i})$ for each $i \in I$. It follows easily that

$$g = \langle \langle h_T x_{mT} : T \in K \rangle : x \in P_{i \in I} \mathfrak{B}_i \rangle$$

is the desired isomorphism from $P_{i \in I} \mathfrak{B}_i$ into $P_{T \in K} \mathfrak{C}_T$.

Corollary I.7.29. Let $\kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Suppose that \mathfrak{U} is a Gws_α with unit element $V = \bigcup_{i \in I} \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$, where $\alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)} \cap \alpha_{U_j}^{(pj)} = 0$ for distinct $i, j \in I$. Assume that $|U_i| = \kappa$ for all $i \in I$, and $|I| \leq \kappa$. Then \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to a Cs_α .

Proof. We may assume that $\kappa > 1$. Let R be an equivalence relation on α having every equivalence class infinite. Then $|\{q \in V : q|q^{-1} = R\}| \leq |I|$, since if $q|q^{-1} = R = q'|q'^{-1}$ with $q, q' \in V$, and $q \neq q'$, then $\{\beta < \alpha : q\beta \neq q'\beta\}$ is infinite and so $q \in \alpha_{U_i}^{(pi)}$, $q' \in \alpha_{U_j}^{(pj)}$ for distinct $i, j \in I$. Thus by I.7.28 it suffices to check

(*) if R is an equivalence relation on α and $|\alpha/R| \leq \kappa$, then the set $\{\alpha_\kappa^{(q)} : q|q^{-1} = R\}$ has at least κ elements.

To prove (*), first choose $q \in \alpha_\kappa$ such that $q|q^{-1} = R$. Let f be the permutation of κ such that $f\lambda = \lambda + 1$ for all $\lambda < \kappa - 1$, while $f(\kappa - 1) = 0$. Then for all distinct $\lambda, \mu < \kappa$ we clearly have $f^\lambda \circ q \notin \alpha_\kappa^{(f^\mu \circ q)}$, while $(f^\lambda \circ q)|(f^\lambda \circ q)^{-1} = R$, so (*) follows.

Remarks I.7.30. (These remarks are due to Andréka and Nemeti.)

(a) The special hypotheses in I.7.19 are necessary. Namely, if $\omega \leq |U| \leq \alpha$ then there is a $\text{Ws}_\alpha \mathfrak{U}$ with base U such that $|A| \leq \alpha$ and any $\mathfrak{B} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap H\mathfrak{U}$ either has only one element or else has base of power $> \alpha$. To construct such a Ws_α , let $|U| = \kappa$. Let $w \in {}^U \kappa$ be one-to-one and onto. Let $p = \langle 0 : \mu < \alpha \rangle$, and let \mathfrak{C} be the full Ws_α with unit element $V = \alpha_U^{(p)}$. We now construct $a \in {}^\kappa \mathfrak{C}$. For every $\lambda < \kappa$ let k_λ be a one-to-one function mapping

κ into $\{v \in U : \lambda < wv\}$. Then for each $\lambda < \kappa$ let

$$a_\lambda = \{q \in V : (k \max\{wq_\mu : 0 < \mu < \alpha\})_\lambda = q_0\}.$$

Now if $0 < \mu < \alpha$, $\lambda < \kappa$, and $q \in a_\lambda$, then

$$wq_\mu \leq \max\{wq_v : 0 < v < \alpha\} < w(k \max\{wq_v : 0 < v < \alpha\})_\lambda = wq_0,$$

so $q_\mu \neq q_0$. Thus

$$(1) \text{ if } 0 < \mu < \alpha \text{ and } \lambda < \kappa, \text{ then } a_\lambda \subseteq -d_{0\mu}.$$

We also clearly have

$$(2) c_0 a_\lambda = 1 \text{ for all } \lambda < \kappa;$$

$$(3) a_\lambda \cap a_\mu = 0 \text{ for distinct } \lambda, \mu < \kappa.$$

Let $\mathfrak{U} = \bigcup_{\lambda < \kappa} \{a_\lambda : \lambda < \kappa\}$. Clearly $|A| \leq \alpha$. Now we claim

$$(4) \text{ if } \mathfrak{B} \in Ws_\alpha \cap H\mathfrak{U} \text{ with unit element } \alpha_Y^{(q)}, \text{ then } |Y \sim Rgq| \geq \kappa.$$

For, suppose that f is a homomorphism from \mathfrak{U} onto \mathfrak{B} . Thus the conditions (1) - (3) hold with $\langle a_\lambda : \lambda < \kappa \rangle$ replaced by $\langle fa_\lambda : \lambda < \kappa \rangle$. For each $\lambda < \kappa$ choose $y_\lambda \in Y$ so that $q_{y_\lambda}^0 \in fa_\lambda$, using (2) for fa_λ . Thus y is one-to-one by (3) for fa_λ and fa_μ . Furthermore, $y_\lambda \notin Rgq$ for $0 < \lambda < \kappa$ by (1) for fa_λ , if $y_\lambda \neq q_0$. So (4) holds.

Now suppose $h \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathbb{S})$ for some $Cs_\alpha \mathbb{S}$ with base $w \neq 0$, and assume that $|W| \leq \alpha$. Let q map α onto W , and set $v = \alpha_W^{(q)}$. Then $r_U^{\mathbb{S}} \circ h \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B})$, where \mathfrak{B} is a Ws_α with unit element v , contradicting (4).

(b) In I.7.27 one cannot replace "homomorphic" by "isomorphic".

In fact, let \mathfrak{U} be the W_{α} with unit element $\alpha_U(p)$ generated by $\{p\}$, where $U = \alpha + \alpha$ and $p = \langle 0 : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$, and let \mathfrak{B} be the full W_{α} with unit element $\alpha_U(q)$, where $q = \langle \kappa : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$. Suppose $f \in \text{Ism}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B})$. Since $\{p\} \subseteq d_{\kappa\lambda}$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$, there is an $r \in f\{p\}$ with $r \in d_{\kappa\lambda}$ for all $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$. Since $r \in \alpha_U(q)$, this is impossible.

(c) By the argument for (a)(4) above, the condition $|U \sim Rgq| = |U|$ in I.7.27 is necessary.

(d) It is not known if the condition $|U| \geq |A|$ in I.7.27 is needed.

(e) The hypothesis on λ in I.7.28 is in a sense best possible.

Namely, suppose that \mathfrak{U} is a Gws_α with unit element V such that every subbase of \mathfrak{U} is of power κ , and that \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to a $Gs_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$ with λ subbases; assume in addition that $\{q\} \in A$ for all $q \in V$; we show that the indicated inequality holds. Let $h \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B})$, and let W be the unit element of \mathfrak{B} . Let R be an equivalence relation on α with all equivalence classes infinite. If $q \in V$ and $q|q^{-1} = R$, then $\langle \kappa, \lambda \rangle \in R$ implies that $\{q\} \subseteq d_{\kappa\lambda}$ and hence $p\kappa = p\lambda$ for each $p \in h\{q\}$; and similarly $p\kappa \neq p\lambda$ whenever $\langle \kappa, \lambda \rangle \notin R$ and $p \in h\{q\}$. So $q \in V$ and $q|q^{-1} = R$ imply that $p|p^{-1} = R$ for all $p \in h\{q\}$. Thus $\langle h\{q\} : q \in V, R = q|q^{-1} \rangle$ is a system of pairwise disjoint non-empty subsets of $\{q \in W : q|q^{-1} = R\}$.

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} |\{q \in V : q|q^{-1} = R\}| &\leq |\{q \in W : q|q^{-1} = R\}| \\ &= \lambda \cdot |\{q \in \alpha : q|q^{-1} = R\}|. \end{aligned}$$

(f) The assumption $|I| \leq \kappa$ in I.7.29 cannot be improved, by (e) upon considering $R = \alpha \times \alpha$.

(g) Andréka and Németi have proved the following algebraic version of the various logical theorems to the effect that elementarily equivalent structures have isomorphic elementary extensions: Let $\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{B} \in {}_{\alpha}^{Cs}$ and $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{B}$. Then \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{B} are sub-isomorphic to ${}_{\alpha}'$'s \mathfrak{U}' and \mathfrak{B}' respectively such that \mathfrak{U}' and \mathfrak{B}' are base-isomorphic.

8. Reducts

We restrict ourselves in this section to the most basic results about reducts. A more detailed study is found in Andréka, Németi [AN3] to which we also refer for the statement of various open questions.

Lemma I.8.1. Let \mathfrak{U} be a Crs_{β} with base U and unit element V . Let α be an ordinal and let $\rho \in {}^{\alpha}_{\beta}$ be one-to-one. Fix $x \in X \in A$. For each $y \in {}^{\alpha}_U$ set

$$y^+ = ((\beta \sim Rg\rho)_1 x) \cup (y \circ \rho^{-1}) ;$$

thus $y^+ \in {}^{\beta}_U$. For all $Y \in A$ let $fY = \{y \in {}^{\alpha}_U : y^+ \in Y\}$.

Then f is a homomorphism of $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta}^{(\rho)} \mathfrak{U}$ into a Crs_{α} , and $fX \neq 0$.

Proof. Let $W = fV$. Clearly f preserves $+$ and $-$. Since $(x \circ \rho)^+ = x$, we have $x \circ \rho \in fX$, i.e., $fX \neq 0$. It is routine to check that f preserves $d_{\kappa\lambda}$ for $\kappa, \lambda < \alpha$. Now suppose that $Y \in A$,

$\kappa < \alpha$, and $y \in W$. For brevity set $\mathfrak{B} = \mathfrak{R}_\delta^{(\rho)} \mathfrak{U}$. To prove that $fc_{\kappa}^{(\mathfrak{B})} Y \subseteq C_\kappa^{[W]} fY$, let $y \in fc_{\kappa}^{(\mathfrak{B})} Y$. Thus $y \in fC_{\rho\kappa}^{[V]} Y$, i.e., $y^+ \in C_{\rho\kappa}^{[V]} Y$. Thus $y^+ \in V$ and $(y^+)_u^{\rho\kappa} \in Y$ for some $u \in U$. It is easily checked that $(y_u^\kappa)^+ = (y^+)_u^{\rho\kappa}$; hence $(y_u^\kappa)^+ \in Y$, so $y_u^\kappa \in fY$ and so $y \in C_\kappa^{[W]} fY$. The other inclusion \supseteq is established similarly.

Theorem I.8.2. If α and β are ordinals with $\alpha \geq 2$ and $\rho \in {}^\alpha \beta$ is one-to-one, then $Rd_\alpha^{(\rho)} Gws_\beta \subseteq IGws_\alpha$, and $Rd_\alpha^{(\rho)} {}^\alpha Gws_\beta \subseteq IGws_\alpha$.

Proof. First we take any $\mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\beta$ and show that $\mathfrak{R}_\alpha^{(\rho)} \mathfrak{U} \in IGws_\alpha$. To this end, by 2.4.39 and I.6.4 it suffices to take any non-zero $X \in A$ and find a homomorphism f of $\mathfrak{R}_\alpha^{(\rho)} \mathfrak{U}$ into some Ws_α such that $fX \neq 0$. Say \mathfrak{U} has unit element $\theta_U^{(p)}$, and $x \in X$. For each $y \in {}^\alpha U$ define y^+ as in I.8.1; then define f as there also. Applying I.8.1, we see that f is a homomorphism of $\mathfrak{R}_\alpha^{(\rho)} \mathfrak{U}$ into a $Crs_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$, and $fX \neq 0$. Now it is easily checked that $f(\theta_U^{(p)}) = \{y \in {}^\alpha U : |\Gamma_y| < \omega\}$, where $\Gamma_y = \{\kappa \in Rg\rho : y\rho^{-1}\kappa \neq p\kappa\}$ for all $y \in {}^\alpha U$. Clearly $|\Gamma_y| < \omega$ iff $|\rho^{-1}\Gamma_y| < \omega$, and $\rho^{-1}\Gamma_y = \{\kappa < \alpha : y\kappa \neq p\kappa\}$. Thus $f(\theta_U^{(p)}) = {}^\alpha U^{(p\circ\rho)}$, so \mathfrak{B} is a Ws_α , as desired.

The theorem itself now follows easily from 0.5.13(iv) and I.6.4, the final statement being clear from the above.

Remarks I.8.3. Under the hypothesis of I.8.2 and using I.8.2 we also have $Rd_\alpha^{(\rho)} Gs_\beta \subseteq IGs_\alpha$ and $Rd_\alpha^{(\rho)} Gs_\beta^{\text{reg}} \subseteq IGs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by I.7.14, and $Rd_\alpha^{(\rho)} {}^\alpha Cs_\beta \subseteq I_\infty Cs_\alpha$ if $\alpha \geq \omega$ by I.7.21. But Andréka and Nemeti have shown that if $Rg\rho \neq \beta$ then $Rd_\alpha^{(\rho)} Cs_\beta \not\subseteq ICs_\alpha$ and $Rd_\alpha^{(\rho)} Ws_\beta \not\subseteq IWs_\alpha$, generalizing examples of Monk.

Theorem I.8.4. Let α and β be ordinals and let $\rho \in {}^\alpha\beta$ be one-to-one and onto. Then $\text{IRd}_\alpha^{(\rho)} K_\beta = IK_\alpha$ for $K \in \{\text{Crs}, \text{Gws}, \text{Gs}, \text{Gws}^{\text{reg}}, \text{Cs}, \text{Ws}\}$.

Proof. The arguments being very easy, we restrict ourselves to two representative cases, $K = \text{Crs}$ and $K = \text{Gws}^{\text{reg}}$. First suppose \mathfrak{U} is a Crs_β , say with base U and unit element V . Now the function y^+ in I.8.1 does not depend on any element x ; we have simply $y^+ = y \circ \rho^{-1}$. The hypotheses of I.8.1 hold, so the function f defined there is a homomorphism of $\mathfrak{R}_\beta^{(\rho)} \mathfrak{U}$ into a $\text{Crs}_\alpha \mathfrak{B}$ with unit element fV , and $fX \neq 0$ for every non-zero $X \in A$, i.e., f is one-to-one. Thus $\mathfrak{R}_\beta^{(\rho)} \mathfrak{U} \in \text{ICrs}_\alpha$, as desired.

Now suppose that $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Gws}_\beta^{\text{reg}}$. It is easy to check that $\mathfrak{B} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$. Assume that $Y \in A$, $y \in fY$, $z \in W$, and $((\Delta^{(B)} fY) \cup 1)1y = ((\Delta^{(B)} fY) \cup 1)1z$; we want to show that $z \in fY$. Now let $\mathfrak{C} = \mathfrak{R}_\beta^{(\rho)} \mathfrak{U}$. For any $K < \alpha$ we have $c_K^{(B)} fY = fY$ iff $c_K^{(\mathfrak{C})} Y = Y$ iff $c_{\rho K}^{(\mathfrak{U})} Y = Y$. Thus $\Delta^{(B)} fY = \rho^{-1*} \Delta^{(\mathfrak{U})} Y$. First suppose that $0 \in \Delta^{(\mathfrak{U})} Y$. Then $\rho^{-1} 0 \in \Delta^{(B)} fY$, and so $y \rho^{-1} 0 = z \rho^{-1} 0$, i.e., $y^+ 0 = z^+ 0$. Hence $(\Delta^{(\mathfrak{U})} Y \cup 1)1y^+ = (\Delta^{(\mathfrak{U})} Y \cup 1)1z^+$. Clearly $y^+ \in Y$ and $z^+ \in V$, so $z^+ \in Y$ by the assumed regularity, so $z \in fY$ as desired. Second, assume that $0 \notin \Delta^{(\mathfrak{U})} Y$. Now $y^+ \in Y$, so $(y^+)^0_{y0} \in V$ (using $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Gws}_\beta$), and hence $(y^+)^0_{y0} \in Y$. Clearly also $(z^+)^0_{z0} \in V$, and $(\Delta^{(\mathfrak{U})} Y \cup 1)1(y^+)^0_{y0} = (\Delta^{(\mathfrak{U})} Y \cup 1)1(z^+)^0_{z0}$, so $(z^+)^0_{z0} \in Y$. Hence $z^+ \in Y$ and $z \in fY$, as desired.

We have shown $\text{IRd}_\alpha^{(\rho)} K_\beta \subseteq IK_\alpha$ in our two representative cases. For the other inclusion, it suffices to note that $\rho^{-1} \in {}^\beta\alpha$ is one-to-one and onto, $\mathfrak{R}_\beta^{(\rho^{-1})} K_\alpha \subseteq IK_\beta$ by what was already shown, and clearly

$$Rd(p)Rd(p^{-1})_{K_\alpha} = K_\alpha.$$

Now we turn to neat embeddings, for which we also require a technical lemma.

Lemma I.8.5. Let \mathcal{U} be a Crs_α with base U and unit element V . Assume that $\alpha \leq \beta$ and $W \subseteq {}^\beta U$. We also assume the following conditions:

$$(i) \quad V = \{x : x = \alpha 1 y \text{ for some } y \in W\};$$

$$(ii) \quad \text{for all } x \in W, \ K < \alpha, \text{ and } u \in U, \text{ if } \alpha 1 x_u^K \in V \text{ then } x_u^K \in W.$$

For any $X \in A$ let $fX = \{x \in W : \alpha 1 x \in X\}$.

Then there is a $Crs_\beta \mathcal{B}$ with base U and unit element W such that $f \in Isom(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{B}_\alpha)$ and $c_K^{(\mathcal{B})} fX = fX$ for all $X \in A$ and $K \in \beta \sim \alpha$.

Proof. Let \mathcal{B} be the full Crs_β with unit element W . Clearly f preserves $+$. Now let $x \in W$ and $X \in A$. By (i) we have $\alpha 1 x \in V$. Hence $x \in f(V \sim X)$ iff $\alpha 1 x \in V \sim X$ iff $\alpha 1 x \notin X$ iff $x \in W \sim fX$. Hence f preserves $-$. If $0 \neq X \in A$, choose $x \in X$. Then by (i) there is a $y \in W$ such that $x \subseteq y$. Thus $y \in fX$. This shows that f is one-to-one. Clearly f preserves $d_{K\lambda}$ for $K, \lambda < \alpha$ (again using (i)). Now suppose that $X \in A$, $K < \alpha$, and $x \in c_K^{[V]} X$; we want to show that $x \in c_K^{[W]} fX$. By the definition of f we have $x \in W$ and $\alpha 1 x \in c_K^{[V]} X$. Hence $\alpha 1 x \in V$ and $(\alpha 1 x)_u^K \in X$ for some $u \in U$. Since $(\alpha 1 x)_u^K \in V$, our assumption (ii) yields that $x_u^K \in W$. Hence $x \in c_K^{[W]} fX$, as desired. The converse is similar.

Finally, suppose that $X \in A$, $K \in \beta \sim \alpha$, and $x \in c_K^{[W]} fX$. Thus $x \in W$ and $x_u^K \in fX$ for some $u \in U$. Hence $x_u^K \in W$ and

$\alpha_1 x_u^K \in X$. Since $K \geq \alpha$, this means that $\alpha_1 x \in X$, and hence $x \in fX$, as desired.

From this lemma it is easy to prove

Theorem I.8.6. Assume that $\alpha \leq \beta$ and $K \in \{Ws, Cs, Gws, Gs\}$.

Then $K_\alpha \subseteq ISNr_{\alpha \beta} K_\beta$.

Corollary I.8.7. If $2 \leq \alpha \leq \beta$ then $IGws_\alpha = SNr_\alpha IGws_\beta = SNr_\alpha IGs_\beta = IGs_\alpha$.

Proof. By I.7.14, I.8.2, and I.8.6.

Remark I.8.8. It follows from 2.6.48 and I.8.6 that for any ordinal α we have $Cs_\alpha \cup Ws_\alpha \cup Gs_\alpha \cup Gws_\alpha \subseteq SNr_\alpha^{Dc_{\alpha+\omega}}$. A major result of the representation theory of CA_α 's, to appear in a later paper, is that if $\alpha \geq 2$ then $SNr_\alpha^{Dc_{\alpha+\omega}} = IGs_\alpha = IGws_\alpha$.

9. Problems

We begin by indicating the status of the problems listed in [HMT] as of January 1981. In Problem 0.6 one should assume that α is less than the first uncountable measurable cardinal (see Chang, Keisler [CK]). Under this corrected formulation, the consistency of a positive answer relative to the consistency of ZFC plus certain other axioms has been shown by Magidor [Ma] and Laver [L]. Problem 1.2 has been solved affirmatively by B. Sobociński [S]. Andréka and Nemeti solved

Problem 2.3 affirmatively; see [AN2] and [N]. Problem 2.4 has been solved affirmatively by J. Ketonen [K] for Boolean algebras, and hence for discrete CA's. Problem 2.8 was solved affirmatively by D. Myers [My] and Problem 2.9 negatively by W. Hanf [H]. 2.11 was solved negatively (except for $\alpha < 2$) by Andréka and Németi; see [AN2] and [N]. Problem 2.12 was solved negatively by R. Maddux [Md].

Now we shall list some problems left open concerning set algebras.

Problem 1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Given a normal Gws_α \mathcal{B} with base U , is there a Cs_α \mathcal{U} with same base U such that $\mathcal{B} \in \mathcal{R}\{\mathcal{U}\}$? (Cf. I.2.6-I.2.13).

Problem 2. Let q be the function defined in I.4.8. For every $\alpha \in \omega \sim 2$ let q^+_α be the largest $\beta \in \omega$ such that $q(\alpha, \beta) = 1$. Give a simple arithmetic description of q , or at least of q^+ .

Problem 3. Is IWs_α closed under directed unions for $\alpha \geq \omega$? (Cf. I.4.8 and I.7.11.)

Problem 4. Is $ICs_\alpha \subseteq HCs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ or $HCs_\alpha = HCs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$? (Cf. I.5.6.)

Problem 5. Does $I_\infty Cs_\alpha = H_\infty Ws_\alpha$? (Cf. I.5.6(17) and I.5.8.)

Problem 6. Is $ICs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq HPWs_\alpha$ or $ICs_\alpha \subseteq HPWs_\alpha$? (Cf. I.6.8.)

Problem 7. Is $H_\infty Ws_\alpha = HP_\infty Ws_\alpha$?

Problem 8. Is $HP_\infty Ws_\alpha = I_\infty Cs_\alpha$?

For these two questions cf. I.6.8 and I.6.10.

Problem 9. Is every weakly subdirectly indecomposable Cs_α isomorphic to a regular Cs_α ?

Problem 10. Is every weakly subdirectly indecomposable Gws_α (or Cs_α^{reg}) isomorphic to a Ws_α ?

For these two questions cf. I.6.16.

Problem 11. Is the condition $|U| \geq |A|$ in II.7.27 needed?
(Cf. here also I.7.30.)

REFERENCES

- [AN1] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., A simple, purely algebraic proof of the completeness of some first order logics, Alg. Univ. 5(1975), 8-15.
- [AN2] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., On problems in cylindric algebra theory, Abstracts Amer. Math. Soc. 1(1980), 588.
- [AN3] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., On cylindric-relativized set algebras, this vol.,
- [AN4] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., Finite cylindric algebras generated by a single element, Finite algebra and multivalued logic (Proc. Coll. Szeged), eds. B. Csákány, I. Rosenberg, Colloq. Math. Soc. J. Bolyai vol. 28, North-Holland, to appear.
- [CK] Chang, C.C. and Keisler, H.J., Model theory (second edition), North-Holland 1978, xii + 554 pp.
- [D] Daigneault, A., On automorphisms of polyadic algebras, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 112(1964), 84-130.
- [De] Demaree, D., Studies in algebraic logic, Doctoral Dissertation, Univ. of Calif., Berkeley 1970, 96pp.
- [EFL] Erdős, P., Faber, V. and Larson, J., Sets of natural numbers of positive density and cylindric set algebras of dimension 2, to appear, Alg. Univ.

- [H] Hanf, W., The Boolean algebra of logic, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. 8(1975), 587-589.
- [HM] Henkin, L. and Monk, J.D., Cylindric set algebras and related structures, Proc. of the Tarski Symposium, Proc. Symp. Pure Math. 25(1974), Amer. Math. Soc., 105-121.
- [HMT] Henkin, L., Monk, J.D., and Tarski, A., Cylindric Algebras, Part I, North-Holland (1971), 508pp.
- [HR] Henkin, L. and Resek, D., Relativization of cylindric algebras, Fund. Math. 82(1975), 363-383.
- [HT] Henkin, L. and Tarski, A., Cylindric algebras, Lattice theory, Proc. Symp. pure math. 2(1961), Amer. Math. Soc., 83-113.
- [K] Ketonen, J., The structure of countable Boolean algebras, Ann. Math. 108(1978), 41-89.
- [Ko] Koppelberg, S., Homomorphic images of σ -complete Boolean algebras, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 51(1975), 171-175.
- [L] Laver, R., Saturated ideals and nonregular ultrafilters, to appear.
- [Ma] Magidor, M., On the existence of nonregular ultrafilters and the cardinality of ultrapowers, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 249 (1979), 97-111 .
- [M1] Monk, J.D., Singular cylindric and polyadic equality algebras, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 112(1964), 185-205.
- [M2] Monk, J.D., Model-theoretic methods and results in the theory of cylindric algebras, The Theory of Models, Proc. 1963 Symp., North- Holland, 238-250.
- [Md] Maddux, R., Relation algebras and neat embeddings of cylindric algebras, Notices Amer. Math. Soc. 24(1977), A-298.
- [My] Myers, D., Cylindric algebras of first-order languages, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 216(1976), 189-202.
- [N] Németi, I., Connections between cylindric algebras and initial algebra semantics of CF languages, Mathematical logic in computer science, eds. B Dömölki, T. Gergely, Colloq. Math. Soc. J. Bolyai, vol. 26 North-Holland (1981), 561-606 .
- [S] Sobociński, B., Solution to the problem concerning the Boolean bases for cylindric algebras, Notre Dame J. Formal Logic 13(1972), 529-545.
- [TV] Tarski, A. and Vaught, R.L., Arithmetical extensions of relational systems, Compos. Math. 13(1957), 81-102.

On cylindric-relativized set algebras

by H. Andréka and I. Németi

This work is based on the book [HMT] and the paper [HMTI]. The abstract theory of cylindric algebras (CA-s) is extensively developed in the book [HMT]. Most of the motivating examples for the abstract theory of CA-s are cylindric-relativized set algebras (Crs-s). The present work is devoted to the study of Crs-s, more precisely to certain distinguished classes of Crs-s introduced in [HMTI]. Such a distinguished class is Gs^{reg} . The role played by Gs^{reg} in CA-theory is similar to the role played by Boolean set algebras in Boolean algebra theory. For example, the fundamental link between model theory and CA-theory is Gs^{reg} , see the introduction of [HMTI]. It was proved in [N] that the class connecting classical finitary model theory to CA-theory is exactly $Gs^{\text{reg}} \cap LF$, in a sense at least. Recently much attention was given to the meta-structure consisting of all first order theories and all interpretations between them. It was proved in [G] that this structure can be represented isomorphically by Gs^{reg} achieving considerable insight and simplification this way. Following these motivations we shall give special attention to Gs^{reg} .

We shall use the notations introduced in [HMT] without recalling them. The present paper is a continuation of [HMTI] and is organized parallel to [HMTI]. We refer to [HMTI] for an introductory discussion of the contents of the individual sections; we have practically the same section-titles as [HMTI]. The items in [HMTI] are numbered by three figures like I.2.2. The first figure is always I and therefore we omit it, e.g. the reference [HMTI]2.2 in this paper means item I.2.2 of [HMTI]. We refer to items of the present paper by strings of figures, e.g. 0.5.1 refers to item 0.5.1 of this paper, moreover this item is found in section 0, and it is a sub-item of item 0.5. In general, the figures when read from left to right

correspond to the subdivisions in which the item referred to is found.

We shall be glad to send full proofs of statements claimed but not proved (or not proved in detail) in the present work, whenever requested.

Acknowledgement. We are most grateful to Professor J.D. Monk for guiding us in this work as well as in our research concerning algebraic logic in general.

O. Basic concepts and notations

We use the notations and definitions of [HMTI] and [HMT] without recalling them. Especially we use [HMTI]1.1 where the classes Cs_α , Ws_α , Gs_α , Gws_α , Crs_α , Cs_α^{reg} , Gs_α^{reg} , Gws_α^{reg} , Crs_α^{reg} of cylindric-relativized set algebras were introduced. All these algebras are normal Bo_α -s.

Notations: Let \mathfrak{U} be an algebra similar to CA_α -s. Then $1^\mathfrak{U}$ exists since 1 is a constant symbol of CA_α -s. We define $Mn(\mathfrak{U}) \stackrel{d}{=} Sg^{(\mathfrak{U})}\{1^\mathfrak{U}\}$ and $Mw(\mathfrak{U}) \stackrel{d}{=} Gs^{(\mathfrak{U})}\{1^\mathfrak{U}\}$.

Let V be a Crs_α -unit. Then $\mathcal{G}V$ denotes the full Crs_α with unit V . This notation is ambiguous if $V=0$ but we hope context will help.

Let $x \subseteq V \subseteq^\alpha U$. Then $\Delta^{[V]}x \stackrel{d}{=} \{i \in \alpha : C_i^{[V]}_{x \neq x}\}$ and $\Delta^{(U)}x \stackrel{d}{=} \Delta^{[\alpha]}_{\subseteq^\alpha U}x$.

Let H be any set. Then $Sb_\omega H$ denotes the set of all finite subsets of H and $GC_\omega H$ denotes that $G \in Sb_\omega H$.

As a generalization of the notation f_u^x introduced in [HMTI], the following notation will be very useful. Let f, k be two functions and let H be a set. Then $f[H/k] \stackrel{d}{=} (Dof \sim H)1f \cup H1k$.

The notations $f : A \rightarrow B$, $f : A \rightarrow\rightarrow B$, $f : A \rightarrow\leftrightarrow B$, and $f : A \rightarrow\leftrightarrow\rightarrow B$ mean that $A1f$ is a function mapping A into (onto, one-one into, one-one onto respectively) B . In accordance with [HMT],

$f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ means that $A1f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ and similarly for Hom etc.

We shall use the notations Δ , Zd , etc. introduced for CA_α -s in [HMT] to Crs_α -s as well, despite of the fact that a Crs_α need not be a CA_α . E.g. let $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_\alpha$, and let $x \in A$. Then $\Delta x \stackrel{d}{=} \{\alpha \in \mathcal{U} : c_i^\alpha x \neq x\}$, $Zd\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \{x \in A : \Delta(\mathcal{U})_x = \emptyset\}$ and $Zd\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \langle Zd\mathcal{U}, +, \cdot, -, 0, 1 \rangle$, cf. [HMT] 1.6.1 and 1.6.18.

By [HMT] 2.2.3 we have that the axioms (C_0) - (C_3) , (C_5) and (C_7) of [HMT] 1.1.1 are valid in Crs_α . Therefore [HMT] 1.2.1-1.2.12 are true for Crs_α -s, although they are stated for CA_α -s only, because in their proofs the only axioms used are (C_0) - (C_3) (as it is explicitly noted on p.177 of [HMT]). Also [HMT] 1.6.2, 1.6.5-1.6.7 are true for Crs_α -s, since their proofs use only (C_0) - (C_3) and 1.2.1-1.2.12 of [HMT]. Because of the above, in the proofs we shall apply [HMT] 1.2.1-1.2.12 and 1.6.2, 1.6.5-1.6.7 to Crs_α -s. By 1.6.2, 1.6.5-1.6.7 we have that $\forall \mathcal{U} \in BA$ for every $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_\alpha$.

Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in Crs_\alpha$. Then $A=B$ implies $\mathcal{U}=\mathcal{L}$. Therefore we let $Zd A \stackrel{d}{=} Zd\mathcal{U}$ for $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_\alpha$. In general, notions applicable to Cr_α -s will be applied to cylindric-relativized fields of sets. The above argument holds for Boolean set algebras too. Particularly for any Boolean set algebra \mathcal{L} we let $At B \stackrel{d}{=} At\mathcal{L}$.

Definition 0.1. Let U be any set and let $V \subseteq^{\alpha} U$. By a subunit of V we understand an atom of the Boolean field $Zd Sb V$ of sets. Subu(V) denotes the set of all subunits of V . I.e. $Subu(V) = At Zd Sb V$. We define base(V) $\stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{Rgp : p \in V\}$. We say that Y is a subbase of V iff $Y = base(W)$ for some $W \in Subu(V)$. Subb(V) denotes the set of all subbases of V .

Let $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_\alpha$. Then $base(\mathcal{U}) \stackrel{d}{=} base(1^\mathcal{U})$, $Subu(\mathcal{U}) = Subu(1^\mathcal{U})$ and $Subb(\mathcal{U}) = Subb(1^\mathcal{U})$. W is said to be a subunit of \mathcal{U} iff W is a subunit of $1^\mathcal{U}$, and Y is said to be a subbase of \mathcal{U} iff Y is a subbase of $1^\mathcal{U}$.

The above definition of subbase agrees with [HMTI] 1.1 (vii). Note that a subbase might be empty iff $\alpha=0$.

Notation: Let $K \subseteq Crs_\alpha$ and κ be a cardinal. Then

$$\kappa K \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{\mathcal{U} \in K : (\forall U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})) |U| = \kappa\} \quad \text{and}$$

$$\omega K \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{\mathcal{U} \in K : (\forall U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})) |U| \geq \omega\}.$$

The above notation agrees with [HMTI] 5.6(17) and [HMTI] 7.20. Note that the one-element Crs_α is in $\kappa Crs_\alpha \cap \omega Crs_\alpha$ for all κ since it has no subbases.

In this connection we recall the following: Let $0 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Then

$${}^1 \kappa Gs_\alpha = \{\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha : \mathcal{U} \models (c_{(\kappa)} \bar{d}_{(\kappa \times \kappa)} - c_{(\kappa+1)} \bar{d}_{((\kappa+1) \times (\kappa+1))} = 1)\}.$$

That is ${}^1 \kappa Gs_\alpha$ is a variety definable by a finite scheme of equations consisting of $(C_0) - (C_7)$ and the above one. This is immediate by [HMT] 2.6.54 and [HMTI] 8.8.

Lemma 0.2. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_\alpha$. Then (i)-(iii) below hold.

- (i) ${}^1 \mathcal{U}$ is the disjoint union of all subunits of \mathcal{U} .
- (ii) Let $w \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})$. Then $w \subseteq {}^\alpha Y^{(p)}$ for some $y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$ and for some $p \in {}^1 \mathcal{U}$.
- (iii) $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ iff every subunit of \mathcal{U} is a weak space.
Moreover, let $\alpha \geq 2$ and let $V = \cup \{{}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$ be such that $(\forall i, j \in I)[i \neq j \Rightarrow {}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} \cap {}^\alpha Y_j^{(pj)} = \emptyset]$. Then $\text{Subu}(V) = \{{}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$.

The proof of Lemma 0.2 depends on the following lemma.

Lemma 0.2.1. Let \mathcal{U} be a complete sCr_α . Let $zd \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \sum \{c_{i_0 \dots i_n} x : n \in \omega, i \in {}^{n+1} \alpha\} : x \in A \rangle$. Then (i)-(ii) below hold.

- (i) $zd : A \rightarrow Zd\mathcal{U}$, $zd : At\mathcal{U} \rightarrow At Zd\mathcal{U}$, and $(\forall x \in A) zd(x) =$

$= \{y \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U} : x \leq y\}$, i.e. $\text{zd}(x)$ is the "zero-dimensional closure" of x .

(ii) If \mathcal{U} is atomic then $1^{\mathcal{U}} = \sum \text{At } \mathcal{Zd}\mathcal{U}$.

Proof. Let \mathcal{U} be a complete SCR_{α} and let the function zd be defined as in the statement of 0.2.1.

Proof of 0.2.1(i): Using [HMT] 1.2.6(i) it is clear that $\text{zd} : A \rightarrow \text{zd}\mathcal{U}$. Next we show $\text{zd}(x) = \{y \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U} : x \leq y\}$ for any $x \in A$. Let $y \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U}$ and suppose $x \leq y$. Then $c_{i_0} \dots c_{i_n} x \leq y$ for every $n \in \omega$ and $i \in {}^{n+1}_{\alpha}$ by [HMT] 1.2.7 and therefore $\text{zd}(x) \leq y$ (by (C_0)). By $x \leq \text{zd}(x) \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U}$ then $\text{zd}(x) = \{y \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U} : x \leq y\}$. Suppose $x \in \text{At } \mathcal{U}$. We show that $\text{zd}(x) \in \text{At } \mathcal{U}$. Let $x \leq \text{zd}(x)$, $y \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U}$. Then $\text{zd}(x) - y \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U}$, by [HMT] 1.6.6 and 1.6.7. If $x \leq \text{zd}(x) - y$ then $\text{zd}(x) \leq \text{zd}(x) - y$, and therefore $y = 0$ by $y \leq \text{zd}(x)$. Suppose $x \notin \text{zd}(x) - y$. Then $x \neq -y$ by $x \leq \text{zd}(x)$ and therefore $x \leq y$ since $x \in \text{At } \mathcal{U}$. Then $\text{zd}(x) \leq y$ by $x \leq y \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U}$ and by $\text{zd}(x) = \{y \in \text{zd}\mathcal{U} : x \leq y\}$. Therefore $y = \text{zd}(x)$ by $y \leq \text{zd}(x)$. We have seen that $\text{zd}(x) \in \text{At } \mathcal{Zd}\mathcal{U}$. Therefore $\text{zd} : \text{At } \mathcal{U} \rightarrow \text{At } \mathcal{Zd}\mathcal{U}$.

Proof of 0.2.1(ii): Suppose \mathcal{U} is atomic and complete. Then $1^{\mathcal{U}} = \sum \text{At } \mathcal{U}$ follows from the theory of Boolean algebras. $\sum \text{At } \mathcal{U} \leq \sum \text{At } \mathcal{Zd}\mathcal{U}$ by $\text{zd} : \text{At } \mathcal{U} \rightarrow \text{At } \mathcal{Zd}\mathcal{U}$ and by $(\forall x \in A)x \leq \text{zd}(x)$. Then $1^{\mathcal{U}} = \sum \text{At } \mathcal{U} \leq \sum \text{At } \mathcal{Zd}\mathcal{U}$ proves that $1^{\mathcal{U}} = \sum \text{At } \mathcal{Zd}\mathcal{U}$.

QED (Lemma 0.2.1.)

Now we turn to the proof of Lemma 0.2. Let $\mathcal{L} \in \text{CRS}_{\alpha}$ and let $\mathcal{L} = \text{Sb } 1^{\mathcal{U}}$.

Proof of 0.2(i): \mathcal{L} is a complete and atomic SCR_{α} , hence $1^{\mathcal{U}} = 1^{\mathcal{L}} = \sum \text{At } \text{Zd } \mathcal{L} = \sum \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})$ by 0.2.1.

Proof of 0.2(ii): Let $w \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})$ and let $p \in w$ be arbitrary. We have $w = \{c_{i_0} \dots c_{i_n} \{p\} : n \in \omega, i \in {}^{n+1}_{\alpha}\}$ by 0.2.1(i), since $p \in w \in \text{At } \text{Zd } \text{Sb } 1^{\mathcal{U}}$. Therefore $w \subseteq {}^{\alpha} \text{base}(w)(p)$.

Proof of O.2(iii): If every subunit of \mathcal{U} is a weak space then $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ by O.2(i) and by the definition of Gws_α . If $\alpha \leq 1$ then the other direction holds too, since every nonempty subset of a Gws_α -unit is an α -dimensional weak space then. Suppose $\alpha \geq 2$. Let $V = \cup\{{}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$ be such that $(\forall i, k \in I)[i \neq k \Rightarrow {}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} \cap {}^\alpha Y_k^{(pk)} = \emptyset]$. Then by [HMTI] 1.12 we have At Zd Sb $V = \{{}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$.

QED(Lemma O.2.)

Proposition O.3. Let V be a Crs_α -unit. Then statements (i)-(iv) below are equivalent.

- (i) V is a Gws_α -unit.
- (ii) The full Crs_α with unit V is a CA_α .
- (iii) The Crs_α with unit V and generated by $\{\{q\} : q \in V\}$ is a CA_α .
- (iv) Every Crs_α with unit V is a CA_α .

Proof. Since $Gws_\alpha \subseteq CA_\alpha$ by [HMTI] 1.9(i), it is clear that (i) \Rightarrow (iv) \Rightarrow (ii) \Rightarrow (iii). So, it is enough to prove that (iii) implies (i). We shall need the following lemma.

Lemma O.3.1. Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha$, $b \in A$ and assume $CA_\alpha \cap s\mathcal{U}_b \neq \emptyset$. Then $b \leq s_j^i b$ holds in \mathcal{U} for all $i, j \in \alpha$.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses of Lemma O.3.1. Then the minimal sub-algebra of $s\mathcal{U}_b \mathcal{U}$ is a CA_α and hence $s\mathcal{U}_b \mathcal{U} \models c_{ij} d_{ij} = 1$. Then $b \cdot c_i (d_{ij} \cdot b) = b$ holds in \mathcal{U} , by the definition of $s\mathcal{U}_b \mathcal{U}$. I.e. $b \leq s_j^i b$ holds in \mathcal{U} .

QED(Lemma O.3.1.)

Now we return to the proof of Prop.0.3. Let V be a Crs_α -unit and let \mathcal{U} be the Crs_α with unit V and generated by $\{\{q\} : q \in V\}$. Assume 0.3(iii), i.e. assume $\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$. Let $U = \text{base}(V)$ and let $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}^\alpha U$. Then $\mathcal{U} \leq \mathcal{L}$, and hence $V \leq s_j^i V$ holds in \mathcal{L} by 0.3.1. In particular, $(\forall q \in V)(\forall i, j \in \alpha) q_{q(j)}^i \in V$ by $V \leq s_j^i V = c_i(d_{ij} \cdot V)$. Now we show that $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$.

Case 1 Assume $\alpha \geq 3$. By [HMTI] 2.2 and by $V \leq s_j^i V \cdot s_i^j V$, it is enough to prove that $s_j^i V \cdot s_i^j V \leq V$ holds in \mathcal{L} , for all $i, j \in \alpha$, $i \neq j$. Let $i, j \in \alpha$, $i \neq j$. Let $q \in s_j^i V \cdot s_i^j V = c_i^{(U)}(D_{ij}^{(U)} \cap V) \cap c_j^{(U)}(D_{ij}^{(U)} \cap V)$. Then there are $f, h \in D_{ij}^{(U)} \cap V$ such that $q = f_{q(i)}^i = h_{q(j)}^j$. Let $k \in \alpha \setminus \{i, j\}$. Let $u \stackrel{d}{=} q(k)$. Then $u = h(k) = f(k) = q(k)$, by $k \notin \{i, j\}$. By $V \leq s_k^i V$ and $\{f, h\} \subseteq V$ we have $f_u^i = f_{f(k)}^i \in V$ and $h_u^i = h_{h(k)}^i \in V$. Note that $\{f\} \in A$ since \mathcal{U} is generated by $\{\{p\} : p \in V\}$, and $f \in V$. Then $h \in c_i^{\alpha} c_j^{\alpha} c_i^{\alpha} \{f\}$, since $h_u^i = (f_u^i)_{h(j)}^j$ and $\{h, f_u^i, h_u^i\} \subseteq V$. Since $\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$ by our assumption, we have by (C₄) that $h \in c_j^{\alpha} c_i^{\alpha} \{f\}$. Then $(\exists p \in c_i^{\alpha} \{f\})h = p_{h(j)}^j$. Then $p(i) = h(i) = q(i)$ by $i \neq j$ and $q = h_{q(j)}^j$. By $p \in c_i^{\alpha} \{f\}$ we have $p = f_{p(i)}^i$ and therefore $q \in V$ by $p \in V$ and $p = f_{p(i)}^i = f_{q(i)}^i = q$. We have proved $s_j^i V \cdot s_i^j V \leq V$ for all $i, j \in \alpha$.

Case 2 Assume $\alpha \leq 2$. If $\alpha \leq 1$ then $\text{Crs}_\alpha = \text{Gws}_\alpha$ by [HMTI] 1.8 and therefore we are done. Let $\alpha = 2$. We define $u \equiv v$ iff $u, v \in U$ and $\langle u, v \rangle \in V$. It suffices to show that \equiv is an equivalence relation on U . Suppose $\langle u, v \rangle \in V$; we prove that $\langle v, u \rangle \in V$.

In fact, $\langle u, u \rangle \in V$ by $V \subseteq s_0^1 V$ (Lemma 0.3.1), and similarly $\langle v, v \rangle \in V$. Clearly $\langle u, u \rangle \in c_1^{\alpha} c_0^{\alpha} \{(\langle v, v \rangle)\}$, so $\langle u, u \rangle \in c_0^{\alpha} c_1^{\alpha} \{(\langle v, v \rangle)\}$, and hence $\langle v, u \rangle \in V$. Now suppose $\langle u, v \rangle, \langle v, w \rangle \in V$; we show that $\langle u, w \rangle \in V$. We have $\langle w, v \rangle \in V$ by what was just proved, so $\langle u, v \rangle \in c_0^{\alpha} c_1^{\alpha} \{(\langle w, w \rangle)\}$ ($\langle w, w \rangle \in V$ by Lemma 0.3.1 again). Hence $\langle u, v \rangle \in c_1^{\alpha} c_0^{\alpha} \{(\langle w, w \rangle)\}$ and therefore $\langle u, w \rangle \in V$. By these we have proved that V is a Gs_2 -unit.

QED(Proposition 0.3.)

Remark 0.4. In Proposition 0.3, condition (iii) cannot be replaced with the condition that some Crs_α with unit V be a CA_α , since by [HMTI] 2.14 we have $\text{IGws}_\alpha \subset \text{ICrs}_\alpha \cap \text{CA}_\alpha$.

Problem 0.4.1. Let $V \subseteq {}^\alpha U$. What are the sufficient and necessary conditions on V for $\text{Mw}(\mathcal{G}V) \in \text{CA}_\alpha$?

Note that by [HMT] 2.6.57 we have $\text{Mw}(\mathcal{G}V) \in \text{CA}_\alpha$ iff $\text{Mw}(\mathcal{G}V) \in \text{IGs}_\alpha$. Similarly, by Prop. 0.3, $\mathcal{G}V \in \text{CA}_\alpha$ iff $\mathcal{G}V \in \text{IGs}_\alpha$.

By the above we have the following discussion of [HMT] 2.2.10 (stating $(\forall \mathcal{A} \in \text{CA}_\alpha)(\forall b \in A)[(\forall i, j \in \alpha)b = s_j^i b \cdot s_i^j b \Rightarrow \forall \mathcal{B} \in \text{CA}_\alpha]$). The condition $b \leq s_j^i b \cdot s_i^j b$ is necessary for $\mathcal{B} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$, but the condition $b \geq s_j^i b \cdot s_i^j b$ is not necessary in general by [HMTI] 2.1, 2.14), though it cannot be omitted completely, as Prop. 0.3 shows.

E.g. $b \geq s_j^i b \cdot s_i^j b$ is necessary if \mathcal{A} is a Crs_α and $\{q\} : \{q \in b\} \subseteq A$.

Definition 0.5. Let $\mathcal{A} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$. Then \mathcal{A} is said to be normal iff $\text{Subb}(\mathcal{A})$ is a partition of $\text{base}(\mathcal{A})$, i.e. \mathcal{A} is normal iff $(\forall Y, Z \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{A}))[Y = Z \text{ or } Y \cap Z = \emptyset]$. \mathcal{A} is said to be compressed iff $|\text{Subb}(\mathcal{A})| \leq 1$. \mathcal{A} is said to be widely distributed iff $(\forall W, V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{A}))[W = V \text{ or } \text{base}(W) \cap \text{base}(V) = \emptyset]$.

Let $K \subseteq \text{Crs}_\alpha$. Then K^{norm} , K^{comp} , and K^{wd} denote the classes of all normal, compressed and widely distributed members of K , respectively. E.g. $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}} = \{\mathcal{A} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha : \mathcal{A} \text{ is compressed}\}$.

The above notions were introduced in [HMTI] 2.6.

In [HMTI] 2.1, an elementary characterization is given for those

Gws_α -units which are members of a Cs_α , for $\alpha \geq 3$. It is shown in [HMTI] 2.3 that for $\alpha=2$ there is no abstract characterization of Gws_α -units as members of a given Cs_α . At the end of [HMTI] 2.3, Theorem 0.6 below is quoted. Theorem 0.6 says that there is no abstract characterization of those Gs_α -units which are members of a given Cs_α , for $\alpha \geq \omega$.

Theorem 0.6. (noncharacterizability of Gs_α -units) Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and let U be an arbitrary set. Let $x \in {}^\alpha U$ be any nondiscrete Gs_α -unit, i.e. let $x \notin D_{01}^{(U)}$. Then there is an automorphism $t \in Is(\mathcal{G}{}^\alpha U, \mathcal{G}{}^\alpha U)$ such that $t(x)$ is not a Gws_α^{norm} -unit (hence $t(x)$ is not a Gs_α -unit).

We need the following lemma.

Lemma 0.6.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, and let $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{G}{}^\alpha U$. Let $f : U \rightarrowtail U$ be a permutation of U . Let $p \in {}^\alpha U$. Then there is $t \in Is(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L})$ such that $t(q) = \{f \circ q\}$ for every $q \in {}^\alpha U^{(p)}$ and $t(q) = \{q\}$ for every $q \in {}^\alpha U_{\sim}({}^\alpha U^{(p)} \cup {}^\alpha U^{(f \circ p)})$.

Proof. Let everything be as in the hypotheses of 0.6.1. Let $z \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{G}{}^\alpha \mathcal{L}$ and $P \stackrel{d}{=} P(\mathcal{M}_d \mathcal{L} : d \in At z)$. Let $r \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \langle x \cap d : d \in At z \rangle : x \in C \rangle$. Then $r \in Is(\mathcal{L}, P)$ by [HMTI] 6.2 and by [HMT] 0.3.6 (ii), since $1^{\mathcal{L}} = \sum At z$. We have $r^{-1} = \langle \cup_{Rgk} : k \in P \rangle$, since $(\forall d, b \in At z) b \cap d = \emptyset$. Let $a \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha U^{(p)}$ and $b \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha U^{(f \circ p)}$. Then $a, b \in At z$. Let $z : At z \rightarrowtail At z$ be the permutation of $At z$ defined as $z \stackrel{d}{=} (At z \setminus \{a, b\}) \cup \{(a, b), (b, a)\}$. For every $d \in At z$ let

$$h_d \stackrel{d}{=} \begin{cases} \tilde{f} & \text{if } d=a \\ \tilde{f}^{-1} & \text{if } d=b \text{ and } d \neq a \\ Id & \text{if } d \notin \{a, b\} \end{cases}.$$

(For the notation \tilde{f} see [HMTI] 3.5(i).) Let $g \triangleq \langle (h_d(k_d) : d \in At Z) : k \in P \rangle$. Now $g \in Is(P, P(\mathcal{R}_{z(d)}\mathcal{L} : d \in At Z))$ by [HMT] 0.3.6 (iii), since for every $d \in At Z$ we have $h_d \in Is(\mathcal{R}_d\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{R}_{z(d)}\mathcal{L})$, by [HMTI] 3.1. By [HMTI] 6.2 (and by [HMT] 0.3.6 (ii)) again we have $r^{-1} \in Is(P(\mathcal{R}_{z(d)}\mathcal{L} : d \in At Z), \mathcal{L})$, since $r^{-1} = \langle \cup Rgk : k \in P(R1_d\mathcal{L} : d \in At Z) \rangle = \langle \cup Rgk : k \in P(R1_{z(d)}\mathcal{L} : d \in At Z) \rangle$. Let $t \triangleq r^{-1} \circ g \circ r$. Then $t \in Is(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L})$. Let $x \in C$ be arbitrary. Then by the definitions of r and g we have $t(x) = r^{-1}gr(x) = r^{-1}g(x \cap d : d \in At Z) = r^{-1}(h_d(x \cap d) : d \in At Z) = \cup\{h_d(x \cap d) : d \in At Z\} = \tilde{f}(x \cap a) \cup \tilde{f}^{-1}(x \cap (b-a)) \cup x \cap (\alpha U \sim (a \cup b))$. Therefore if $x \leq a$ then $t(x) = \tilde{f}(x) = \{f \circ q : q \in x\}$ and if $x \leq (\alpha U \sim (a \cup b))$ then $t(x) = x$.

QED(Lemma 0.6.1.)

Now we turn to the proof of Theorem 0.6. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and let U be any set. Let $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \mathfrak{S}^\alpha U$. Let $X \subseteq^\alpha U$ be any nondiscrete Gs_α -unit. Then there is a subbase Y of X such that $|Y| > 1$ and $Y \neq U$ (and $^\alpha Y \subseteq X \subseteq^\alpha Y \cup (\alpha U \sim Y)$). Let $m, n \in Y$ and $w \in U \sim Y$ be such that $m \neq n$. Such m, n, w exist by $|Y| > 1$ and by $Y \neq U$. Let $f \triangleq (U \sim \{m, w\}) \setminus Id \cup \{(m, w), (w, m)\}$. Then f is a permutation of U . Let $p \triangleq \langle m : i \in \alpha \rangle$. By Lemma 0.6.1 there is $t \in Is(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L})$ such that $(\forall q \in {}^\alpha U(p)) t(q) = \{f \circ q\}$ and $(\forall q \in {}^\alpha U \sim (\alpha U(p)) \cup {}^\alpha U(f \circ p)) t(q) = \{q\}$. We shall show that $t(X)$ is not a Gws_α^{norm} -unit. Let $\bar{n} \triangleq \langle n : i \in \alpha \rangle$ and $\bar{w} \triangleq \langle w : i \in \alpha \rangle$. Then $t(\bar{n}_w^0) = \{\bar{n}_w^0\} \notin X$ hence $\bar{n}_w^0 \notin t(X)$. But $\bar{w}_n^0 = f \circ (p_n^0) \in t(X)$. Then $t(X)$ is not normal since the ranges of \bar{w}_n^0 and \bar{n}_w^0 are not disjoint and one of them is in $t(X)$ while the other is not.

QED(Theorem 0.6.)

Proposition 0.7 below says that neither the Ws_α -units nor the Gws_α^{wd} -units have any abstract characterizations as members of Cs_α -s.

Moreover, there is a Cs_α^{reg} \mathcal{U} such that those members of A which are Ws_α -units (or Gws_α^{wd} -units) have no abstract characterization even if \mathcal{U} is fixed, i.e. even relative to \mathcal{U} . Indeed, let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa > 2$. Let \mathcal{U}, X and t be as in Prop.0.7. Then $\mathcal{G}tX \in \in Ws_\alpha$ and $\mathcal{G}t(X) \notin Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$. Let $K \in \{Ws_\alpha, Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}\}$. By $Ws_\alpha \subseteq K \subseteq Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ then $\mathcal{G}tX \in K$ but $\mathcal{G}t(X) \notin K$. Thus the K -units have no abstract characterization in \mathcal{U} .

Proposition 0.7. (noncharacterizability of Ws_α -units) Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa > 1$. Then there are $\mathcal{U} \in Cs_\alpha$, $t \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$ and a Ws_α -unit $X \in A$ such that $t(X)$ is not a Ws_α -unit. If $\kappa > 2$ then \mathcal{U} is regular and $t(X)$ is not a Gws_α^{norm} -unit either.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $\kappa > 1$ and $\bar{s} \stackrel{d}{=} (s : i \in \alpha)$ for any set s . Let $X \stackrel{d}{=} {}^{\alpha_\kappa}(\bar{0})$. Then X is a Ws_α -unit. Let $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{G}{}^{\alpha_\kappa}$ and $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{G}y(\mathcal{L})\{X\}$. Let $\mathcal{L} = r\mathcal{L}_X \circ \mathcal{U}$ and $\mathcal{N} \stackrel{d}{=} r\mathcal{L}_{(-X)} \circ \mathcal{U}$. Then $\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{N} \in Mn_\alpha$ and by [HMT] 2.5.25 $\mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{N}$ since $\nabla \mathcal{L} = \nabla \mathcal{N}$ is finite. Since $X \in Zd A$, $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L} \times \mathcal{N}$. Clearly $f = ((z \cap X, z \cap -X) : z \in A) \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \times \mathcal{N})$ and $f(X) = (1, 0)$. By [HMT] O.3.6, there is $h \in Is(\mathcal{L} \times \mathcal{N}, \mathcal{L} \times \mathcal{N})$ with $h(1, 0) = (0, 1)$ and $h \circ h \subseteq \text{Id}$. Then $k \stackrel{d}{=} f^{-1} \circ h \circ f \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$ and $k(X) = -X$. Observing that $-X = {}^{\alpha_{\kappa \sim \alpha_\kappa}}(\bar{0})$ is not a Ws_α -unit completes the proof of the first statement.

To prove the second statement assume $\kappa > 2$. Let $U \stackrel{d}{=} \kappa$. For every $n < 3$ define $v_n \stackrel{d}{=} {}^{\alpha_U}(\bar{n})$ and $x_0 \stackrel{d}{=} {}^{\alpha_{\{0, 1\}}}(\bar{0})$, $x_1 \stackrel{d}{=} {}^{\alpha_{\{1, 2\}}}(\bar{1})$, $x_2 \stackrel{d}{=} {}^{\alpha_{\{2, 0\}}}(\bar{2})$. Let $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{G}y(\mathcal{G}{}^{\alpha_U}\{x_0, x_1 \cup x_2\})$. Now x_0 is a Ws_α -unit and $x_1 \cup x_2$ is not a Gws_α^{norm} -unit. We show that $t(x_0) = x_1 \cup x_2$ for some $t \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$. For every $n < 3$ let $\mathcal{L}_n \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{G}y(\mathcal{G}{}^{(Gv_n)}\{x_n\})$ and let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{G}y(\mathcal{G}{}^{(Gv_1 \cup v_2)}\{x_1 \cup x_2\})$. For every $i < j < 3$ there is a base-isomorphism $b_{ij} \in Is(\mathcal{G}v_i, \mathcal{G}v_j)$ such that $b_{ij}(x_i) = x_j$. By [HMT] O.3.6(ii) and [HMTI] 6.2 we then get $g' \in Ism(\mathcal{G}v_0, \mathcal{G}{}^{(Gv_1 \cup v_2)})$ such that $g'(x_0) = x_1 \cup x_2$. Hence we obtain

$g \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{G}_0, \mathcal{L})$ such that $g(x_0) = x_1 \cup x_2$. Let $Q \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cup\{V_n : n < 3\}$. Now we show that Q , \mathfrak{U} and $G \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{x_0, x_1 \cup x_2\}$ satisfy the conditions of Prop. 4.7. Clearly, $\Delta^{(U)}|_{Q=0}$. It is easy to check that every element of G is Q -wsmall in the sense of Def. 4.5 (actually, $G \subseteq \text{Sm}^{\mathfrak{U}}$, see Def. 1.2) and that G satisfies condition (i). Condition (ii) is satisfied since $\cup G \subseteq Q$. Therefore \mathfrak{U} is regular by 4.7(I) since every element g of G is regular by $\Delta g = \alpha$. Also, $r_{1_Q} \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{U})$ by 4.7(II) since $\text{Mu}(\mathfrak{U})$ is simple by [HMTI] 5.3. Let $\mathfrak{R} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} r_{1_Q} * \mathfrak{U}$. Then $R = Sg\{x_0, x_1 \cup x_2\}$. Let $\mathfrak{N} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{G}_0 \times \mathcal{L})}(\{x_0, 0\}, \{0, x_1 \cup x_2\})$. By [HMTI] 6.2 there is $h \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{R}, \mathfrak{N})$ such that $h(x_0) = \langle x_0, 0 \rangle$ and $h(x_1 \cup x_2) = \langle 0, x_1 \cup x_2 \rangle$. Let $f \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \langle g^{-1}z, gy \rangle : \langle y, z \rangle \in B_0 \times C \rangle$. By $g \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{G}_0, \mathcal{L})$ and by general algebra then $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{G}_0 \times \mathcal{L}, \mathcal{G}_0 \times \mathcal{L})$. By $f(\langle x_0, 0 \rangle) = \langle 0, x_1 \cup x_2 \rangle$ and $f(\langle 0, x_1 \cup x_2 \rangle) = \langle x_0, 0 \rangle$ then $f \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{N}, \mathfrak{N})$. Let $t \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} r_{1_Q}^{-1} \circ h^{-1} \circ f \circ h \circ r_{1_Q}$. Now $t \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{U})$ and $t(x_0) = x_1 \cup x_2$.

QED(Proposition 0.7.)

Remark: All the conditions are needed in Prop. 0.7 because of the following. Let $\mathfrak{U} \in {}_\chi \text{Cs}_\alpha$, $t \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{U})$ and $x \in A$. If $\chi = 1$ then x is a W_{S_α} -unit iff $x = 1$ iff $t(x)$ is a W_{S_α} -unit. If $\chi = 0$ then x is not a W_{S_α} -unit. Let $\chi = 2$, $\text{base}(\mathfrak{U}) = 2$ and $x \in A$ be a W_{S_α} -unit. Assume $t(x)$ is not a $G_{ws_\alpha}^{\text{norm}}$ -unit. Then $\text{Subb}(t(x)) = \{\{u\}, 2\}$ for some $u \in 2$. Thus $\Delta(t(x)) = \alpha$ and $t(x) \notin \underline{d}_{ij}$ for every $i < j < \alpha$. By $t \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{U})$ then $\Delta(x) = \alpha$ which implies $\text{base}(x) \neq \chi$, hence $|\text{base}(x)| = 1$. Then $x \in \underline{d}_{ij}$ for every $i, j \in \alpha$; a contradiction.

Remark 0.8. By Theorem 0.6, Prop. 0.7 and by [HMTI] 2.1 we have a complete description of abstract characterizability of the distinguished types of units defined in [HMTI] 1.1. Recall that in [HMTI] seven kinds of units were introduced: Cs_α , Gs_α , Ws_α , $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$,

Gws_{α}^{wd} , Gws_{α}^{norm} , Gws_{α} -units. Of these 7 kinds of units exactly one has abstract characterization, and this one is the class of Gws_{α} -units. By [HMTI] 2.1 exactly those members x of Cs_{α} -s are Gws_{α} -units for which $(\forall i, j \in \alpha) s_j^i x \cdot s_i^j x = x$. This is an abstract characterization of Gws_{α} -units as members of Cs_{α} -s. We call this characterization abstract because the property $s_j^i x \cdot s_i^j x = x$ of x is preserved under isomorphisms. By Theorem 0.6 and Prop. 0.7 none of the remaining 6 types of units has any kind of abstract characterizations.

Moreover, any one of these classes of units is even destroyed by automorphisms. Thus they cannot be characterized even if the Cs_{α} in which they are characterized as its members is fixed. (Theorem 0.6 shows this for Cs_{α} , Gs_{α} , Gws_{α}^{comp} and Gws_{α}^{norm} -units and Prop. 0.7 shows this for Ws_{α} , Gws_{α}^{comp} , Gws_{α}^{wd} and Gws_{α}^{norm} -units.)

The Cs_{α} -units and the Gs_{α} -units have an even stronger negative property not shared by any one of the remaining 5 kinds of units.

By Theorem 0.6, in any full Cs_{α} \mathcal{L} for any nondiscrete Gs_{α} -unit $x \in C \setminus \{\mathbf{1}\}$ there is an automorphism taking x to a Gws_{α} -unit which is not a Gs_{α} -unit; hence the same holds for Cs_{α} -units. Next we show that Ws_{α} -units do have an abstract characterization as members of full Cs_{α} -s. Let \mathcal{L} be any full Cs_{α} and let $x \in C$. Then x is a Ws_{α} -unit iff $\vdash (\exists y \in At \ Zd \ C) x \leq y$ and $(\forall i, j \in \alpha)$ $s_j^i x \cdot s_i^j x = x$ since by [HMTI] 2.1 x is a Gws_{α} -unit iff $(\forall i, j \in \alpha) s_j^i x \cdot s_i^j x = x$ and since $At \ Zd \ C = \{{}^{\alpha} \text{base}(\mathcal{L})^{(q)} : q \in \mathbf{1}^{\mathcal{L}}\}$. Define the set of formulas

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} & \{(\exists y) [\wedge_{i < \alpha} c_i y = y \wedge \forall z (\wedge_{i < \alpha} c_i z = z \rightarrow (z=0 \vee z \geq y)) \wedge x \leq y] \wedge \\ & \wedge s_j^i x \cdot s_i^j x = x : i, j \in \alpha \} . \end{aligned}$$

By the above, for any full Cs_{α} \mathcal{L} , an element $a \in C$ is a Ws_{α} -unit iff $\mathcal{L} \models \phi[a]$. This is an abstract characterization of Ws_{α} -units in full Cs_{α} -s. However, this characterization is not

elementary since the set $\Phi(x)$ of formulas contains infinitary formulas. Since $Ws_\alpha \subseteq Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}} \cap Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}} \cap Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ we have that Theorem 0.6 does not extend to any of the remaining 5 kinds of units (from Cs_α - and Gs_α -units) in its full strength.

Proposition 0.9. Let $\alpha \geq 2$.

- (i) \mathbf{ICrs}_α is a variety, i.e. $\mathbf{ICrs}_\alpha = \mathbf{HSPCrs}_\alpha$.
- (ii) $\mathbf{ICrs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ is a quasiequational class, i.e. $\mathbf{ICrs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \mathbf{S}\mathbf{P}\mathbf{U}\mathbf{p}\mathbf{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.
- (iii) $\mathbf{ICrs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \neq \mathbf{HCrs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ if $\alpha > 3$.
- (iv) $\mathbf{ICrs}_\alpha \neq \mathbf{ICrs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ iff $\alpha > 2$ iff $Crs_\alpha \neq Crs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

The detailed proof can be found in the preprint [AN6]. A brief outline of proof appeared in [N]. To save space we omit the proof.

Lemma 0.10. Let $\emptyset \in \mathbf{SCR}_\alpha$. Let $x, y \in A$. Then $\Delta(x \oplus y) \supseteq (\Delta x) \oplus (\Delta y)$.

Proof. Let $i \in (\Delta x) \oplus (\Delta y)$. We may suppose $i \in \Delta y \sim \Delta x$, since \oplus is symmetric. Then $c_i x = x$ and $c_i y > y$, i.e. $c_i y \cdot -y \neq 0$.

Therefore either $x \cdot c_i y \cdot -y \neq 0$ or $(-x) \cdot (c_i y \cdot -y) \neq 0$.

Case 1 Assume $x \cdot c_i y \cdot -y \neq 0$. Let $z \stackrel{d}{=} x \cdot c_i y \cdot -y$. $z \leq x \cdot c_i y = c_i(c_i x \cdot y) = c_i(x \cdot y) \leq c_i(-(x \oplus y))$, by $x = c_i x$ and by (C₃). $z \leq x \cdot -y \leq x \oplus y$. Therefore $0 \neq z \leq (x \oplus y) \cdot c_i(-(x \oplus y))$. This implies $c_i(x \oplus y) \neq x \oplus y$, since $c_i(x \oplus y) = x \oplus y$ implies $c_i(x \oplus y) \cdot c_i(-(x \oplus y)) = c_i((x \oplus y) \cdot -(x \oplus y)) = c_i 0 = 0$ by (C₀), (C₃) and (C₁).

Case 2 Assume $-x \cdot c_i y \cdot -y \neq 0$. Let $z \stackrel{d}{=} -x \cdot c_i y \cdot -y$. $z \leq -x \cdot c_i y \leq x \oplus c_i y = c_i x \oplus c_i y \leq c_i(x \oplus y)$ by $x = c_i x$ and by Bo_α $\models (c_i x \oplus c_i y \leq c_i(x \oplus y))$. Therefore $0 \neq z \leq c_i(x \oplus y) \cdot -(x \oplus y)$ shows that $i \in \Delta(x \oplus y)$.

QED(Lemma 0.10.)

We note that Lemma 0.10 above becomes false if we replace SCR_α by "normal BO_α ". By the above proof, in every BO_α satisfying (C_1) , (C_3) the conclusion of Lemma 0.10 holds. None of these two conditions can be dropped. Actually, in any BO_α \mathfrak{A} the condition $\mathfrak{A} \models \{c_i 0=0, (c_i x=x \rightarrow c_i -x=-x) : i \in \alpha\}$ is equivalent with the conclusion of Lemma 0.10.

1. Regular cylindric set algebras

Definition 1.1. Let V be a CRS_α -unit. Let $x \in V$ and $H \subseteq \alpha$. Then x is H-regular in V iff

$$(\forall q \in x)(\forall k \in V)[(H \cup \Delta x) \cap q \subseteq k \Rightarrow k \in x].$$

x is regular in V iff [either $\alpha = 0$ or x is 1-regular in V]. Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \text{CRS}_\alpha$. Then x is H -regular in \mathfrak{A} iff it is H -regular in \mathfrak{A} . \mathfrak{A} is said to be H -regular iff every element of A is H -regular in \mathfrak{A} and \mathfrak{A} is regular iff every element of A is regular in \mathfrak{A} . Instead of " x is regular in V " we shall say " x is regular" when V is understood from context.

The above definition of regularity agrees with [HMTI] 1.1(ix).

A natural question about GWS_α -s is: do regular elements generate regular ones? [HMTI] 4.1, 4.2 and section 4 here deal with this question. By [HMTI] 4.1, 4.2 the question arises: which collections of not necessarily finite dimensional elements do generate regular subalgebras. Theorems 1.3, 4.6, 4.7 and 4.9 concern this question. They will be frequently used in constructing regular algebras.

Definition 1.2. Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$. Then $x \in A$ is said to be small in

\mathcal{O} iff for every infinite $K \subseteq \Delta_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{O}}$ we have

$$(\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) (\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} K) c_{(\theta)}^{\partial} c_{(\Gamma)}^{\alpha} x = 0 .$$

$\text{Sm}^{\mathcal{O}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{x \in A : x \text{ is small in } \mathcal{O}\}.$

Theorem 1.3. Let $\mathcal{O} \in \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{norm}}$ be generated by $x \in \text{Sm}^{\mathcal{O}}$. Assume every element of X is regular. Then \mathcal{O} is regular.

Before proving Theorem 1.3, we shall prove some lemmas which might be of interest in themselves.

Definition 1.3.1. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ and $\mathcal{O} \in \text{CA}_{\alpha}$. Then

$$I_H^{\mathcal{O}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{x \in A : (\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) (\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim H) c_{(\theta)}^{\partial} c_{(\Gamma)}^{\alpha} x = 0\} \text{ and}$$

$$\text{Dm}_H^{\mathcal{O}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{x \in A : |\Delta_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{O}}(x) \sim H| < \omega\} . \text{ By [HMT] 2.1.4, } \text{Dm}_H^{\mathcal{O}} \in \text{Su}^{\mathcal{O}} .$$

$\text{Sm}_H^{\mathcal{O}}$ denotes the subalgebra of \mathcal{O} with universe $\text{Dm}_H^{\mathcal{O}}$.

Notation: The superscript \mathcal{O} will be dropped if there is no danger of confusion. Sometimes we shall write $\text{Sm}_H(\mathcal{O})$ or $\text{Sm}(\mathcal{O})$ instead of $\text{Sm}_H^{\mathcal{O}}$ or $\text{Sm}^{\mathcal{O}}$.

Lemma 1.3.2. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ and $\mathcal{O} \in \text{CA}_{\alpha}$.

- (i) $I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$ is an ideal of \mathcal{O} .
- (ii) $I_H^{\mathcal{O}} \cap \text{Dm}_H^{\mathcal{O}} = \{0\}$.
- (iii) $\text{Sm}_H^{\mathcal{O}} \subseteq I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$.

Proof. Proof of (i): Let $x \in I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$. Then $(\forall y \leq x) y \in I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$ and $(\forall \Delta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha)$ $c_{(\Delta)}^{\alpha} x \in I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$ follow immediately by the definition of $I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$. It remains to show that $x+y \in I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$ whenever $\{x, y\} \subseteq I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$. Let $x, y \in I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$. Let $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ be arbitrary. We have to show that $(\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim H) c_{(\theta)}^{\partial} c_{(\Gamma)}^{\alpha} (x+y) = 0$. $x \in I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$ implies that $(\exists \theta_1 \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim H) c_{(\theta_1)}^{\partial} c_{(\Gamma)}^{\alpha} x = 0$. $y \in I_H^{\mathcal{O}}$ implies that $(\exists \theta_2 \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim H) c_{(\theta_2)}^{\partial} c_{(\theta_1 \cup \Gamma)}^{\alpha} y = 0$. Let $\theta \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \theta_1 \cup \theta_2$. Clearly, $\theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim H$.

$c_{(\emptyset)}^\partial c_{(\Gamma)}(x+y) = c_{(\emptyset_2)}^\partial c_{(\emptyset_1)}^\partial (c_{(\Gamma)}x + c_{(\Gamma)}y) \leq c_{(\emptyset_2)}^\partial (c_{(\emptyset_1)}^\partial c_{(\Gamma)}x + c_{(\emptyset_1)}^\partial c_{(\Gamma)}y) = c_{(\emptyset_2)}^\partial c_{(\emptyset_1 \cup \Gamma)}y = 0$, by $CA_\alpha \models c_i^\partial(x+y) \leq c_i^\partial x + c_i^\partial y$.

We have seen that $x+y \in I_H$. The above proves that $I_H \in Il\mathcal{U}$, by

[HMT] 2.3.7.

Proof of (ii): Let $y \in I_H \cap Dm_H$ be arbitrary. We have to show that $y=0$. $y \in Dm_H$ means that $\Gamma \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \Delta y \sim H$ is finite. By $y \in I_H$ we have that $(\exists \theta \subseteq_w \alpha \sim H) c_{(\emptyset)}^\partial c_{(\Gamma)} y = 0$. But $c_{(\emptyset)}^\partial c_{(\Gamma)} y = c_{(\Gamma)} y$ since $\Delta(c_{(\Gamma)} y) \subseteq H$ and $\theta \subseteq \alpha \sim H$. Therefore $c_{(\Gamma)} y = 0$, i.e. $y=0$.

Proof of (iii): Let $x \in Sm \sim Dm_H$ be arbitrary. Then $|\Delta x \sim H| \geq \omega$ by $x \notin Dm_H$. Let $\Gamma \subseteq_w \alpha$ be fixed. Then $(\exists \theta \subseteq_w \Delta x \sim H) c_{(\emptyset)}^\partial c_{(\Gamma)} x = 0$ by $x \in Sm$ and by $|\Delta x \sim H| \geq \omega$. Then $\theta \subseteq \alpha \sim H$, i.e. we have seen that $x \in I_H$.

QED (Lemma 1.3.2.)

Lemma 1.3.3. Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha$ be generated by $x \in Sm^{\mathcal{U}}$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$. Then $Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} = Sg^{(\mathcal{U})}(X \cap Dm_H)$.

Proof. First we state a fact about ideals and generator sets of CA_α -s which is an easy consequence of the definition of $Il\mathcal{U}$ ([HMT] 2.3.5).

Fact(*): Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha$ be generated by $x \in CA$. Let $B \in Su\mathcal{U}$ and $I \in Il\mathcal{U}$ be such that $B \cap I = \{0\}$. Then $B \subseteq Sg^{(\mathcal{U})}(X \sim I)$.

(Fact(*) is true because \mathcal{U}/I is generated by $\{b/I : b \in X \sim I\}$ and the function $\langle b/I : b \in B \rangle$ is one-one.)

Now we return to the proof of Lemma 1.3.3. Let \mathcal{U} be generated by $x \in Sm$ and let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be fixed. Then $I_H \in Il\mathcal{U}$, $Dm_H \in Su\mathcal{U}$, $Dm_H \cap I_H = \{0\}$, and $X \sim I_H \subseteq Dm_H$ by Lemma 1.3.2. Hence by Fact(*) $Dm_H \subseteq Sg(X \cap Dm_H)$ and thus $Dm_H = Sg(X \cap Dm_H)$, by $Dm_H \in Su\mathcal{U}$.

QED (Lemma 1.3.3.)

Lemma 1.3.4. Let $\alpha > 0$, $\mathcal{G} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$ and $x \in A$.

(i) Statements a.-e. below are equivalent.

- a. x is regular (in ${}^{\alpha}1$).
- b. x is $\{i\}$ -regular for some $i \in \alpha$.
- c. x is H -regular for some $H \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$.
- d. x is H -regular for all nonempty $H \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$.
- e. $(\forall q \in x)(\forall k \in {}^{\alpha}1)([Rgq \cap Rgk \neq \emptyset \text{ and } \Delta x \setminus q \subseteq k] \Rightarrow k \in x)$.

(ii) Let H and G be nonempty subsets of α . Suppose that the symmetric difference $H \oplus G$ of H and G is finite. Then x is H -regular iff x is G -regular.

Proof. Proof of (ii): It is enough to prove the following:

$$(\forall H \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha)(\forall H \neq \emptyset)(x \text{ is } H\text{-regular} \Leftrightarrow x \text{ is } H \cup F\text{-regular}).$$

The direction " H -regular \Rightarrow $(H \cup F)$ -regular" is obvious by observing that $(\forall L \subseteq R \subseteq \alpha)[x \text{ is } L\text{-regular} \Rightarrow x \text{ is } R\text{-regular}]$. Let $F \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ and $O \neq H \subseteq \alpha$ and suppose that x is $H \cup F$ -regular. We prove that x is H -regular. Let $k \in V$ and $(H \cup \Delta x) \setminus k \subseteq q \in x$. Since $H \neq \emptyset$ there exists $b \in Rgk \cap Rgq$. Let this b be fixed. Let $P \stackrel{d}{=} F \sim (H \cup \Delta x)$.

Notation: $f_b^{(P)} \stackrel{d}{=} (\alpha \sim P) \setminus f \cup P \times \{b\}$. Since P is finite, we have $k_b^{(P)} \in V$ and $q_b^{(P)} \in x$ by $P \subseteq_{\omega} (\alpha \sim \Delta x)$. By $(\Delta x \cup H \cup F) \setminus k_b^{(P)} \subseteq q_b^{(P)} \in x$ and by $H \cup F$ -regularity of x we have $k_b^{(P)} \in x$. Then $k \in x$ since $P \subseteq_{\omega} (\alpha \sim \Delta x)$. This proves that x is H -regular.

Note that in this direction the assumption $H \neq \emptyset$ was essential (namely: every O -regular element is F -regular, but while ${}^{\omega}1$ is 1 -regular in ${}^{\omega}1 \cup {}^{\omega}\{1\}$, it is not O -regular).

Proof of (i): c. \Rightarrow d. holds by (ii) of the present lemma and by the fact that if $G \subseteq H \subseteq \alpha$ then G -regularity of x implies H -regularity of x . Then a. - d. are equivalent since a. \Rightarrow b. \Rightarrow c. and d. \Rightarrow a. hold by $\alpha > 0$. e. \Rightarrow d. holds by the definition of H -regularity. If $\Delta x \neq \emptyset$ then d. \Rightarrow e. can be seen by choosing $H = \Delta x$.

Suppose $\Delta x = 0$. Let $q \in x$ and $k \in v$. Then $Rgq \cap Rgk \neq 0$ implies the existence of an element b such that $q_b^0 \in x$, $k_b^0 \in v$ and $k_b^0 \in x \Leftrightarrow k \in v$. The above prove that $e. \Leftrightarrow d..$

QED(Lemma 1.3.4.)

Lemma 1.3.5. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ and let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be nonempty.

- (i) H -regular elements generate H -regular ones in $\mathcal{L}Gw_{H^c}$.
- (ii) If \mathcal{U} is normal then H -regular elements generate H -regular ones in \mathcal{Dm}_H .

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ and let $0 \neq H \subseteq \alpha$. By definition, if an element $x \in A$ is H -regular then $-x$ is H -regular too, in any $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_\alpha$. Let $x, y \in Dm_H$ both be H -regular. Let $G \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} H \cup \Delta x \cup \Delta y$. Now $G \oplus H$ is finite by $x, y \in Dm_H$. Then by Lemma 1.3.4 (ii) and by $G \supseteq H \neq 0$ it is enough to show G -regularity instead of H -regularity. Both x and y are G -regular by $G \supseteq H$. Let $q \in (x \cap y)$ and $k \in v$ be such that $G1q \subseteq k$. Since both x and y are G -regular, we have $k \in (x \cap y)$. Thus $x \cap y$ is G -regular. By this, (i) is proved. Obviously, if $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ then d_{ij} is H -regular, for every $H \subseteq \alpha$, $i, j \in \alpha$. Suppose \mathcal{U} is normal and $i \in \alpha$. Let $k \in v$ and $G1k \subseteq q \in c_i x$. Then $G1k_b^i \subseteq q_b^i \in x$ for some b . Further, $k_b^i \in v$ because $Rgk \cap Rgq \neq 0$ (by $H \neq 0$), $q_b^i \in v$, and v is normal. Then $k_b^i \in x$ by G -regularity of x , and hence $k \in c_i x$. Therefore $c_i x$ is G -regular.

QED(Lemma 1.3.5.)

Lemma 1.3.6. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ be generated by $X \subseteq A$. Suppose $(\forall H \subseteq \alpha) Dm_H^\mathcal{U} = Sg^{(\mathcal{U})}(X \cap Dm_H)$. Then \mathcal{U} is regular if every element of X is regular.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses. Let $y \in Sg^{(\mathcal{U})} X$ be arbitrary. Let $H = 1 \cup \Delta y$. Clearly $y \in Dm_H$. Then $y \in Sg^{(\mathcal{U})}(X \cap Dm_H)$, by our assumption. Every element of $X \cap Dm_H$ is H -regular, by Lemma 1.3.4 and by $H \neq 0$.

Then y is H -regular by Lemma 1.3.5. Since $H=1 \cup \Delta y$, this means that y is regular.

QED(Lemma 1.3.6.)

Now Theorem 1.3 follows immediately from Lemmas 1.3.3, 1.3.6.

QED (Theorem 1.3.)

Let $H \subseteq \alpha$, $\mathfrak{U} \in CA_\alpha$ and $x \in A$. Recall from [HMT] that x is an H -atom of \mathfrak{U} if it is an atom of the Boolean algebra $\mathcal{M}_H \mathfrak{U}$ of H -closed elements of \mathfrak{U} .

Corollary 1.4.

- (i) Every normal Gws_α generated by its atoms is regular. (Therefore every Gs_α generated by its atoms is regular.)
- (ii) Let $\mathfrak{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ and let $H \subseteq \alpha$. Suppose $A = \text{Sg At } Cl_H \mathfrak{U}$. Then a.-b. below hold.
 - a. If H is finite then \mathfrak{U} is regular.
 - b. Let $Y \subseteq \text{At } Cl_H \mathfrak{U}$ be a set of regular elements. Then $\text{Sg}(\mathfrak{U})_Y$ is regular.

Proof. Since $A = Cl_O \mathfrak{U}$ we have that (i) is a special case of (ii). Hence it is enough to prove (ii). Let $\mathfrak{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$. By Theorem 1.3 it is enough to prove the following claim.

Claim 1.4.1.

- (i) At $Cl_H \mathfrak{U} \subseteq Sm^\mathfrak{U}$ for every $H \subseteq \alpha$ and $\mathfrak{U} \in CA_\alpha$.
- (ii) Let $H \subseteq \omega^\alpha$ and $\mathfrak{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$. Then every H -atom of \mathfrak{U} is regular.

Proof. Proof of(i): Let y be an H -atom of \mathfrak{U} . Let $K \subseteq \Delta y$ be infinite and let $\Gamma \subseteq \omega^\alpha$. Then $c_{(\Gamma)}y$ is a $H \cup \Gamma$ -atom by [HMT] 1.10.3(i). $|a \sim (H \cup \Gamma)| \geq \omega$ and $\Delta y \neq 0$ by $|K| \geq \omega$. Then by [HMT]

1.10.5(i), $y \notin c_0^\partial d_{01}$ which implies $c_{(\Gamma)}y \notin c_0^\partial d_{01}$ and therefore $\Delta(c_{(\Gamma)}y) = \alpha \sim (H \cup \Gamma)$. Thus $K \cap \Delta(c_{(\Gamma)}y) \neq 0$. Let $i \in K \cap \Delta(c_{(\Gamma)}y)$. Then $c_{(\Gamma)}y > c_i^\partial c_{(\Gamma)}y \in Cl_{(H \cup \Gamma)}\mathcal{U}$ which implies $c_i^\partial c_{(\Gamma)}y = 0$, by $c_{(\Gamma)}y \in At Cl_{(H \cup \Gamma)}\mathcal{U}$. We have seen that $y \in Sm^{\mathcal{U}}$. (Note that [HMT] 1.10.3, 1.10.5 hold for H -atoms where H is infinite, too. This is true because in their proofs no condition implying $|H| < \omega$ is used.)

Proof of (ii): If $\alpha < \omega$ then we are done by [HMTI] 1.17. Suppose $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $H \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Let y be an H -atom. Then either $\Delta y = 0$ or else $\Delta y = \alpha \sim H$; and if $\Delta y = 0$ then $y \leq c_0^\partial d_{01}$, by [HMT] 1.10.5 (i) and by $\alpha \geq \omega$. If $\Delta y = \alpha \sim H$ then y is regular by $|H| < \omega$, since every cofinite dimensional element is regular. If $\Delta y = 0$ then by $y \leq c_0^\partial d_{01}$, all the elements of y are contained in one-element subbases which implies regularity, since \mathcal{U} is normal. (This last implication is not true for Gws_α in general.)

QED(Claim 1.4.1 and Corollary 1.4.)

Remark 1.5. (1) Lemma 1.3.5 becomes false if we omit the condition $H \neq 0$. Namely, let \mathcal{L} be the full Gs_α with unit $v \triangleq \alpha \cup \alpha \setminus \{2\}$. Let $x = \{f \in {}^{\alpha \setminus \{2\}} : f(0) = 0\}$. Clearly, x is 0-regular in v but $c_0 x = \alpha \setminus \{2\}$ is not 0-regular in v , since $\Delta(\alpha \setminus \{2\}) = 0$.

(2) None of 1.3, 1.3.5 (ii), 1.3.6, 1.4 and 1.4.1 (ii) is true for Gws_α in general. This follows from the following. (See also Prop. 4.2.) Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $\bar{1} \triangleq \alpha \times \{1\}$ and $v \triangleq \alpha \cup \alpha \setminus \{\bar{1}\}$. Let $m \triangleq \triangleq Mv \cap v$. Then $\alpha \setminus \{1\} \in At m$ is not regular in v .

(3) The condition in Cor. 1.4 (ii)b that the elements of Y be regular cannot be omitted (even if we suppose that $\alpha \sim H$ is infinite): there exists a Cs_α with some non-regular H -atoms. Namely, let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\mathcal{L} \triangleq Gs^{\alpha \setminus \{0\}}$. Let $b \triangleq \{f \in {}^{\alpha \setminus \{0\}} : (\alpha \sim H) \wedge f \subseteq \bar{0}\}$ where $\bar{0} = \alpha \times \{0\}$. Clearly b is an H -atom of \mathcal{L} . Now b is regular iff H is finite.

Remark 1.6. (Notions of regularity)

Definition 1.6.1. Let $K \subseteq Crs_\alpha$. Then

$$K^{oreg} \triangleq \{ \alpha \in K : \alpha \text{ is } O\text{-regular} \}.$$

$$K^{zdreg} \triangleq \{ \alpha \in K : (\forall a \in A \sim Zd A) a \text{ is } O\text{-regular} \}.$$

$$K^{ireg} \triangleq \{ \alpha \in K : (\forall a \in A) (\exists i \in \alpha) a \text{ is } \{i\}\text{-regular} \}.$$

$$K^{creg} \triangleq \{ \alpha \in K : (\forall a \in A) (\forall i \in \alpha) a \text{ is } \{i\}\text{-regular} \}.$$

It seems that among the above notions of regularity the most interesting ones are cregularity and zdregularity.

Proposition 1.6.2. Let $\alpha \geq 2$.

$$(i) \quad Gws_\alpha^{reg} = Gws_\alpha^{zdreg} = Gws_\alpha^{ireg} = Gws_\alpha^{creg} \supset Gws_\alpha^{oreg}.$$

$$(ii) \quad Gws_\alpha^{comp reg} = Gws_\alpha^{comp oreg}.$$

$$(iii) \quad |Crs_\alpha \supset |Crs_\alpha^{ireg} \supset |Crs_\alpha^{reg} \supset |Crs_\alpha^{creg} \supset |Crs_\alpha^{oreg} \text{ and}$$

$$Crs_\alpha \supset Crs_\alpha^{zdreg} \supset Crs_\alpha^{creg}.$$

$$(iv) \quad |Crs_\alpha^{creg} = |Crs_\alpha^{zdreg} = \text{SP} |Crs_\alpha^{oreg}.$$

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq 2$. Proof of (i): $Gws_\alpha^{reg} = Gws_\alpha^{ireg} = Gws_\alpha^{creg}$ follows from 1.3.4(i). Now we show $Gws_\alpha^{zdreg} \subseteq Gws_\alpha^{ireg}$. Let $\alpha \in Gws_\alpha^{ireg}$. We show $\alpha \notin Gws_\alpha^{zdreg}$. By $\alpha \notin Gws_\alpha^{ireg}$ there is $x \in A$ such that $(\forall i \in \alpha) x$ is not $\{i\}$ -regular. Then $\Delta x = 0$ and x is not 1-regular. Then there are $f, k \in \mathbb{N}_1^\alpha$ such that $f_0 = k_0$, $f \in x$ and $k \in -x$. By $f \neq k$ and $f_0 = k_0$ we have that there is $w \in \text{Subu}(\alpha)$, $|\text{base}(w)| \geq 2$ such that either $f \in w$ or $k \in w$. Since $\Delta -x = 0$ and $-x$ is not O -regular, we may assume $f \in w$. Let $d \in \{d_{01}, -d_{01}\}$ be such that $f \in d$. Then $\Delta(d \cdot x) = 2$. By $\alpha \in Gws_\alpha^{creg}$ we have $h \stackrel{d}{=} k_{k_1}^0 \in \mathbb{N}_1^\alpha$ and $h \notin x$ by $\Delta x = 0$. Then $\Delta(d \cdot x) \stackrel{1}{=} f \in d \cdot x$ proves that $d \cdot x$ is not O -regular. Hence $\alpha \notin Gws_\alpha^{zdreg}$ by $\Delta(d \cdot x) \neq 0$. $Crs_\alpha^{creg} \subseteq Crs_\alpha^{zdreg}$ can be seen as follows. Let $\alpha \in Crs_\alpha^{creg}$ and let $x \in A \sim Zd A$. Let $i \in \Delta x$. Then x is $\{i\}$ -regular by $\alpha \in Crs_\alpha^{creg}$. Thus x is O -regular by $i \in \Delta x$. We show $Gws_\alpha^{oreg} \not\subseteq Gws_\alpha^{reg}$. Let $\bar{0} \stackrel{\alpha \times 1}{=} \alpha \times \{1\}$, $v \stackrel{\alpha}{=} \{\bar{0}\} \cup \{\bar{1}\}$ and $\zeta \stackrel{\alpha}{=} \zeta v$.

Then \mathcal{L} is regular by $(\forall f, k \in \mathbb{I}^{\mathcal{L}})[f_0 = k_0 \Rightarrow f = k]$. $\mathcal{L} \notin Gws_{\alpha}^{Oreg}$ since $\{\bar{0}\} \in C$ is not O-regular.

Proof of (ii): Let $\mathcal{M} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{comp\ reg}$. We show $\mathcal{M} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{Oreg}$. Let $x \in A$, $f, k \in \mathcal{M}$, and suppose $\Delta x 1k \subset f \in x$. Let $h \triangleq f_{k_0}^0$. Then $h \in \mathbb{I}^{\mathcal{M}}$ by $\mathcal{M} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{comp}$ and $h \in x$ by $\Delta x 1k \subset f$. Now $1 \cup \Delta x 1k \subset h \in x$ and regularity of x imply $k \in x$. We have seen that x is O-regular.

To save space, we omit the proofs of (iii) and (iv).

QED(Proposition 1.6.2.)

By Prop. 1.6.2 we have the following connections with earlier papers. The notion of "i-finiteness" as defined in [AGN1], [AN1], [AGN2] coincides with regularity in $Cs_{\alpha} \cap Lf_{\alpha}$. In $Gws_{\alpha} \cap Lf_{\alpha}$ "i-finiteness" of [AN1], [AGN2] coincides with regularity. In $Crs_{\alpha} \cap Lf_{\alpha}$ "i-finiteness" of [AGN1] coincides with O-regularity.

2. Relativization

Definition 2.1. Let $\mathcal{M} \in Crs_{\alpha}$. Let $Z \subset \mathbb{I}^{\mathcal{M}}$ and let $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{G}Z$.

$$(i) \quad rl_Z^{\mathcal{M}} \triangleq rl_Z^A \triangleq rl^A(Z) \triangleq \langle x \cap Z : x \in A \rangle.$$

$$(ii) \quad Rl_Z^{\mathcal{M}} \triangleq Rl_Z^A \triangleq Rl(Z)\mathcal{M} \triangleq Sg(\mathcal{L}) \quad rl_Z^{\mathcal{M}} A \quad \text{and} \\ Rl_Z^{\mathcal{M}} \triangleq Rl(Z)\mathcal{M} \triangleq \mathcal{G}(\mathcal{L}) \quad rl_Z^{\mathcal{M}} A.$$

We shall omit the superscripts $^{\mathcal{M}}$ and A if there is no danger of confusion.

The above definition of $rl_Z^{\mathcal{M}}$ agrees with [HMT1]6.1. We shall frequently use the fact that $rl_Z^A \in Ho(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{M})$ for any $\mathcal{M} \in Crs_{\alpha}$ and $Z \in Zd Sb \mathbb{I}^{\mathcal{M}}$. This fact follows by the proof of [HMT]2.3.26, a detailed proof can be found in [N1].

Prop. 2.2 below says that regularity can be destroyed by rl_Z ,

unless both $\Delta^{[V]} z=0$ and $z \in A$ hold. Both of these conditions are needed by Proposition 2.2(ii) and (iii).

Proposition 2.2.

- (i) Let $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and let $z \in zd\mathcal{M}$. Then $R_z\mathcal{M}$ is regular.
- (ii) For every $\alpha \geq \omega$ there are $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and $z \in A$ such that $R_z\mathcal{M} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha \sim \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.
- (iii) For every $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq 2$ there are an $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Cs}_\kappa^{\text{reg}}$ and $z \in zd Sb_1\mathcal{M}$ such that $R_z\mathcal{M}$ is not regular.

Proof. Proof of (i): Let $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and let $z \in zd\mathcal{M}$. Let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{d}{=} R_z\mathcal{M}$. Let $y \in R$ be arbitrary. Then $y \in A$ by $z \in A$. Let $i \in \alpha$. Then $c_i^{\mathcal{M}} \leq c_i^{\mathcal{M}} z = z$ by $z \in zd\mathcal{M}$ and therefore $c_i^{\mathcal{R}} y = (c_i^{\mathcal{M}} y) \cap z = c_i^{\mathcal{M}} y$. Thus $\Delta^{(\mathcal{R})} y = \Delta^{(\mathcal{M})} y$. We show that y is regular in \mathcal{R} . Let $p \in y$ and $q \in 1^{\mathcal{R}} = z$ be such that $(1 \cup \Delta^{(\mathcal{R})} y) 1 p \subseteq q$. Then $q \in 1^{\mathcal{M}}$ by $z \subseteq \mathcal{M}$ and $(1 \cup \Delta^{(\mathcal{M})} y) 1 p \subseteq q$ by $\Delta^{(\mathcal{M})} y = \Delta^{(\mathcal{R})} y$. By $y \in A$ and $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ we have that y is regular in \mathcal{M} , and therefore $q \in y$. We have seen that y is regular in \mathcal{R} , too. This proves that \mathcal{R} is regular, since y was chosen arbitrarily.

Proof of (ii): Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $p \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha * 1$, $x \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha_2(p)$ and $z \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha_2$. Let \mathcal{M} be the Cs_α with base 3 and generated by $\{x, z\}$. Then $\{x, z\} \subseteq S^m \mathcal{M}$ since $(\forall \Gamma \subseteq \omega)(\forall i \in \Gamma) c_i^{\mathcal{M}} z = 0$, and the same holds for x since $x \subseteq z$. x and z are regular by $\Delta x = \Delta z = \alpha$. Therefore \mathcal{M} is regular by Theorem 1.3. Let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{d}{=} R_z \mathcal{M}$. Then $\mathcal{R} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$ since $1^{\mathcal{R}} = z = \alpha_2 = \alpha_2$. Clearly $x \in R$ and $\Delta^{(\mathcal{R})} x = 0$ (despite the fact that $\Delta^{(\mathcal{M})} x = \alpha$). Since $x \neq 0$ and $x \neq 1^{\mathcal{R}}$ by $\alpha \geq \omega$ we have that \mathcal{R} is not regular, by [HMTI]4.3.

(iii) of Proposition 2.2 is a consequence of Prop.4.11.

QED(Proposition 2.2.)

About Proposition 2.3 below see [HMTI]2.10.

Proposition 2.3. $\text{Crs}_2 \neq \text{RlCs}_2$.

Proof. Let $V \triangleq \{\langle 0,1 \rangle, \langle 1,2 \rangle, \langle 2,3 \rangle\}$ and $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \text{Rl}_V \mathcal{G}^2$. Let $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{Crs}_2(\mathcal{L})\{\langle 0,1 \rangle\}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Crs}_2$. We show that $\mathcal{U} \notin \text{RlCs}_2$. We have $A = \{V, O, \{\langle 0,1 \rangle\}, \{\langle 1,2 \rangle, \langle 2,3 \rangle\}\}$. Let $\mathcal{N} \in \text{Cs}_2$ and suppose $A \subseteq N$. Then $x \triangleq \{\langle 0,1 \rangle\} \in N$ and $y \triangleq \{\langle 1,2 \rangle, \langle 2,3 \rangle\} \in N$. Then $z \triangleq \frac{d}{y \cdot c_1(d_{01} \cdot c_0 x) \in N}$. But $z = \{\langle 1,2 \rangle\}$ since $\mathcal{N} \in \text{Cs}_2$. Hence $\{\langle 1,2 \rangle\} \in \text{Rl}_V \mathcal{N}$ for arbitrary $\mathcal{N} \in \text{Cs}_2$ if $A \subseteq \text{Rl}_V \mathcal{N}$. Then $z \notin A$ shows $\mathcal{U} \notin \text{RlCs}_2$.

QED(Proposition 2.3.)

3. Change of base

About Propositions 3.4-3.5 below see [HMTI]3.11(1)-(3). Prop.3.5(iii) says that [HMTI]3.6 does not generalize to Gs_α -s, but Prop.3.4 says that under some additional hypotheses [HMTI]3.6 does generalize to Gs_α . Prop.3.5(i) implies that the condition that one of the bases be finite cannot be removed from [HMTI]3.6, and 3.5(iv) implies that Lf cannot be replaced with Dc in [HMTI]3.6.

Definition 3.1.

1. Let f be a function. Then we define

$$\tilde{f} \triangleq \{\{f \cdot q : q \in x \text{ and } Rgq \subseteq Dof\} : x \text{ is a set of functions}\}.$$

Note that $\tilde{f}(\alpha U) \subseteq \alpha(Rgf)$ for any sets U and α .

2. Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{B} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$. Let $F \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{B})$ with $Dof = A$.

(i) F is a base-isomorphism if $(F = A \tilde{f} \text{ and } \text{base}(\mathcal{U}) \subseteq Dof)$ for some one-one f .

(ii) F is a strong ext-isomorphism if $F = rl^A(\alpha U)$ for some $U \subseteq \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$.

(iii) F is an ext-isomorphism if $F = rl^A(V)$ for some $V \subseteq \alpha$.

- (iv) F is a strong ext-base-isomorphism if $F = g \circ h$ for some (strong) ext-isomorphism g and base-isomorphism h .
- (v) sub is the dual of ext, that is, F is a (strong) sub (-base)-isomorphism if F^{-1} is a (strong) ext(-base)-isomorphism.
- (vi) F is a lower base-isomorphism if $F = k^{-1} \circ h \circ t$ for some base-isomorphism h and some strong ext-isomorphisms k, t .

The above definition agrees with [HMTI]3.5 and [HMTI]3.15.

Lemma 3.2.

- (i) Let f be a one-one function and let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$. Assume $\mathcal{F} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U})$ and $\mathcal{F}^*\mathcal{U} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$. Let $K \subseteq \{G_{ws_\alpha}, G_{s_\alpha}, W_{s_\alpha}, \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, G_{ws_\alpha}^{\text{norm}}, G_{ws_\alpha}^{\text{wd}}, G_{ws_\alpha}^{\text{comp}}\}$. Then $A1\mathcal{F}$ is a strong ext-base-isomorphism, and $\mathcal{U} \in K$ implies $\mathcal{F}^*\mathcal{U} \in K$.
- (ii) Let $\alpha > 0$. There is $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ and $h \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$ such that h is not a base-isomorphism.

Proof. (i) follows easily from the definitions.

Proof of (ii): Let $\alpha > 0$. Let $x \triangleq |\omega \cup \alpha|$. $U \triangleq x^+$. $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \mathcal{G}^\alpha U$. $x \triangleq \{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_0 < x\}$. $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \mathcal{G}_y(\mathcal{L})\{x\}$. First we show that there is $h \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$ such that $h(x) = -x$. \mathcal{U} and x satisfy the conditions of [HMTI]3.18(i)c) because $|A| \leq x < |U|$, $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ and $x = \sum_{\mu < \omega} x^\mu$. Then by [HMTI]3.18(i)c) there is $(x+x) \subseteq W \subseteq U$ such that $|W| = x$ and $\text{rl}({}^\alpha W) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ for some Cs_α \mathcal{B} . Let $z \triangleq x \cap {}^\alpha W$. Clearly $z = \{q \in {}^\alpha W : q_0 \in x\}$ and $B = \text{Sg}\{z\}$. Since $x+x \subseteq W$ we have $|W-x| = x$. Let $f \in {}^W W$ be such that $f^*x = W-x$ and $f \circ f \subseteq \text{Id}$. Then \mathcal{F} is a base-automorphism of $\mathcal{G}^\alpha W$ by [HMTI]3.1. By $\mathcal{F}(z) = W-z$ we have $\mathcal{F} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{B})$. Let $h = \text{rl}^A({}^\alpha W)^{-1} \circ \mathcal{F} \circ \text{rl}({}^\alpha W)$. Then $h \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$ and $h(x) = -x$ and $h \circ h \subseteq \text{Id}$. Assume that h is a base-isomorphism. Then there is $k : U \rightarrowtail U$ such that $-x = h(x) = \{k \cdot q : q \in x\}$. Then $(\forall u \in U-x)(\exists q \in x)(k \cdot q)_0 = u$. Then

$(\forall u \in U \sim \kappa) (\exists i < \kappa) k(i) = u$. This contradicts $\kappa < |U|$. Thus h is not a base-isomorphism.

QED (Lemma 3.2.)

By Lemma 3.2(ii) it is meaningful to ask which isomorphisms of base-isomorphic algebras are actually base-isomorphisms themselves. From the proof of [HMTI]3.6 it follows that every isomorphism between $Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$ -s is a base-isomorphism, if one of them has base of power $<\alpha \cap \omega$. Proposition 3.4 below generalizes this form of [HMTI]3.6 to Gs_α -s.

Definition 3.3.

- (i) Let $\mathcal{A} \in CA_\alpha$. \mathcal{A} is said to be residually nonzero characteristic iff $\mathcal{A} \cong \bigsqcup_{i \in I} \mathcal{B}_i$ for some $\mathcal{B} \in {}^I CA_\alpha$ such that each \mathcal{B}_i has a nonzero characteristic.
- (ii) Let $\mathcal{A} \in Crs_\alpha$. We say that \mathcal{A} is base-minimal if \mathcal{A} is not strongly ext-isomorphic to any Crs_α except itself.

Note that if every subbase of \mathcal{B} has power $<\alpha \cap \omega$ then \mathcal{B} is of residually nonzero characteristic.

Proposition 3.4. (generalization of [HMTI]3.6 to Gs_α -s) Let $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \in Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$ be of residually nonzero characteristic.

- (1) Assume that either \mathcal{A} is finitely generated or $Zd\mathcal{A}$ is atomic. Then \mathcal{A} is strongly ext-isomorphic to some base-minimal Gs_α .
- (2) Assume \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} are base-minimal. Then every isomorphism between \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} is a base-isomorphism.
- (3) Assume that either \mathcal{A} is finitely generated or $Zd\mathcal{A}$ is atomic. Then every isomorphism between \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} is a lower base-isomorphism.

To prove 3.4 we shall use the following lemmas.

Lemma 3.4.1. Let $\mathcal{A} \in GS_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap LF_{\alpha}$ be finitely generated and of residually nonzero characteristic. Then $Zd\mathcal{A}$ is atomic. Further, $Zd\mathcal{A}$ is finite if \mathcal{A} has a characteristic.

To prove 3.4.1, first we establish two other lemmas.

Lemma 3.4.1.1. Let $\mathcal{A} \in GS_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap LF_{\alpha}$ be of characteristic $n > 0$. Then $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{L} \in GS_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ for some monadic-generated \mathcal{L} . Moreover, if \mathcal{A} is finitely generated then so is \mathcal{L} . In fact, there is a function $G : A \rightarrow \bigcup_{x \sim 1} Cl_{\alpha \sim 1} \mathcal{L}$ such that $|G_x| \leq n + n^{|\Delta x|}$ and $x \in Sg(\mathcal{L})_{G_x}$ for every $x \in A$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{A} \in GS_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap LF_{\alpha}$ be of characteristic $n > 0$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} G\mathcal{B}_1\mathcal{A}$. Let $U : I \rightarrow \text{Subb}(\mathcal{A})$ for some I . Then $(\forall i \in I) |U_i| = n$. Let $k \in I(n_{\text{base}}(\mathcal{A}))$ be such that $(\forall i \in I) k_i : n \rightarrow U_i$. Let $x \in A$ be fixed. Let $m \stackrel{d}{=} |\Delta x|$. If $m=0$ then let $G(x) \stackrel{d}{=} \{x\}$ if $x \notin \{0, 1\}$, otherwise let $G(x) \stackrel{d}{=} 0$. Suppose $m > 0$. Then $\alpha > 0$, hence $0 \in \alpha$. Let $x^+ \stackrel{d}{=} \{m_1 q : q \in x\}$. Let $r \in \mathbb{M}_n$. Set $N_r \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{{}^a U_i : k_i \circ r \in x^+\}$. For every $v < n$ define $y_v \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in 1^{\mathcal{A}} : (\exists i \in I) q_0 = k_i v\}$. Let $G(x) \stackrel{d}{=} \{y_v : v < n\} \cup \cup \{N_r : r \in \mathbb{M}_n\}$. Then $|G(x)| \leq n + n^{|\Delta x|}$ and $(\forall g \in G) \Delta(g) \leq 1$. We show that $x \in Sg(\mathcal{L})_{G(x)}$. For every $r \in \mathbb{M}_n$ we set $z_r \stackrel{d}{=} \pi(s_i^0 y_i : i \in m)$. Clearly, $z_r = \{q \in 1^{\mathcal{A}} : m_1 q \in \{k_i \circ r : i \in I\}\}$. We show that $x = \sum z_r \cdot N_r : r \in \mathbb{M}_n$. Let $q \in x$. Say $q \in {}^a U_i$. Set $r \stackrel{d}{=} k_i^{-1} \circ (m_1 q) \in \mathbb{M}_n$. Thus $k_i \circ r \in x^+$, so $q \in N_r$. Clearly $q \in z_r$ also. Thus $q \in z_r \cdot N_r$. Conversely, suppose $r \in \mathbb{M}_n$ and $q \in z_r \cdot N_r$. Since $q \in N_r$, there is an $i \in I$ with $q \in {}^a U_i$ and $k_i \circ r \in x^+$. By $q \in z_r$ we get $m_1 q = k_j \circ r$ for some $j \in I$. Since $m \neq 0$ it follows that $i=j$ and so $m_1 q \in x^+$. By regularity of x we get $q \in x$. We have seen $x \in Sg(\mathcal{L})_{G(x)}$. Assume $A = SgX$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} G\mathcal{B}_1(\mathcal{L}) \cup \{Gx : x \in X\}$. Clearly, G and \mathcal{L} satisfy the requirements of Lemma 3.4.1.1.

QED(Lemma 3.4.1.1.)

Remark: If in Lemma 3.4.1.1 we replace "of characteristic $n > 0$ " with "of residually nonzero characteristic" then the conclusion becomes false. Namely let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then there is $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Lf_{\alpha}}$ with all subbases finite such that no $Crs_{\alpha} \not\subseteq \mathcal{U}$ is monadic generated. (Being monadic-generated is not preserved under P .)

Lemma 3.4.1.2. Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_{\alpha}$ be finitely- and monadic-generated.

Suppose \mathcal{U} is of nonzero characteristic. Then $|Zd \mathcal{U}| < \omega$.

Proof. Let $X \subseteq A$ be such that $A = Sg X$, $|X| < \omega$ and $(\forall x \in X) \Delta x \subseteq 1$.

By [HMT]2.2.24 we have that $Zd \mathcal{U} = Sg^{(\mathcal{L} \mathcal{U})_C}$ where $C = \{a_x(Y, Z) : Y \cup Z \subseteq X, x < (\alpha + 1) \cap \omega\}$. Let the characteristic of \mathcal{U} be $n > 0$. Then $c_{(n)} \bar{d}(x \times x) = 0$ for every $x > n$. Let $x < (\alpha + 1) \cap \omega$, $x > n$. Then $a_x(Y, Z) = 0$ for every $Y, Z \subseteq X$ since $a_x(Y, Z) \subseteq c_{(n)} \bar{d}(x \times x)$. Therefore $|C| < \omega$ by $|X| < \omega, n < \omega$. Then $|Zd \mathcal{U}| = |Sg^{(\mathcal{L} \mathcal{U})_C}| < \omega$.

QED(Lemma 3.4.1.2.)

Now we turn to the proof of Lemma 3.4.1. Let $n < \alpha \cap \omega$. We define the constant term σ_n of the discourse language of CA_{α} -s as $\sigma_n \stackrel{d}{=} c_{(n)} \bar{d}(n \times n) - c_{(n+1)} \bar{d}((n+1) \times (n+1))$. Note that $CA_{\alpha} \models \sigma_0 = 1$ and if $n \neq 0$ and $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}$ then $\sigma_n \mathcal{U} = \cup \{V : |\text{base}(V)| = n \text{ and } V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})\}$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_{\alpha}$. Then \mathcal{U} is of residually nonzero characteristic iff $(\forall a \in A \sim \{0\})(\exists n \in (\alpha \cap \omega) \sim 1) a \cap \sigma_n \mathcal{U} \neq 0$.

Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Lf_{\alpha}}$ be finitely generated and be of residually non-zero characteristic. Let $n < \alpha \cap \omega$. Let $\mathcal{L}_n \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{L}_{\sigma(n)} \mathcal{U}$. Then $\mathcal{L}_n \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Lf_{\alpha}}$ since $\mathcal{L}_n \in Gs_{\alpha}$ by $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_{\alpha}$ which implies that $\sigma_n \mathcal{U}$ is a Gs_{α} -unit and \mathcal{L}_n is regular by 2.2(i) since \mathcal{U} is regular and $\sigma_n \mathcal{U} \in Zd \mathcal{U}$. Also, $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L} \subseteq P(\mathcal{L}_n : n \in (\alpha \cap \omega) \sim 1)$ for some \mathcal{L} since \mathcal{U} is of residually nonzero characteristic. Let $n < \alpha \cap \omega, n \neq 0$. Then $\mathcal{L}_n \subseteq \mathcal{G}$ for some finitely and monadic-generated \mathcal{G} , by 3.4.1.1. The characteristic of \mathcal{G} is nonzero and therefore $|Zd \mathcal{G}| < \omega$ by 3.4.1.2. Therefore $|Zd \mathcal{L}_n| < \omega$ by $\mathcal{L}_n \subseteq \mathcal{G}$. Hence $Zd \mathcal{L}_n$ is atomic.

We have $\exists \mathcal{L} \subseteq P \setminus \exists \mathcal{A}_n : n \in (\alpha \cap \omega) \sim 1$ by [HMT] 2.4.3. By $\{\sigma_i : i < |\alpha \cap \omega|\} \subseteq A$ we have $C \supseteq \{\langle 0 : n \in (\alpha \cap \omega) \sim 1 \rangle (i/b) : i \in (\alpha \cap \omega) \sim 1, b \in B_i\}$. Therefore $(\forall n \in (\alpha \cap \omega) \sim 1) (Zd \mathcal{A}_n \text{ is atomic})$ implies that $Zd \mathcal{L}$ is atomic. Then $Zd \mathcal{U}$ is atomic by $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$.

QED(Lemma 3.4.1.)

Now we turn to the proof of Prop. 3.4. Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Lf_{\alpha}}$ be of residually nonzero characteristic.

Proof of (1): Suppose either \mathcal{U} is finitely generated or $Zd \mathcal{U}$ is atomic. Then $Zd \mathcal{U}$ is atomic in both cases, by 3.4.1. Let $T \stackrel{d}{=} \{a \in A : Zd a \text{ is atomic}\}$. Let $Y : T \rightarrow \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$ be such that $(\forall a \in T) Y(a) \subseteq a$ and $|Y(a)| < |\alpha \cap \omega|$. Such a Y exists by the following. Let $a \in T$. Then $a \neq 0$, hence $(\exists n \in (\alpha \cap \omega) \sim 1) a \cap \sigma_n \neq 0$ since \mathcal{U} is of residually nonzero characteristic. Thus $a \cap Y(a) \neq 0$ for some $Y(a) \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$, $|Y(a)| = n$. Then $Y(a) \subseteq a$ since a is regular and $\Delta a = 0$. Let $U \stackrel{d}{=} \cup_{a \in T} Y(a)$. Let $W = {}^{\alpha}U$. We show that $rl_W \in \text{Is} \mathcal{U}$. Let $R \stackrel{d}{=} Rl_W \mathcal{U}$. Then $rl_W \in H_{\mathcal{U}}(\mathcal{U}, R)$ by $W \in Zd Sb_1 \mathcal{U}$. Let $b \in A \setminus \{0\}$ be arbitrary. Let $z \stackrel{d}{=} c_{(\Delta b)} b$. Then $z \in Zd A$, by $\mathcal{U} \in Lf_{\alpha}$. Then $a \leq z$ for some $a \in A$ at $Zd A$ since $Zd A$ is atomic. Then $a = c_{(\Delta b)}(a \cdot b)$, hence $b \cap Y(a) \neq 0$ by $Y(a) \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$ and $Y(a) \subseteq a$. Thus $b \cap W \neq 0$. We have seen that rl_W is a strong ext-isomorphism. Clearly, $R \in Gs_{\alpha}$. We show that R is base-minimal. Suppose that $V \subseteq U$ is such that $rl({}^{\alpha}V) \in \text{Is} R$. Let $S \stackrel{d}{=} Rl({}^{\alpha}V) R$. Let $a \in T$ and $a' \stackrel{d}{=} rl({}^{\alpha}V) rl(W)a$. Then $a' = {}^{\alpha}V \cap W \cap a = {}^{\alpha}V \cap Y(a) = {}^{\alpha}(V \cap Y(a))$ and $V \cap Y(a) \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{S})$ by $Y(a) \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$. Let $n \stackrel{d}{=} |Y(a)|$. We have $0 \neq a' \leq \sigma_n^{\mathcal{S}}$ by $0 \neq a \leq \sigma_n^{\mathcal{U}}$. Then $|V \cap Y(a)| = n$ which means $Y(a) \subseteq V$ by $n < \omega$. We have seen that $(\forall a \in T) Y(a) \subseteq V$. Then $V = U$.

Proof of (2): Suppose $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Lf_{\alpha}}$ is base-minimal. We show that At $Zd A = \{{}^{\alpha}Y : Y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})\}$. Let $Y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$ and $U \stackrel{d}{=} \text{base}(\mathcal{U}) \sim Y$. Then $rl({}^{\alpha}U) \notin \text{Is} \mathcal{U}$, hence ${}^{\alpha}U \cap b = 0$ for some $b \in A \setminus \{0\}$. Then $0 \neq b \cap {}^{\alpha}Y$. Then $c_{(\Delta b)} b = {}^{\alpha}Y$ since $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Lf_{\alpha}}$. Then At $Zd A = \{{}^{\alpha}Y : Y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})\}$ by $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Lf_{\alpha}}$.

Now let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Lf_{\alpha}}$ be of residually nonzero characteristic.

Assume that \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} are base-minimal. Let $h \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$. Let $y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{A})$ and let $a \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha y$. Then $a \in \text{At Zd } A$, hence $h(a) \in \text{At Zd } B$ and therefore $h(a) = {}^\alpha w$ for some $w \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{B})$, by the above. Then $R_{\mathcal{A}} \mathcal{A} R_{h(a)} \mathcal{B} \in \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_{\alpha}$ by 2.2(i). Clearly, $h \in \text{Is}(R_{\mathcal{A}} \mathcal{A} R_{h(a)} \mathcal{B})$. We have $|Y| < \alpha \cap \omega$ since \mathcal{A} is base-minimal and is of residually nonzero characteristic. Then by [HMTI]3.6 there is $F_a : Y \rightarrowtail w$ such that $R_{\mathcal{A}} A 1 h \subseteq F_a$. Let $F \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{F_a : a \in \text{At Zd } A\}$. Then $F : \text{base}(\mathcal{A}) \rightarrowtail \text{base}(\mathcal{B})$ since $h : \text{At Zd } A \rightarrowtail \text{At Zd } B$, and $h = A 1 F$. We have seen that h is a base-isomorphism.

(3) of Prop.3.4 is a consequence of (1) and (2).

QED(Proposition 3.4.)

Proposition 3.4 above and Proposition 3.10 at the end of this section are in a kind of dual relationship to each other. Prop.3.5(i) below exhibits an asymmetry in this duality.

Proposition 3.5. (discussion of the conditions in Proposition 3.4(3))

- (i) The condition " \mathcal{A} be of residually nonzero characteristic" is necessary in Prop.3.4(2),(3). Namely: Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq \omega$. Then there are two finitely generated $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_{\alpha}$ satisfying a.-c. below.
 - a. $\mathcal{A} \cong \mathcal{B}$
 - b. \mathcal{A} is not lower base-isomorphic to \mathcal{B} .
 - c. There is no $G_{\omega \alpha}$ sub-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} .
- (ii) The condition " \mathcal{A} is finitely generated or $\text{Zd } \mathcal{A}$ is atomic" is necessary in Prop.3.4(3). Namely: Let $\alpha > 1$ and $\kappa > 0$. There are isomorphic $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \in {}_\kappa \text{Gs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_{\alpha}$ which are not lower base-isomorphic. Moreover, no Cr_{α} is sub-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} (further \mathcal{A} is hereditarily nondiscrete if $\kappa > 1$).
- (iii) "lower base-isomorphism" cannot be replaced with "base-iso-

"morphism" in Prop.3.4.(3). Namely: Let $\kappa \in \omega^\omega$ be arbitrary.

Then there are $\alpha, \beta \in {}_\kappa Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap M_{\kappa\alpha}$ such that $\alpha \cong \beta$ but they are not base-isomorphic. If $\kappa < \kappa \leq \alpha$ then every isomorphism between ${}_\kappa Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$ -s is a base-isomorphism.

- (iv) "Lf" cannot be replaced by "Dc" in Prop.3.4(2),(3). Namely: For every $\alpha \geq \omega$ there are isomorphic ${}_\beta Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Dc_\alpha$ -s which are not base-isomorphic.

Proof. Proof of 3.5(i): First we prove a lemma.

Lemma 3.5.1. Let α be a ${}_{Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha}$ with base U . Let F be an ultrafilter on I . Let $ud_F^A \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} ud_F \stackrel{\text{def}}{=}$

$$\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} ud \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \{q \in {}^\alpha(I_U/\bar{F}) : (\exists k \in Pq) \{j \in I : (k(i)_j : i < \alpha) \in a\} \in F : a \in A \rangle.$$

Then $ud \in Is(\alpha)$, $ud^* \alpha \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ with base I_U/\bar{F} and ud is a strong sub-base-isomorphism. Moreover, let $\alpha^+ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} ud^* \alpha$ and $e \stackrel{\text{def}}{=}$

$$\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle (u : i \in I) / \bar{F} : u \in U \rangle. \quad \text{Let } e = e^{-1}. \quad \text{Then } ud^{-1} \subseteq \tilde{e} \in Is(\alpha^+, \alpha)$$

is the strong ext-base-isomorphism induced by e from α^+ to α .

Proof. Let everything be as in the hypotheses. Let c be an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function such that $c(i, \varepsilon u) = u$ for all $i < \alpha$ and $u \in U$. Let f, δ, g be as in [HMTI]7.12. We claim that $g = ud$.

In fact, for any $a \in A$ we have

$$ga = \{q \in {}^\alpha(I_U/\bar{F}) : \{j \in I : (c(i, q_i)_j : i < \alpha) \in a\} \in F\},$$

so it is clear that $ga \subseteq ud(a)$. Now suppose $k \in Pq$ and $\{j \in I : (k(i)_j : i < \alpha) \in a\} \in F$. For all $i < \alpha$ we have $k(i)/\bar{F} = c(i, q_i)/\bar{F}$, so $\{j \in I : (\forall i \in \Delta a) (k(i)_j = c(i, q_i)_j)\} \in F$. Hence by the regularity of a , $\{j \in I : (c(i, q_i)_j : i < \alpha) \in a\} \in F$, so $q \in ga$, as desired.

Now by [HMTI]7.4(i) and 7.6 we have $\alpha^+ \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Also $\tilde{e}({}^\alpha U) = {}^\alpha W$. Hence the other conclusions follow from [HMTI]7.12.

QED(Lemma 3.5.1.)

We continue the proof of 3.5(i). Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq \omega$. Z denotes

the set of integers. $K \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} S_{\omega} \times \omega$ and $U \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \omega \times K$. We define $+ : U \times Z \rightarrow U$ as follows: Let $u \in U$ and $z \in Z$. Then $u+z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle u(0)+z, u(1) \rangle$.
 $x \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_1 = q_0 + 1\}$,
 $y \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_0(0) \in q_0(1)O\}$,
 $Q \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} y \cup \{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_0(0)^2 > \max\{z^2 : z \in q_0(1)O\} \text{ and } q_0(0) \text{ is odd}\}$.
 $\mathcal{A} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{E}{}^\alpha U)\{x, y\}$, $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{E}{}^\alpha U)\{x, Q\}$.

Clearly, x, y and Q are locally finite dimensional regular elements. Therefore $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha}$ by [HMTI]4.2. $\text{base}(\mathcal{A}) = \text{base}(\mathcal{L}) = U$ and $|U| = \omega$. We shall show that $\mathcal{A} \cong \mathcal{L}$ and there is no Gws_α sub-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{L} . Since obviously $c. \Rightarrow b.$ in 3.5.(i), this will prove Proposition 3.5.(i).

Throughout the proof of 3.5.(i) we shall use the following notations. F is a fixed nonprincipal ultrafilter on ω . $U^+ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^\omega U / \bar{F}$. Let ud be as in the formulation of Lemma 3.5.1. Let $\mathcal{A}^+ = ud * \mathcal{A}$ and $\mathcal{L}^+ = ud * \mathcal{L}$. Then $\mathcal{A}^+, \mathcal{L}^+ \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha}$, $\text{base}(\mathcal{A}^+) = \text{base}(\mathcal{L}^+) = U^+$ and $ud \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}^+)$, $ud \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L}^+)$. A^+ and B^+ are the universes of \mathcal{A}^+ and \mathcal{L}^+ . For every $b \in A \cup B$ we shall use the notation $b^+ = ud(b)$. Thus $A^+ = \text{Sg}\{x^+, y^+\}$ and $B^+ = \text{Sg}\{x^+, Q^+\}$. Let $g \in {}^\omega U$. Then $\bar{g} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} g / \bar{F}$. We define $+ : U^+ \times Z \rightarrow U^+$ as follows: Let $g \in {}^\omega U$ and $z \in Z$. Then $\bar{g} + z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle g(n) + z : n \in \omega \rangle / \bar{F}$.

Claim 3.5.2. There is no Gws_α sub-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{L} .

To prove this, we first establish two other claims.

Claim 3.5.2.1. Let $h \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{A})$. Then $(\forall q \in h(x)) q_0(1) = q_1(1)$.

Proof. We have $\mathcal{L} \models x \cdot s_2^1 x \leq d_{12}$ and $\Delta^{(\mathcal{L})} x = 2$. Therefore $\mathcal{A} \models h(x) \cdot s_2^1 h(x) \leq d_{12}$ and $\Delta^{(\mathcal{A})} h(x) = 2$. Let $b \in A$ be arbitrary such that $\Delta^{(\mathcal{A})} b = 2$. Suppose $q \in b$ and $q_0 1 \neq q_1 1$. We show that $\mathcal{A} \models b \cdot s_2^1 b \neq d_{12}$. Let $\langle H, \gamma \rangle \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} M \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} q_1 1 \neq q_0 1$. For every $z \in Z$ let $z^+ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \langle z, \langle H \cup \{i\}, \gamma \rangle \rangle : i \in \omega \rangle / \bar{F}$. Let $k : U^+ \rightarrow U^+$ be a permutation of U^+ such that $k = \{ \langle \varepsilon(z, M), z^+ \rangle, \langle z^+, \varepsilon(z, M) \rangle :$

: $z \in Z \} \cup R \cap \text{Id}$, for some R . Such a k exists.

Now $\tilde{k}_y^+ = y^+$, since for every $p \in {}^\alpha U^+$ we have $p(O/\varepsilon(z, M)) \in y^+$ iff $p(O, z^+) \in y^+$ (and hence $p \in y^+$ iff $k \cdot p \in y^+$ since $\Delta y^+ = 1$ and y^+ is regular, by 3.5.1). To see this equivalence, from the definition of ud it is easy to check that $p(O/\varepsilon(z, M)) \in y^+$ iff $\{j \in \omega : z \in H\} \in F$, and $p(O/z^+) \in y^+$ iff $\{j \in \omega : z \in H \cup \{j\}\} \in F$, so the equivalence follows.

Also $\tilde{k}_x^+ = x^+$ since if $p \in x^+$ then $(p(0) = \varepsilon(z, M))$ iff $p(1) = \varepsilon(z+1, M)$ and $(p(0) = z^+) \text{ iff } p(1) = (z+1)^+$.

Therefore $A^+ \cap \tilde{k} \subseteq \text{Id}$ by $A^+ = \text{Sg}\{x^+, y^+\}$. Let $p \stackrel{d}{=} \varepsilon \circ q$. Then $p \in b^+$ by $q \in b$ and $k(p_0) = p_0 = \varepsilon(q_0)$ by $q_0 \neq M$ and $k(p_1) \neq p_1 = \varepsilon(q_1)$ by $q_1 \neq M$. Also, $k \cdot p \in b^+$. Thus since \mathcal{U}^+ is regular and $\Delta b^+ = 2$, we have $p_{k \cdot p_1}^2 \in b^+ \cdot s_2^1 b^+ - d_{12}$, and hence $\mathcal{U}^+ \models b^+ \cdot s_2^1 b^+ \not\in d_{12}$. Therefore $\mathcal{U} \models b \cdot s_2^1 b \not\in d_{12}$ by $ud \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U}^+)$.

QED(Claim 3.5.2.1.)

Claim 3.5.2.2. Let $V \subseteq {}^\alpha U$ be a Gws_α -unit and assume that $rl_V \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{R}_V \mathcal{B})$. Then $(\forall w \in \text{Subb}(V)) (\exists M \in K) Z \times \{M\} \subseteq w$.

Proof. Let $V \subseteq {}^\alpha U$ be a Gws_α -unit and let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{R}_V \mathcal{B}$. Assume that $rl_V \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{R})$. Let ${}^\alpha W(p) \in \text{Subb}(V)$. Let $\langle m, M \rangle \in W$. It is enough to show that this implies $\{\langle m-1, M \rangle, \langle m+1, M \rangle\} \subseteq W$. Let $q \stackrel{d}{=} p(O/\langle m, M \rangle)(1/\langle m, M \rangle)$. Then $q \in V$. We have $c_0^{\mathcal{G}} x = c_1^{\mathcal{G}} x = 1$. Therefore $c_0^{\mathcal{R}}(rl_V x) = c_1^{\mathcal{R}}(rl_V x) = 1 \mathcal{R}$, so $c_0^{[V]}(x \cap V) = c_1^{[V]}(x \cap V) = V$. Then $q \in c_0^{[V]}(x \cap V)$ by $q \in V$ and this means that $q_u^0 \in x \cap V$ for some u . Then $u = \langle m-1, M \rangle$ by $q_u^0 \in x$ and $u \in W$ by $q_u^0 \in V$. Similarly, $q \in c_1^{[V]}(x \cap V)$ implies $\langle m+1, M \rangle \in W$.

QED(Claim 3.5.2.2.)

Now we prove 3.5.2=3.5(1)(c).

Assume that there is a Gws_α sub-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{B} . Then there is an $\mathcal{R} \in Gws_\alpha$ with unit V and with base $Y \subseteq U$ such that $rl_V \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{R})$ and there is $f : Y \rightarrow U$ such that $rl(\tilde{f}V) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}^*\mathcal{R})$. Let $h \stackrel{d}{=} rl(\tilde{f}V)^{-1} \cdot f \cdot rl_V$. Then $h \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{U})$.

By Claim 3.5.2.2 we have that $(\exists M \in K) Z \times \{M\} \subseteq I \in \text{Subb}(V)$. We show that $(\exists L \in K) f^*(Z \times \{M\}) \subseteq Z \times \{L\}$. It is enough to show that $(\forall z \in Z) f(z, M)(1) = f(z+1, M)(1)$. Let $\alpha_W(p) \in \text{Subu}(V)$ be such that $Z \times \{M\} \subseteq W$. Let $z \in Z$. Let $q \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} p(0/z, M)(1/z+1, M)$. Then $q \in V \cap x$ and therefore $f \cdot q \in h(x)$. Then $f(z, M)(1) = f(z+1, M)(1)$ by Claim 3.5.2.1. Let $L \in K$ be such that $f^*(Z \times \{M\}) \subseteq Z \times \{L\}$. Let $y' \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Z \times \{M\}$. Consider the generator element $Q \in B$. Let

$$T \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{u \in Y' : (\exists q \in V) q_u^0 \in V \cap Q\} \quad \text{and}$$

$$N \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{u \in Y' : (\exists q \in V) q_u^0 \in V \setminus Q\}.$$

Then $N = Y' \setminus T$ since \mathcal{L} is regular and $\Delta Q = 1$. $|T| = |N| = \omega$ by the definition of Q and by $Y' = Z \times \{M\}$. Since $h(Q) \in A$ is regular and $\Delta^{(\alpha)} h(Q) = 1$, by the definition of h we have $(\forall q \in {}^\alpha U) [(\forall u \in f^* T) q_u^0 \in h(Q) \text{ and } (\forall u \in f^* N) q_u^0 \in -h(Q)]$. Let $t : \omega \rightarrow f^* T$ and $n : \omega \rightarrow f^* N$ be two one-one mappings such that $(\forall z \in \omega) |\{i \in \omega : t_i + z = n_i\}| < \omega$. Such t and n exist. In fact, well-order $f^* T$ and $f^* N$ in type ω . Define t_i and n_i inductively. For i even, let $t_i = \text{"least element of } f^* T \setminus \{t_j : j < i\}$, $n_i = \text{"least } w \in f^* N \text{ such that } (\forall z \in \omega) [z \leq i \Rightarrow t_i + z \neq w]$. For i odd, interchange the roles of T and N . Let $\bar{t} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} t/\bar{F}$ and $\bar{n} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} n/\bar{F}$. Then $\bar{t}, \bar{n} \in U^+ = {}^\omega U/\bar{F}$. $\alpha^+ \in \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ by Lemma 3.5.1 and therefore by the properties of t and n we have $(\forall q \in {}^\alpha U^+) [q(0/\bar{t}) \in h(Q)^+ \text{ and } q(0/\bar{n}) \notin h(Q)^+]$. Let $\bar{T} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{\bar{t} + z : z \in Z\}$ and $\bar{N} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{\bar{n} + z : z \in Z\}$. Then $\bar{T} \cap \bar{N} = \emptyset$ by $(\forall z \in Z) |\{i \in \omega : t_i + z = n_i\}| < \omega$. Let $d : U^+ \rightarrow U^+$ be a permutation of U^+ such that $d = \langle \langle \bar{t} + z, \bar{n} + z \rangle, \langle \bar{n} + z, \bar{t} + z \rangle : z \in Z \rangle \cup \langle \langle U^+ \sim (\bar{T} \cup \bar{N}) \rangle \rangle \text{Id}$. We show that $A^+ \bar{d} \subseteq \text{Id}$.

Since t and n are one-one and $Rgt \cup Rgn \subseteq Z \times \{L\}$ for some $L \in K$ we have $(\forall q \in {}^\alpha U^+) (\forall z \in Z) \{q(0/\bar{t} + z), q(0/\bar{n} + z)\} \cap y^+ = \emptyset$ since $|\{u \in Z \times \{L\} : (\exists q \in {}^\alpha U) q_u^0 \in y\}| < \omega$ by the definition of y . Therefore $\bar{d} y^+ = y^+$.

By the definition of x we have $(\forall q \in {}^\alpha U^+) (\forall u, v \in U^+) (q_{uv}^{01} \in x^+ \text{ iff }$

$v=u+1$). Let $u, v \in U^+$. By the definitions of \bar{T}, \bar{N} and d we have $v=u+1$ iff $d(v)=d(u)+1$. Therefore $\bar{d} x^+ = x^+$.

By $A^+ = Sg\{x^+, y^+\}$ then we have $A^+ \bar{d} \subseteq Id$. Therefore $\bar{d} h(Q)^+ = h(Q)^+$. Now $(\forall q \in {}^\alpha U^+) [q(0/\bar{t}) \in h(Q)^+ \text{ and } q(0/\bar{n}) \notin h(Q)^+] \text{ and } d(\bar{t}) = \bar{n}$ contradict $\bar{d} h(Q)^+ = h(Q)^+$. This contradiction establishes 3.5.2.

QED(Claim 3.5.2.)

Claim 3.5.3. $\mathcal{A} \cong \mathcal{L}$.

Proof. Let $H \stackrel{d}{=} \{h \in {}^Z U^+ : h \text{ is one-one and } (\forall z \in Z) h(z+1) = h(z) + 1\}$.

Let $M \subseteq Z$. Define

$$G_M^A \stackrel{d}{=} \{h \in H : (\forall z \in Z) (\forall q \in {}^\alpha U^+) [q(0/h(z)) \in y^+ \text{ iff } z \in M]\}.$$

$$G_M^B \stackrel{d}{=} \{h \in H : (\forall z \in Z) (\forall q \in {}^\alpha U^+) [q(0/h(z)) \in Q^+ \text{ iff } z \in M]\}.$$

Claim 3.5.3.1. $(\forall M \subseteq Z) |G_M^A| = |G_M^B| = \kappa^\omega$.

Proof. For every $n \in \omega$ define $L_n \stackrel{d}{=} \{z \in Z : z^2 \leq n^2\}$. Then $L \in {}^\omega Sb_\omega Z$ is such that $\cup Rg L = Z$. Let $M \subseteq Z$ be fixed. Let $k \in {}^\omega(\omega \times \kappa)$ be arbitrary. Let $t \stackrel{d}{=} p j_0 \circ k$. Let $T \stackrel{d}{=} \{(t(n)+z : z \in M \cap L_n)\} \cup \{(t(n) + n^2) : n \in \omega\}$. Then $T \in {}^\omega Sb_\omega Z$. Let $h(k, M) \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \langle (t(n)+z, \langle Tn, k(n) \rangle) : n \in \omega \rangle / \bar{F} : z \in Z \rangle$. Then $h(k, M) \in H$ since $h(k, M) \in {}^Z U^+$ is a one-one mapping such that $(\forall z \in Z) h(k, M)(z) + 1 = h(k, M)(z+1)$. We show that $h(k, M) \in G_M^A \cap G_M^B$. Recall that y^+ and Q^+ are regular elements and $\Delta y^+ = \Delta Q^+ = 1$. Let $q \in {}^\alpha U^+$. Let $z \in M$. Then $t(n) + z \notin T_n$ implies $z \notin L_n$, i.e. $z^2 > n^2$. Now $|\{n \in \omega : n^2 < z^2\}| < \omega$ shows $q(0/h(k, M)z) \in y^+$. Suppose $z \notin M$. Then $q(0/h(k, M)z) \notin y^+$ since $|\{n \in \omega : t(n) + z \in T_n\}| = |\{n \in \omega : t(n) + z = (t(n) + n)^2\}| \leq 1$.

Therefore $h(k, M) \in G_M^A$. Next we show $h(k, M) \in G_M^B$. By $y^+ \subseteq Q^+$ it is enough to show $(\forall z \in Z) q(0/h(k, M)z) \notin Q^+ \sim y^+$. Let $z \in Z$. Then $|\{n \in \omega : (t(n)+z)^2 > (t(n)+n)^2\}| < \omega$ shows $q(0/h(k, M)z) \notin Q^+ \sim y^+$. Therefore $h(k, M) \in G_M^B$.

Let $k, d \in {}^\omega(\omega \times \kappa)$ be such that $\{i \in \omega : k_i \neq d_i\} \in F$, i.e. $k/F \neq d/F$. We show that $h(k, M) \neq h(d, M)$. Let $D \stackrel{d}{=} \{i \in \omega : k_i \neq d_i\}$. Then

$(\forall n \in D) (k(n)0, (T_n^k, k(n)1) \neq (d(n)0, (T_n^d, d(n)1))$ shows $h(k, M)0 \neq h(d, M)0$. By Prop. 4.3.7 of [CK] we have $|{}^\omega\kappa/\bar{F}|=\kappa^\omega$ since every nonprincipal ultrafilter on ω is ω -regular. Therefore $|G_M^A| = |G_M^B| = \kappa^\omega$.

QED(Claim 3.5.3.1.)

Now we define an equivalence \equiv on $Sb Z$. Let $L, M \in Sb Z$. Then we define $L \equiv M$ iff $(\exists z \in Z) L = \{r+z : r \in M\}$.

Claim 3.5.3.2. Let $L, M \in Sb Z$ be such that $L \not\equiv M$. Then $(\forall h \in G_L^A) (\forall k \in G_M^A) Rgh \cap Rgk = \emptyset$. Similarly for G_B^A .

Proof. Assume $Rgh \cap Rgk \neq \emptyset$. Then $Rgh = Rgk$ by $h, k \in H$. Then there is $z \in Z$ such that $h(0) = k(z) = k(0) + z$. Let this $z \in Z$ be fixed. Then by the definition of G_L^A we obtain for every $r \in Z$ and $q \in {}^\alpha U^+$ $r \in L \Leftrightarrow q(0/h(r)) \in y^+ \Leftrightarrow q(0/k(r) + z) \in y^+ \Leftrightarrow q(0/k(r+z)) \in y^+ \Leftrightarrow r+z \in M$. Then $M = \{r+z : r \in L\}$ showing $M \equiv L$. The proof for G_B^A is entirely analogous.

QED(Claim 3.5.3.2.)

Let $W \subseteq Sb Z$ be a set of representatives for the partition $Sb Z / \equiv$. For every $L \in W$ let $G_L^{A+} \subseteq G_L^A$ be such that $(\forall h \in G_L^A) (\exists k \in G_L^{A+}) Rgh = Rgk$ and $(\forall h, k \in G_L^{A+}) [Rgh = Rgk \Rightarrow h = k]$. We define $G_L^{B+} \subseteq G_L^B$ similarly. Then still $|G_L^{B+}| = |G_L^{A+}| = \kappa^\omega$ (since for a given $h \in G_L^A$ there are only countably many $k \in G_L^A$ with $Rgh = Rgk$ see the proof of 3.5.3.2).

Claim 3.5.3.3. $(\forall u \in U^+) (\exists ! h \in \cup \{G_L^{A+} : L \in W\}) u \in Rgh$. The same for G_B^B .

Proof. Let $u \in U^+$. Let $q \in {}^\alpha U^+$ and define $L \stackrel{d}{=} \{z \in Z : q(0/u+z) \in y^+\}$. Then $L \subseteq Z$ and hence $(\exists ! M \in W) M \equiv L$. Then $M = \{z+r : z \in L\}$ for some $r \in Z$. Let $k \stackrel{d}{=} (u+(z-r) : z \in Z)$. Then $k \in G_M^A$. Then there is $h \in G_M^{A+}$ such that $Rgh = Rgk$. This proves existence. Uniqueness follows from the definitions of W and G_L^{A+} . The proof for G_B^B is entirely analogous.

QED(3.5.3.3.)

For every $L \in W$ let $g_L : G_L^{A^+} \rightarrow G_L^{B^+}$ be a one-one and onto function. Let $p \triangleq \cup\{g_L : L \in W\}$. Then $p : \cup\{G_L^{A^+} : L \in W\} \rightarrow \cup\{G_L^{B^+} : L \in W\}$ is a one-one and onto function by Claim 3.5.3.2. Let $R \triangleq \{(h(z), p(h)z) : h \in \cup\{G_L^{A^+} : L \in W\} \text{ and } z \in Z\}$.

Claim 3.5.3.4. $R : U^+ \rightarrow U^+$ is a permutation of U^+ and $\tilde{R} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}^+, \mathcal{L}^+)$.

Proof. Let $u \in U^+$ be arbitrary. By Claim 3.5.3.3 there is a unique $h \in \cup\{G_L^{A^+} : L \in W\}$ such that $u \in Rgh$. Let $u = h(z)$. Let $v \in U^+$. Then $(u, v) \in R$ iff $v = p(h)z$. Therefore R is a function with domain U^+ . A similar argument, using G^B instead of G^A , shows that R^{-1} is a function with domain U^+ . These statements prove that $R : U^+ \rightarrow U^+$ is a permutation of U^+ . Therefore $\tilde{R} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}^+, \mathcal{L}^+)$. We show that $\tilde{R} x^+ = x^+$ and $\tilde{R} y^+ = \Omega^+$. By Lemma 3.5.1 we have $x^+ = \{q \in {}^\alpha U^+ : q_1 = q_0 + 1\}$. Therefore $\tilde{R} x^+ = x^+$ since $u = v + 1$ iff $Ru = Rv + 1$ holds by the definition of R .

Let $q \in {}^\alpha U^+$. Let $u = q_0$. Then $(\exists L \subseteq Z)(\exists h \in G_L^A)(\exists k \in G_L^B)(\exists z \in Z)[u = h(z)$ and $Ru = k(z)]$. By the definition of G_L^A we have $q \in y^+ \iff z \in L \iff q(O/k(z)) \in Q^+ \iff q(O/Ru) \in \Omega^+ \iff R \cdot q \in \Omega^+$ since y^+ and Ω^+ are regular elements. Therefore $\tilde{R} y^+ = \Omega^+$.

Thus $R \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}^+, \mathcal{L}^+)$ by $A^+ = \text{Sg}\{x^+, y^+\}$, $B^+ = \text{Sg}\{x^+, \Omega^+\}$.

QED(Claim 3.5.3.4.)

We have that $\tilde{R} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}^+, \mathcal{L}^+)$ is a base-isomorphism between $\text{ud}^* \mathcal{U} = \mathcal{U}^+$ and $\text{ud}^* \mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}^+$. Then \mathcal{U}^+ is ext-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} . Thus $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$. Actually, $\text{ud}_F^{B-1} \circ \tilde{R} \circ \text{ud}_F^A \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$.

QED(Claim 3.5.3.)

By these claims, Proposition 3.5.(i) is proved.

Proof of 3.5(ii): We shall need lemmas 3.5.4, 3.5.5 below.

Lemma 3.5.4. Let $\gamma = |\gamma| \geq \omega$. There are $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{BA}$ with $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$ such that $|\mathcal{U}| = \gamma$ and $(\forall V \subseteq \mathcal{U})[|V| \leq \gamma \Rightarrow \text{rl}_V \notin \text{Is}(\mathcal{L})]$. That is, \mathcal{L} is not ext-

-isomorphic to any \mathcal{L} with $|T^x| \leq |T^y|$.

Proof. Notation: For any set H we define $\mathfrak{P}(H)$ to be the unique Boolean set algebra with universe $S_B H$. We base the proof on the well known result (*) below, see Hausdorff[H].

(*) Let $n = |x|$ and $\beta = 2^n$. Then $\mathfrak{F}_{\beta} BA \cong \mathfrak{U} \subseteq \mathfrak{P}(n)$ for some \mathfrak{U} such that $(\forall x \in A \sim \{O\}) |x| = n$.

Let $\gamma \geq \omega$ be a cardinal. By (*) there exists an $\mathfrak{U} \subseteq \mathfrak{P}(\gamma)$ with $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{F}_{(\gamma)^+} BA$. Let $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathfrak{P}(\gamma^+)$ be BA-freely generated by $\{x_\alpha : \alpha \in \gamma^+\}$ with $|C| = \gamma^+$ and $(\forall z \in C \sim \{O\}) |z| = \gamma^+$. For each $\alpha \in \gamma^+$ let $y_\alpha \stackrel{d}{=} x_{\alpha \sim \alpha}$. Clearly $\{y_\alpha : \alpha \in \gamma^+\}$ BA-freely generates some $\mathfrak{L} \subseteq \mathfrak{P}(\gamma^+)$, since $(\forall z \in C \sim \{O\}) |z| > \gamma$. Let $V \subseteq \gamma^+$ with $|V| \leq \gamma$. Then there is an $\alpha \in \gamma^+$ such that $V \subseteq \alpha$ and hence $V \cap y_\alpha = O$. Thus $rl_V \notin Is(\mathfrak{L})$. Observing $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{F}_{(\gamma)^+} BA \cong \mathfrak{L}$ completes the proof of 3.5.4.

QED(Lemma 3.5.4.)

Lemma 3.5.5. Let $n \in \omega$ and $\mathfrak{U}, \mathcal{L}$ be two CA_n -s both of characteristic n . Let $\mathfrak{L} \subseteq \mathfrak{P} \mathfrak{U}$ and $f \in Ism(\mathfrak{L}, \mathfrak{P} \mathcal{L})$. Then there exists $F \in Ism(\mathfrak{Gy}^{(\mathfrak{U})} B, \mathcal{L})$ with $f \subseteq F$. Hence $\mathfrak{Gy}^{(\mathfrak{U})} Dof \cong \mathfrak{Gy}^{(\mathcal{L})} Rgf$.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses. Let $G \subseteq \omega B$ be arbitrary. Let $L \stackrel{d}{=} \text{At } \mathfrak{Gy}^{(\mathcal{L})} G$. Then $|L| < \omega$ and $L \subseteq zd \mathfrak{U}$. Let $\mathfrak{U}_L \stackrel{d}{=} \mathfrak{Gy}^{(\mathfrak{U})} L$ and $\mathfrak{R} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathfrak{Gy}^{(\mathcal{L})} f^* L$. Then $G \subseteq Q$. Since $\sum_{a \in L} a$ by [HMT]2.4.7 we have $((x \cdot a : a \in L) : x \in Q) \in Is(\mathfrak{U}, P_{a \in L} \mathfrak{R}_a \mathfrak{U})$ and $((x \cdot f(a) : a \in L) : x \in R) \in Is(\mathfrak{R}, P_{a \in L} \mathfrak{R}_{f(a)} \mathfrak{R})$. Let $a \in L$. Then $\mathfrak{R}_a \mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{R}_{f(a)} \mathfrak{R} \in M_n$ are both of characteristic n , hence by [HMT]2.5.25 there exists $h_a \in Is(\mathfrak{R}_a \mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{R}_{f(a)} \mathfrak{R})$. By [HMT]O.3.6(iii), $((h_a(p_a) : a \in L) : p \in P_{a \in L} (rl_a \mathfrak{U})) \in Is(P_{a \in L} \mathfrak{R}_a \mathfrak{U}, P_{a \in L} \mathfrak{R}_{f(a)} \mathfrak{R})$ and hence $F \stackrel{d}{=} (\sum h_a(x \cdot a) : a \in L) : x \in Q \in Is(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{R})$. Let $a \in L$. Then $F(a) = h_a(a) = f(a)$ proves $L1f \subseteq F$ and hence $G1f \subseteq F$. We have proved statement (*) below.

(*) $(\forall G \subseteq \omega B) (\exists F \in Ism(\mathfrak{Gy}^{(\mathfrak{U})} G, \mathcal{L})) G1f \subseteq F$.

By [HMT]O.2.14, statement $(*)$ implies the existence of $F \in \text{Ism}(\mathfrak{Cg}_f^{(A)} B, \mathcal{L})$ with $f \subseteq F$.

QED(Lemma 3.5.5.)

Now we turn to the proof of 3.5(ii). Let $\alpha > 1$ and $n > 0$. Let $\gamma = |\gamma| \geq n + \omega$. By Lemma 3.5.4 there are Boolean set algebras $\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}$ with $|1^\mathfrak{A}| = \gamma$ and such that $(**)$ below holds.

$$(**) \quad (\forall U \subseteq 1^\mathfrak{B}) [|U| \leq \gamma \Rightarrow \text{rl}_U \in \text{Is} \mathfrak{B}] .$$

Define $f \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \cup \{ {}^\alpha(\{y\} \times n) : y \in x \} : x \in A \rangle$ and $k \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \cup \{ {}^\alpha(\{y\} \times n) : y \in x \} : x \in B \rangle$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathfrak{Cg}_f(1^\mathfrak{A})$ and $\mathfrak{G}_f \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathfrak{Cg}_k(1^\mathfrak{B})$. Then $f \in \text{Ism}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{Z}\mathcal{L})$, $k \in \text{Ism}(\mathfrak{B}, \mathfrak{Z}\mathfrak{G}_f)$ and $\mathcal{L}, \mathfrak{G}_f \in {}_n \text{Gs}_\alpha$. There is n such that both \mathcal{L} and \mathfrak{G}_f are of characteristic n . Hence $\mathfrak{n} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathfrak{Cg}(\mathcal{L})_{f^*A} \cong \mathfrak{Cg}(\mathfrak{G}_f)_{k^*B} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathfrak{P}$, by Lemma 3.5.5, since $\mathfrak{Z}\mathcal{L} \supseteq f^*\mathfrak{A} \cong k^*\mathfrak{B} \subseteq \mathfrak{Z}\mathfrak{P}$.

Assume that some Crs_α \mathfrak{G}_f is sub-base-isomorphic to both \mathfrak{n} and \mathfrak{P} . Then $|\text{base}(\mathfrak{G}_f)| \leq |\text{base}(\mathfrak{n})| = |\text{base}(f_1^\mathfrak{A})| = |1^\mathfrak{A}| \cdot n = \gamma \cdot n = \gamma$. Hence there is a $V \subseteq 1^\mathfrak{P}$ with $|\text{base}(V)| \leq \gamma$ and $\text{rl}_V \in \text{Is} \mathfrak{P}$. Then $\text{rl}_V \circ k \in \text{Is} \mathfrak{B}$. Let $U \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\text{pj}_0)^* \text{base}(V)$. If $\text{rl}_V \circ k(x) \neq 0$ then $x \cap U \neq \emptyset$ since then $(\exists y \in x) V \cap {}^\alpha(\{y\} \times n) \neq \emptyset$. Therefore $\text{rl}_U \in \text{Is} \mathfrak{B}$. By $|U| \leq |\text{base}(V)| \leq \gamma$, this contradicts property $(**)$ of \mathfrak{B} formulated above. We have derived a contradiction from the assumption that \mathfrak{G}_f is sub-base-isomorphic to both \mathfrak{n} and \mathfrak{P} . Hence no Crs_α is sub-base-isomorphic to both \mathfrak{n} and \mathfrak{P} .

Let f be a one-one function and $\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$. The base-relation f^{AB} induced by f on $A \times B$ is defined to be $f^{AB} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{(x, y) \in A \times B : : \tilde{f}(x) \subseteq y \text{ and } (f^{-1})y \subseteq x\}$. Now:

$$(***) \quad \mathfrak{A} \text{ and } \mathfrak{B} \text{ are lower base-isomorphic iff there is a one-one function } f \text{ with } f^{AB} \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}).$$

By $(***)$ and by the above, \mathfrak{n} and \mathfrak{P} are not lower base-isomorphic.

Proof of 3.5(iii): Let $5 \leq n < \omega$. Define $V \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^\alpha 2 \cup {}^\alpha \{2, 3\} \cup {}^\alpha \{4\} \cup {}^\alpha (n-5)$

and $w \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha_2 \cup^\alpha \{2\} \cup^\alpha \{3\} \cup^\alpha \{4\} \cup^\alpha (\kappa \sim 5)$. Let $\mathcal{A} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Mu}(\mathcal{G}V)$ and $\mathcal{B} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Mu}(\mathcal{G}W)$. Then $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by Prop.4.2, $\mathcal{A} \cong \mathcal{B}$ by [HMT]2.5.25 and it is obvious that \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} are not base-isomorphic.

Let $\kappa < 5 \leq \alpha$ and $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha}$, $\mathcal{A} \cong \mathcal{B}$. Suppose $\kappa = 4$. Then there are 5 cases: $\forall \mathcal{A} \in \{\{4\}, \{3, 1\}, \{2\}, \{2, 1\}, \{1\}\}$. By $\mathcal{A} \cong \mathcal{B}$ we have $\forall \mathcal{A} = \forall \mathcal{B}$. If $\forall \mathcal{A} = \{4\}$ then $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$ and we are done by [HMTI]3.6. If $\forall \mathcal{A} = \forall \mathcal{B} = \{3, 1\}$ then \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} are base-minimal and we are done by 3.4(2). Let $\forall \mathcal{A} = \{2\}$. If $|\text{At } Zd A| = 2$ then \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} are base-minimal, and we are done. Suppose $|\text{At } Zd A| = 1$. Then $(\forall Y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{A})) \text{rl}(\alpha_Y) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{A})$ and similarly for \mathcal{B} . Hence $(\forall Y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{A})) (\forall W \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{B})) \text{rl}(\alpha_Y) \mathcal{A} \cong \text{rl}(\alpha_W) \mathcal{B}$. $\text{rl}(\alpha_Y) \mathcal{A} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by $\mathcal{A} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha}$ and similarly for $\text{rl}(\alpha_W) \mathcal{B}$. Hence we are done by [HMTI]3.6. The cases $\forall \mathcal{A} \in \{\{2, 1\}, \{1\}\}$ and $\kappa < 4$ are similar to the above ones.

Proof of 3.5(iv): Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| \cap |\alpha - H| \geq \omega$. Let $p \stackrel{d}{=} H \times 1$ and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{G}^\alpha 3$. Define $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{f \in {}^\alpha 3 : H1f \in {}^{H_2}(p)\}$ and $y \stackrel{d}{=} \{f \in {}^\alpha 3 : H1f \in {}^{H_2}\}$. We let $\mathcal{A} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})\{x\}$ and $\mathcal{B} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})\{y\}$. Then $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B} \in {}_3 \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha$ by $|\alpha - H| \geq \omega$ and by [HMT]2.1.7.

Now we show that \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} are regular. To this end, we use Theorem 1.3. Clearly, $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$. Let $x \in \{X, Y\}$. Now x was defined so that x is regular. Now we check that x is small. Let $K \Delta x$ be infinite and let $\Gamma \subseteq \omega^\alpha$. Let $i \in K \sim \Gamma$. Then $i \in H \sim \Gamma$ since $\Delta x = H$. Then $g_2^i \notin c_{(\Gamma)} x$ for any $g \in {}^\alpha 3$. Hence $c_i^\partial c_{(\Gamma)} x = 0$. We have seen that x is small. Then Theorem 1.3 implies that \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{B} are regular.

Next we show $\mathcal{A} \cong \mathcal{B}$. Let $x \in \{X, Y\}$, $q \in x$ and $Q \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha_3(Q)$. We shall use Prop.4.7 to show $\text{rl}_Q \in \text{Is}(\text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})\{x\})$. Clearly $\Delta(\mathcal{L}) Q = 0$ and x is Q -wsmall by Remark 4.10 since we have seen that x is small. Let $\Gamma \subseteq \omega^\alpha$, $f \in x$ and $s \in {}^\alpha 3$. Then $f[\Gamma/s] \in x$ iff $s^*(H \cap \Gamma) \subseteq 2$ iff $q[\Gamma/s] \in x$. Thus condition (ii) of 4.7 is satisfied. Cond.(i) is satisfied since $|\{x\}| = 1$. $\text{Mu}(\mathcal{L})$ is simple by $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$ (see [HMTI]5.3) and $|\Delta x| = |H| \geq \omega$. Then $\text{rl}_Q \in \text{Is}(\text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})\{x\})$, by Prop.4.7(II).

Let $q \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha \times 1$. Then $rl_Q \in Is_{\mathfrak{A}}$ and $rl_Q \in Is_{\mathfrak{L}}$, by the above.
 $rl_Q^* \mathfrak{A} = rl_Q^* \mathfrak{L}$ by $Q \cap X = Q \cap Y$. Therefore $\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{L}$.

It remains to show that \mathfrak{A} and \mathfrak{L} are not base-isomorphic. Suppose $f : 3 \rightarrowtail 3$ is such that $f \in Is(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{L})$. Let $Z \stackrel{d}{=} fX$. Then $Z \in B$ and, clearly, $Z \neq Y$. For every $n < 3$ let $W_n \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha_3(\langle n : i < \alpha \rangle)$. Above, we have seen that $rl(W_n) \in Is_{\mathfrak{L}}$ for $n \in 2$. Hence $f2=2$ since $W(f2) \cap Z = \emptyset$ (by $W2 \cap X = \emptyset$). Then $f0 \in 2$ and $f^* 2 \subseteq 2$. Thus $rl(Wf0) \in Is_{\mathfrak{L}}$ and $W(f0) \cap Z = W(f0) \cap Y$. A contradiction, since $Z \neq Y$.

QED Proposition(3.5.)

The algebras $\mathfrak{M}, \mathfrak{P}$ in the proof of 3.5(ii) were generated by uncountably many elements.

Problem 3.6. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Do there exist two countably generated isomorphic $\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{L} \in Gs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\alpha}$ both with all subbases finite such that they are not lower base-isomorphic?

[HMTI]3.19 refers to Propositions 3.7, 3.8 below. Prop.3.7 below implies that the condition $\sum_{\mu < \lambda} \kappa^{\mu} = \kappa$ cannot be replaced with any weaker condition in [HMTI]3.18.

With respect to the condition $|\alpha| \leq \kappa$ in 3.7, note that it follows from $|A| \leq \kappa$ for non-discrete \mathfrak{A} . The condition $|A| \leq \kappa$ was noted (in [HMTI]3.19) to be necessary in [HMTI]3.18.

Proposition 3.7. Let U be a cardinal. Let the cardinals κ and λ be such that $\omega \leq \lambda \leq |\alpha|^+$ and $|\alpha| \leq \kappa < U$. Assume $\sum_{\mu < \lambda} \kappa^{\mu} \neq \kappa$. Then there is an $\mathfrak{A} \in U^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_{\alpha}}$ such that (i) - (ii) below hold.
(i) $|A| \leq \kappa$ and $\lambda = \cup \{|\Delta x|^{+} : x \in A\}$.
(ii) For any $W \subseteq U$ if $|W| = \kappa$ then $rl(\alpha_W) \notin \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{L})$ for any Crs_{α} \mathfrak{L} and hence \mathfrak{A} is not ext-isomorphic to any $\kappa^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}}$.

Proof. Let U, κ and λ be as in the hypotheses. Then there is $|v| = v < \lambda$ such that $\kappa^v \neq \kappa$. Let $H \subseteq v$ be such that $O \not\in H$ and $|H| = |v \sim H| = v$. Let $L \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gy}^\alpha U$. Let $K \subseteq U$ be such that $|K| = \kappa$. Such a K exists by $\kappa < |U|$. Let $k \in U \sim K$ be fixed and let $U' \stackrel{d}{=} U \sim \{k\}$. Then $K \subseteq U'$. Let $n : {}^{H_{U'}} \rightarrow U'$ be such that $|n^*(H_K)| > \kappa$. Such a function n exists because $|H_K| = \kappa^v > \kappa$ and $|U'| > \kappa$. We define $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_0 = n(H_1 q) \text{ and } H_1 q \in {}^{H_{U'}}\}$.

$$T \stackrel{d}{=} \{\{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_0 = u\} : u \in K\}.$$

For every cardinal μ such that $v < \mu < \lambda$ let $L_\mu \subseteq \mu$ be such that

$$v \cap L_\mu \subseteq H \text{ and } |L_\mu| = \mu. \text{ Let }$$

$$Y_\mu \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha U : (\forall i \in L_\mu) q_i = k\}.$$

$$Y \stackrel{d}{=} \{Y_\mu : v < \mu < \lambda \text{ and } \mu = |\mu|\}.$$

$$G \stackrel{d}{=} \{x\} \cup T \cup Y.$$

Let $\mathcal{A} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gy}^{(L)} G$. Clearly $a \in Dc_\alpha$ since $(\forall z \in G) v \sim \Delta z \supseteq v \sim (H \cup 1)$ and $|v \sim (H \cup 1)| \geq \omega$.

First we show that \mathcal{A} is regular. We shall use Thm 1.3. Clearly, every element of G is regular. Clearly, $T \cup Y \subseteq Sm^\alpha$. We show that $x \in Sm^\alpha$, too. Clearly $\Delta x = H \cup 1$. Let $\Gamma \subseteq {}^\omega \alpha$ and $i \in (H \cup 1) \sim \Gamma$. Let $q \in c_{(\Gamma)} x$. Then $q_k^i \notin c_{(\Gamma)} x$ since $x \subseteq \{f \in {}^\alpha U : f^*(H \cup 1) \subseteq U \sim \{k\}\}$. Thus $x \in Sm^\alpha$. Then by Thm 1.3 we have that \mathcal{A} is regular.

Next we prove $\lambda = \cup \{|\Delta a|^+ : a \in A\}$, and $|A| \leq \kappa$. For every cardinal $v < \mu < \lambda$ we have $|\Delta y_\mu| = |I_\mu| = \mu$. Therefore by $Y \subseteq G$ and by $|\Delta x| = v$ we have $\cup \{|\Delta a|^+ : a \in A\} \geq \lambda$. Next we show that $(\forall a \in A) |\Delta a| < \lambda$. Let $a \in A$. Then $a \in Sg G_0$ for some $G_0 \subseteq {}^\omega \alpha$. For every finite subset G_0 of G there is a cardinal $\mu < \lambda$ such that $(\forall g \in G_0) \Delta g \subseteq \mu$, i.e. $G_0 \subseteq Dm_\mu$. (For the notation Dm_μ see section 0.) Then $a \in Dm_\mu$ by $Dm_\mu \in \in Su \mathcal{A}$, i.e. $|\Delta a| \leq \mu < \lambda$. Then $|\Delta a| \leq \mu < \lambda$. It remains to show that $|A| \leq \kappa$. $|G| = \kappa$ since $|T| = |K| = \kappa$ and $|Y| \leq |\mathcal{A}| \leq \kappa$ by $\lambda \leq |\mathcal{A}|^+$. Therefore $|A| \leq \kappa \cup \omega \cup |\mathcal{A}| = \kappa$, by [HMT]O.1.19, O.1.20,

It remains to show that for any $W \subseteq U$, if $|W| = \kappa$ then $\text{rl}^A({}^\alpha W) \notin \text{Hom}(\mathcal{A}, \text{Rl}({}^\alpha W) L)$. Let $W \subseteq U$ be such that $|W| = \kappa$. Let $v \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha W$.

Let $\mathcal{R} \triangleq \text{rl}_V \mathcal{U}$. First we show that if $K \not\subseteq W$ then $\text{rl}_V \notin \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{R})$. Suppose $u \in K \setminus W$. Let $z \triangleq \{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_0 = u\}$. Then $z \in T \cap A$ by $u \in K$, and $c_0 z = 1$. However, $\text{rl}_V(z) = 0$ by $u \notin W$ and hence $c_0^V \text{rl}_V z \neq c_0^V \text{rl}_V(c_0 z)$. Thus $\text{rl}_V \notin \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{R})$ if $K \not\subseteq W$. Assume $K \subseteq W$. We show that $c_0^V(\text{rl}_V(x)) \neq \text{rl}_V(c_0 x)$. Clearly $c_0 x = \{q \in {}^\alpha U : H_1 q \in {}^H U'\}$. Therefore ${}^H K \subseteq \{H_1 q : q \in {}^\alpha W \cap c_0 x\}$ by $K \subseteq W \cap U'$. Thus there is $q \in {}^\alpha W \cap c_0 x$ such that $H_1 q \notin W$, by $|n^*({}^H K)| > \kappa = |W|$. Therefore $q \notin c_0^V(\text{rl}_V x)$ since $(\forall f \in {}^\alpha W \cap x) H_1 f \neq q$. Therefore $q \in \text{rl}_V(c_0 x) \sim c_0^V(\text{rl}_V x)$ showing that $\text{rl}_V \notin \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{R})$.

QED(Proposition 3.7.)

Proposition 3.8 below shows that the hypothesis $\sum_{\mu < \lambda} \kappa^\mu = \kappa$ cannot be omitted from [HMTI]3.18 even if we replace ext-isomorphism with ordinary isomorphism or homomorphism.

Proposition 3.8. For each $\alpha \geq \omega$ and cardinal $\kappa > \alpha$ there is an $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Dc_\alpha}$ of power $|\alpha|$ such that $(\forall \mathcal{L} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha) [\text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L}) \neq 0 \Rightarrow (\forall W \in \text{subb}(\mathcal{L})) |W| > \alpha]$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and let U be a cardinal such that $U > \alpha$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha \sim 1$ be such that $|H| = \alpha$ and $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. Let $X \triangleq \{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_0 \neq q^\kappa H\}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \text{Gf}^\alpha U$ and $\mathcal{A} \triangleq \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{L})}\{X\}$. Then $|\mathcal{A}| = |\alpha|$ and $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg} \cap Dc_\alpha}$ since $\Delta X = 1 \cup H$.

Next we show that for every $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha$ the hypothesis $\text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L}) \neq 0$ implies that every subbase of \mathcal{L} has power $> \alpha$. Suppose $h : \mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{L} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha$. Let $y \triangleq h(X)$. Then $(\forall i \in H \sim 1) y \leq -d_{0i}^{(\mathcal{L})}$ since $(\forall i \in H \sim 1) \kappa \leq -d_{0i}^{(\mathcal{U})}$ and $h \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$. Suppose there is a subbase W of \mathcal{L} such that $|W| \leq \alpha$. (Then $W \neq 0$ since no subbase is empty if $\alpha \neq 0$.) Then there exists a $q \in {}^\alpha W \subseteq \mathcal{L}$ such that $q^\kappa(H \sim 1) = W$, since $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha$. Now, $q \notin c_0 y$ since $(\forall w \in W) (\exists i \in H \sim 1) q_i = w$ and thus $q_w \notin y \subseteq -d_{0i}^{(\mathcal{L})}$. Therefore $c_0^{(\mathcal{L})} y \neq 1$. But we have $c_0^{(\mathcal{L})} y = 1$ (by $|U| > \alpha$), contradicting

$h \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$. We have seen that $\text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L}) \neq 0$ and $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha$ imply that every subbase of \mathcal{L} is of power $>_\alpha$.

It remains to show that \mathcal{U} is regular. $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ will be proved in section Reducts, in Prop. 8.24, because it uses methods of that section.

QED(Proposition 3.8.)

We conjecture that [HMTI]3.18 remains true if the condition " $|A| \leq \kappa$ " is replaced by the weaker condition " \mathcal{U} can be generated by $\leq \kappa$ elements and $(\forall x \in A) \kappa \geq |\Delta x|$ ". In particular:

Conjecture 3.9. Let $K \in \{\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, \text{Ws}_\alpha\}$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in K$, $S \subseteq \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$, $A = Sg(\mathcal{U})_G$ and $|\omega \cup G \cup S| \leq \kappa \leq |\text{base}(\mathcal{U})|$. Let $\lambda \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cup \{|\Delta x|^+ : x \in A\}$. Assume $\kappa = \sum_{\mu < \lambda} \kappa^\mu$. Then we conjecture that \mathcal{U} is strongly ext-isomorphic to some $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa K$ with $S \subseteq \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$.

We note that the above conjecture is interesting only in the case when $\kappa < |\lambda|$.

Proposition 3.10(i) below was quoted in [HMTI]7.30(g). Proposition 3.10 is an algebraic version of the various model theoretic theorems to the effect that elementarily equivalent structures have isomorphic elementary extensions. Note that (i) of Prop. 3.10 below is stronger than the quoted model theoretic result since the elementary extensions in 3.10(i) are identical (and not only isomorphic). In this connection see also Problems 3.11, 3.13.

Proposition 3.10. Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$ be such that $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$. Then statements (i)-(vi) below hold.

- (i) Assume $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in {}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\alpha$ and $\text{base}(\mathcal{U}) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{L}) = 0$. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then there is a $\mathcal{Z} \in {}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\alpha$ ext-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} .

- (ii) Assume $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then some $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ is ext-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} .
- (iii) Assume $\text{base}(\mathcal{U}) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{L}) = \emptyset$ and $\alpha \neq 1$. Then there is some $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$ strongly ext-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} . Let $K \subseteq \{G_{\mathcal{S}_\alpha}, G_{\text{Ws}_\alpha}, G_{\text{Ws}_\alpha^{\text{norm}}}, G_{\text{Ws}_\alpha^{\text{wd}}}, \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}\}$. If $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in K$ then $\mathcal{L} \in K$.
- (iv) Assume $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in G_{\text{Ws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}}$ have disjoint units and $\text{base}(\mathcal{U}) = \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$. Then there is $\mathcal{L} \in G_{\text{Ws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}}$, with the same base, ext-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} .
- (v) Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. There are isomorphic $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ such that no Ws_α is ext-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} .
- (vi) Let $h \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ and let \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} be as in (i). Then $h = k \circ t^{-1}$ for some ext-isomorphisms $k \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L})$, $t \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{U})$ and $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$.

Proof. Proof of (ii): First we prove a technical lemma.

Lemma 3.10.1. (Existence of partial base-isomorphisms) Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ and let $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$. Let $x_0, \dots, x_n \in A$ and $q_0 \in x_0, \dots, q_n \in x_n$. Let $R \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{q_i * \Delta x_i : i \leq n\}$.

Then there is a one-one function $t : R \rightarrow \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$ such that $(\forall p \in \mathcal{L})(\forall i \leq n)[\Delta x_i \setminus p \subseteq t \circ q_i \Rightarrow p \in f(x_i)]$.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses. We shall prove the lemma by induction on n .

1. Assume $n=0$. Let $q \in x \in A$. $d \stackrel{d}{=} \{(d_{ij} : q(i)=q(j) \text{ and } i, j \in \Delta x)\} \cup \{-d_{ij} : q(i) \neq q(j) \text{ and } i, j \in \Delta x\}$. Now d is a term in the language of CA_α -s, since $|\Delta x| < \omega$ by $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Lf}_\alpha$, and therefore $d^{(\mathcal{U})} \in A$ and $d^{(\mathcal{L})} \in B$. Clearly, $q \in d^{(\mathcal{U})} \cap x$. Thus $f(d^{(\mathcal{U})} \cap x) = d^{(\mathcal{L})} \cap f(x) \neq \emptyset$ by $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$. Let $k \in d^{(\mathcal{L})} \cap f(x)$ be arbitrary. Define $t \stackrel{d}{=} \{(q(i), k(i)) : i \in \Delta x\}$. Then $t : Rg(\Delta x \setminus q) \rightarrow \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$ is a one-one function. Let $p \in \mathcal{L}$ be such that $\Delta x \setminus p \subseteq t \circ q$. Then $\Delta x \setminus p \subseteq k$, by $\Delta x \setminus t \circ q \subseteq k$. Thus $p \in f(x)$ by [HMTI] 1.13 since $\Delta x = \Delta f(x)$, $k \in f(x)$, and $f(x) \in B$ is regular by $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

2. Let $n \in \omega$ and assume that 3.10.1 holds for n . Let $x_0, \dots, x_{n+1} \in A$, $q_0 \in x_0, \dots, q_{n+1} \in x_{n+1}$. Let $\Delta \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \cup\{\Delta x_i : i \leq n\}$. Let τ be a finite permutation of α such that $\tau^*(\Delta x_{n+1}) \cap \Delta = \emptyset$. Such a τ exists since Δ and Δx_{n+1} are finite by $\mathcal{U} \in Lf_\alpha$. Let $D \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \tau^*\Delta x_{n+1}$. By $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in Dc_\alpha$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$ it follows that s_τ is a derived operation both in \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} ; see [HMT] 1.11.9. By [HMT] 1.11.10, and by $\mathcal{U} \in Cs_\alpha \cap Dc_\alpha$ we have $p \in x_{n+1}$ iff $p \circ \tau^{-1} \in s_\tau x_{n+1}$. By [HMT] 1.11.12(x) we have $\Delta(s_\tau x_{n+1}) \subseteq \tau^* \Delta x_{n+1} = D$. Let $i \leq n$. Recall the notation $f[H/K]$ from section 0. We define

$$y_i \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} x_i \cdot s_\tau x_{n+1} \quad \text{and} \quad h_i \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} q_i[D/q_{n+1} \circ \tau^{-1}].$$

Then $h_i \in y_i$ since \mathcal{U} is regular. Let $R_1 \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \cup\{Rg(\Delta y_i \cdot h_i) : i \leq n\}$. Then, by our induction hypothesis, we have a one-one function $t_1 : R_1 \rightarrow \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$ with the property that $(\forall p \in \mathcal{L})(\forall i \leq n)[\Delta y_i \cdot p \subseteq t_1 \cdot h_i \Rightarrow p \in f(y_i)]$. Let $R = \cup\{Rg(\Delta x_i \cdot q_i) : i \leq n+1\}$ and let $t : R \rightarrow \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$ be any one-one function such that $(R \cap R_1) \cdot t_1 \subseteq t$. Let $i \leq n+1$ and let $p \in \mathcal{L}$ be such that $\Delta x_i \cdot p \subseteq t \cdot q_i$. We show that $p \in f(x_i)$.

Suppose first $i \leq n$. Let $p' \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} p[\Delta y_i / t_1 \cdot h_i]$. Now $D \circ p' = \alpha$ since $\Delta y_i \subseteq D(t_1 \cdot h_i)$ by $Rg(\Delta y_i \cdot h_i) \subseteq D \cdot t_1$. Therefore $p' \in \mathcal{L}$ by $\mathcal{L} \in Cs_\alpha$, $p \in \mathcal{L}$ and $Rg t_1 \subseteq \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$. Then $p' \in f(y_j)$ since $\Delta y_i \cdot p' \subseteq t_1 \cdot h_i$. Thus $p' \in f(x_i)$ since $f(y_i) = f(x_i) \cdot s_\tau f(x_{n+1})$ by $f \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$. We show $\Delta x_i \cdot p \subseteq p'$. Let $H \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \Delta y_i \cap \Delta x_i$. It is enough to show $H \cdot p \subseteq p'$. Now, $H \cdot h_i \subseteq q_i$ by $H \cap D \subseteq \Delta x_i \cap D = \emptyset$ and $h_i = q_i[D/q_{n+1} \circ \tau^{-1}]$. Therefore $H \cdot t_1 \cdot h_i \subseteq t \cdot h_i$ by $Rg(H \cdot h_i) \subseteq Rg(\Delta x_i \cdot q_i) \cap Rg(\Delta y_i \cdot h_i) \subseteq R \cap R_1$. Then $H \cdot p' = H \cdot t_1 \cdot h_i = H \cdot t \cdot h_i = H \cdot t \cdot q_i = H \cdot p$ (as desired) by the above and by $H = \Delta y_i \cap \Delta x_i$, $p' = p[\Delta y_i / t_1 \cdot h_i]$, $\Delta x_i \cdot p \subseteq t \cdot q_i$.

Suppose next $i = n+1$. We have $D(t \cdot q_{n+1} \circ \tau^{-1}) \subseteq p \circ \tau^{-1}$ by $\Delta x_{n+1} \cdot p \subseteq t \cdot q_{n+1}$ and by $D = \tau^* \Delta x_{n+1}$. Let $p' \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} (p \circ \tau^{-1})[\Delta y_0 / t_1 \cdot h_0]$. Now $p' \in f(y_0) = f(x_0) \cdot s_\tau f(x_{n+1})$ just as in the case $i \leq n$. We show $D \cdot p' \subseteq p \circ \tau^{-1}$. Let $H \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \Delta y_0 \cap D$. Now $H \cdot h_0 \subseteq q_{n+1} \circ \tau^{-1}$ and therefore

$H1p' = H1t_1 \circ h_0 = H1t \circ h_0 = H1t \circ q_{n+1} \circ \tau^{-1} = H1p \circ \tau^{-1}$ by $Rg(H1h_0) \subseteq CR \cap R_1$. Then $p \circ \tau^{-1} \in s_\tau f(x_{n+1})$ by $\Delta(s_\tau f(x_{n+1})) \subseteq D$, $p' \in s_\tau f(x_{n+1}) \in B$ and $\mathcal{L} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Then $p \in f(x_{n+1})$ by [HMT] 1.11.10.

QED(Lemma 3.10.1.)

Now we turn to the proof of 3.10(ii). Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$ be of bases U, W respectively. Let $f \in Is(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{W})$. Let I be any set such that $|I| \geq |BUW \cup \omega|$. Let F be a regular ultra-filter on I . Let $U^+ = {}^I U / F$. Let $\varepsilon : U \rightarrow U^+$, \mathcal{U}^+ and $ud = ud_F^A \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U}^+)$ be defined as in Lemma 3.5.1. Let $e \stackrel{d}{=} \varepsilon^{-1}$. Then $ud^{-1} \subseteq \tilde{e}$ is a strong ext-base-isomorphism and $\mathcal{U}^+ \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by Lemma 3.5.1. Let $K \stackrel{d}{=} \{(x, \Delta x 1q) : q \in x \in B\}$. Then $|K| \leq |BUW \cup \omega| \leq |I|$ by $\mathcal{L} \in Lf_\alpha$. Let $E \subseteq F$ be such that $|E| = |I|$ and $(\forall i \in I)(\{z \in E : i \in z\}$ is finite). Such an E exists since F is $|I|$ -regular. Let $m : K \rightarrow E$ be one-one. Define $G_i \stackrel{d}{=} \{k \in K : i \in m(k)\}$ for all $i \in I$. Fix $i \in I$. Then G_i is finite. Let $R_i \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{Rg(k_1) : k \in G_i\}$. Then $R_i \subseteq W$ since $\mathcal{L} \in Lf_\alpha$. By Lemma 3.10.1 there is $t_i : R_i \rightarrow U$ such that $(\forall p \in {}^\alpha U)(\forall (x, q) \in G_i)[t_i \circ q \subseteq p \Rightarrow p \in f(x)]$. Let $\bar{b} \in {}^W {}^I U$ be such that $(\forall i \in I)(\forall w \in R_i)\bar{b}(w)_i = t_i(w)$. Let $b \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \bar{b}(w) / \bar{F} : w \in W \rangle$. Then $b : W \rightarrow U^+$. Next we show that $(\forall x \in B)\bar{b}(x) \subseteq ud(fx)$. Let $x \in B$ and $q \in x$. Then $b \circ q \in {}^\alpha(U^+)$ and $\bar{b} \circ q \in P(b \circ q)$. To prove $b \circ q \in ud(fx)$ it is enough to prove $\{i \in I : (\bar{b}q(j))_i : j < \alpha\} \in F$ by the definition of ud_F^B in Lemma 3.5.1. Let $z \stackrel{d}{=} m((x, \Delta x 1q))$. Then $z \in E \subseteq F$ and $(\forall i \in z)(x, \Delta x 1q) \in G_i$. Thus $(\forall i \in z)q^*(\Delta x) \subseteq R_i$. Let $i \in z$ and $j \in \Delta x$. Then $q_j \in R_i$ and hence $\bar{b}q(j)_i = t_i(q(j))$. Thus $t_i \circ (\Delta x 1q) \subseteq \langle \bar{b}q(j)_i : j < \alpha \rangle$ and therefore $\langle \bar{b}q(j)_i : j < \alpha \rangle \in fx$ by the definition of t_i . Then $b \circ q \in ud(fx)$ by $z \in F$. We have proved Statement (*):

(*) $(\forall x \in B)\bar{b}(x) \subseteq ud(fx)$.

Since $ud \circ f$ is a homomorphism, (*) implies that b is one-one as the following computation shows. Let $v, w \in W$ be different. Then

there is $p \in {}^\alpha W$ such that $p_0 = v$ and $p_1 = w$. Thus $p \in {}^{-\alpha} O_1$. By (*) then $b \cdot p \in \text{ud } f(-d_{O_1}) = -d_{O_1}^{\alpha}$ showing that $b(v) \neq b(w)$. Then by [HMTI]3.1 we have $\tilde{b} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$ and $\tilde{b} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \tilde{\mathcal{L}})$ is a base-isomorphism.

Let $v \stackrel{d}{=} \tilde{b}(1^\mathcal{L}) = \tilde{b}({}^\alpha W)$. Let $x \in B$ be fixed. Then $\tilde{b}x \subseteq v \cap \text{ud}(f(x))$. By (*) we have $\tilde{b}(-x) \subseteq \text{ud } f(-x) = -\text{ud } f(x)$. By $\tilde{b}(-x) = v - \tilde{b}(x)$ we have $v - \tilde{b}(x) \subseteq -\text{ud } f(x)$. Thus $\tilde{b}x = v \cap \text{ud } f(x)$. This proves $B1\tilde{b} = r1_V^A \cdot \text{ud } f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \tilde{\mathcal{L}})$. Thus $r1_V^A = \tilde{b} \cdot (\text{ud } f)^{-1} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \tilde{\mathcal{L}})$. Let $d \stackrel{d}{=} \tilde{b}^{-1}$. Then $\tilde{d} = r1_V^A \cdot (B1\tilde{b})^{-1} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L})$ is a strong ext-base-isomorphism.

We have proved (ii) since $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ is strongly ext-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{L} and \mathcal{L} . We have also proved Statement 3.10.2 below, which shows the "(ii)-part" of 3.10.(vi).

Statement 3.10.2. Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ and $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{U})$. Then there is a $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ \mathcal{U}^+ and two strong ext-base-isomorphisms $\tilde{e} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}^+, \mathcal{U})$ and $\tilde{d} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}^+, \mathcal{L})$ such that $f = (A^+ 1 \tilde{e}) \circ \tilde{d}^{-1}$.

Proof of (iii) and (iv): Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$ have units V and W and have bases U and Y respectively. Assume $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$ and $V \cap W = 0$. If $\alpha = 0$ then $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$ implies $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{L}$ and we are done.

Let $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$. Let \mathfrak{D} be the full Crs_α with unit $V \cup W$. Let $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{x \cup f(x) : x \in A\}$. Then $x \in \text{Sud } \mathfrak{D}$ by $f \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ and $V \cap W = 0$. Let \mathcal{L} be the Crs_α with unit $V \cup W$ and with universe X .

Suppose that either $(\alpha \geq 2 \text{ and } U \cap Y = 0)$ or $(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}} \text{ and } U = Y)$. Then $\Delta(\mathfrak{D})_V = \Delta(\mathfrak{D})_W = 0$. Therefore $r1_V^L \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{U})$ and $r1_W^L \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L})$ since by $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ we have $x = 0 \text{ iff } x \cup f(x) = 0 \text{ iff } f(x) = 0$. I.e., \mathcal{L} is ext-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} . If $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ and $U = Y$ then $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ with base U . So far, (iv) has been proved.

Suppose $\alpha \geq 2$ and $U \cap Y = 0$. Then $r1_V^L = r1_L({}^\alpha U)$ and $r1_W^L = r1_L({}^\alpha Y)$ showing that \mathcal{L} is strongly ext-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} . Let $K \in \{G_s, G_w, G_s^{\text{norm}}, G_w^{\text{wd}}\}$. If $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in K$ then

clearly $\mathcal{L} \in \mathbb{K}$. Let $\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{L} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. We show that \mathcal{L} is regular. Let $y \in C$ and $p \in y$, $q \in V \cup W$ be such that $1 \cup \Delta y \cap p \subseteq q$. There is $x \in A$ such that $y = x \cup f(x)$. By $rl_V^{\mathcal{L}} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathfrak{U})$ and $rl_W^{\mathcal{L}} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathfrak{L})$, $\Delta y = \Delta x = \Delta f(x)$. Suppose $p \in x$. Then $q \in V$ by $p(0) = q(0)$ and $\text{base}(V) \cap \text{base}(W) = 0$. Therefore $q \in x$ since x is regular and $1 \cup \Delta x \cap p \subseteq q$. Similarly $p \in f(x)$ implies $q \in f(x)$.

Proof of (v): Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $p \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha \cap \text{Id}$, $q \stackrel{d}{=} (\emptyset : i \in \alpha)$, $V \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha_\alpha(p)$, $W \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha_\alpha(q)$. Let $\mathfrak{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{M}_\alpha(G \otimes V)$, $\mathfrak{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{M}_\alpha(G \otimes W)$. Then $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{L}$ by [HMTI]3.22. Suppose $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha$ is ext-base-isomorphic to both \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{L} . We shall derive a contradiction. Let $1 \stackrel{\mathcal{L}}{=} {}^\alpha_U(r)$. Let the corresponding sub-base-isomorphisms be induced by $f : \alpha \rightarrow U$ and $g : \alpha \rightarrow U$, i.e. let $rl^{\mathcal{L}}(\tilde{f}V) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \tilde{f}^*U)$ and $rl^{\mathcal{L}}(\tilde{g}W) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \tilde{g}^*\mathfrak{L})$. Note that $\text{base}(\mathfrak{U}) \subseteq D$ of and $\text{base}(\mathfrak{L}) \subseteq D$ of. Then ${}^\alpha_U(r) \cap \tilde{f}V \neq \emptyset$ and ${}^\alpha_U(r) \cap \tilde{g}W \neq \emptyset$. Let $p' \in {}^\alpha_U(r) \cap \tilde{f}V$ and $q' \in {}^\alpha_U(r) \cap \tilde{g}W$. Then $p' = f \cdot p''$ for some $p'' \in V = {}^\alpha_\alpha(p)$ and therefore $|Rgp'| < \omega$ by $|Rgp| < \omega$. Also, $q' = g \cdot q''$ for some $q'' \in W = {}^\alpha_\alpha(q)$ and therefore $|Rgq'| \geq \omega$ by $|Rgq| = |\alpha| \geq \omega$ and since g is one-one. By $|Rgp'| < \omega$ and $|Rgq'| \geq \omega$ we have $|\{i \in \alpha : p'(i) \neq q'(i)\}| \geq \omega$, and this contradicts p' , $q' \in {}^\alpha_U(r)$.

Proof of (i): Let $\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{L} \in {}_\alpha^{\infty} \text{Cs}_\alpha$ be of bases U, Y respectively. Assume $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathfrak{L}$, $U \cap Y = 0$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let κ be a cardinal such that $\kappa = \kappa^{|\alpha|}$ and $\kappa > |A \cup B \cup U \cup Y|$. Then by [HMTI]7.25(ii), \mathfrak{U} and \mathfrak{L} are sub-isomorphic to \mathfrak{U}^+ , $\mathfrak{L}^+ \in {}_\alpha^{\infty} \text{Cs}_\alpha$ respectively such that $|\text{base}(\mathfrak{U}^+)| = |\text{base}(\mathfrak{L}^+)| = \kappa$. Then $rl({}^\alpha_U) \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{U}^+, \mathfrak{U})$ and $rl({}^\alpha_Y) \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{L}^+, \mathfrak{L})$. Let $H \stackrel{d}{=} U \cup Y \cup \kappa$. Then $|H| = \kappa$ and therefore there are $\mathfrak{J}', \mathfrak{U}' \in {}_\alpha^{\infty} \text{Cs}_\alpha$ ext-isomorphic to \mathfrak{U} , \mathfrak{L} respectively and such that $\text{base}(\mathfrak{J}') = \text{base}(\mathfrak{U}') = H$. Let $V \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{{}^\alpha_H(p) : p \in {}^\alpha_U\}$ and $W \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{{}^\alpha_H(p) : p \in {}^\alpha_Y\}$. Since $V \in \text{Zd Sb}^\alpha H$ we have $rl_V^D \in \text{Ho}(\mathfrak{J}', \mathfrak{J})$ for some $\text{Crs}_\alpha \mathfrak{J}$ with unit V . Then $rl_V^D({}^\alpha_U) \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{J}, \mathfrak{U})$ by [HMTI]O.2.10(ii) since by ${}^\alpha_U \subseteq V$ we have $rl_V^D({}^\alpha_U) \circ rl_V^D = rl_V^D({}^\alpha_U) \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{J}', \mathfrak{U})$. That is, \mathfrak{U} is sub-isomorphic to $\mathfrak{J} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$. Similarly, \mathfrak{L} is sub-isomorphic to some $\mathfrak{L}' \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ with unit W . By $U \cap Y = 0$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$ we have

$V \cap W = \emptyset$. By $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$ we have $\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}$, and $\text{base}(\mathfrak{A}) = \text{base}(\mathfrak{B}) = H$. Therefore there is $\mathfrak{N} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}}$ with base H ext-isomorphic to both \mathfrak{A} and \mathfrak{B} ; this was proved as 3.10(iv).

By (1) in the proof of [HMTI]7.17, every $Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}}$ is sub-isomorphic to some Cs_{α} . Therefore, by $|H| \geq \omega$, there exists $\mathcal{L} \in Cs_{\alpha}$ ext-isomorphic to $\mathfrak{N} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}}$. Then \mathcal{L} is ext-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} , since \mathfrak{N} is ext-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} and the composition of ext-isomorphisms is again an ext-isomorphism.

QED(Proposition 3.10.)

Problem 3.11. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and let $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$. Does there exist $\mathcal{Z} \in Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ ext-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} ?

We shall need the following definition in formulating Problem 3.13 as well as in subsequent parts of this paper.

Definition 3.12. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_{\alpha}$ with base U . Let F be an ultrafilter on I . Let $c : \alpha \times I_U/F \rightarrow I_U$. Then $ud_{CF}^A \not\cong ud_c^d \Leftrightarrow \{q \in {}^{\alpha}(I_U/F) : \{i \in I : c(j, q_j)_i : j < \alpha\} \in F\} : a \in A\}$.

Problem 3.13. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in Cs_{\alpha}$. Assume $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$. Are there ultrafilters F, D , an $(F, \langle \text{base}(\mathcal{U}) : i \in UF \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function c , and an $(D, \langle \text{base}(\mathcal{L}) : i \in UD \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function d such that $ud_{CF}^A * \mathcal{U}$ and $ud_{DD}^B * \mathcal{L}$ are base-isomorphic and $ud_{CF}^A \in Is(\mathcal{U})$, $ud_{DD}^B \in Is(\mathcal{L})$?

We know that the answer is yes if $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\alpha}$. A positive answer to this problem would be an algebraic counterpart of the Keisler-Shelah Isomorphic Ultrapowers Theorem. See also 3.10 and 3.11.

Let $h \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$. Are there F, D, c, d as above such that $h = (ud_{DD}^B)^{-1} \circ f \circ ud_{CF}^A$ for some base-isomorphism f between $ud_{CF}^A * \mathcal{U}$ and $ud_{DD}^B * \mathcal{L}$?

By (1) in the proof of [HMTI]7.17 and by the proof of [HMTI]7.13

we have that every Gws_α^{comp} is sub-isomorphic to some Cs_α and every Ws_α is sub-isomorphic to some Cs_α^{reg} . Below we give a rather direct and simple construction of sub-isomorphisms from Gws_α^{comp} -s into Cs_α -s and from Ws_α -s into Cs_α^{reg} -s. This construction is useful e.g. when to a given concrete $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa} Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$, $\kappa < \omega$ we want to see clearly the concrete structure of a Cs_α $\not\sim$ ext-isomorphic to \mathcal{U} in such a way that the structure of \mathcal{L} would not be much more complicated than that of \mathcal{U} . If $\mathcal{U} \in Ws_\alpha$ then $\mathcal{L} \in Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. The construction below works only for $\kappa < \omega$, it is an open problem to find a construction meeting the above (somewhat vague) requirements for $\kappa \geq \omega$ or to improve the construction for finite κ from the above point of view. In this line we note that ${}_{\omega} Ws_\alpha \not\subseteq {}_{\omega} Cs_\alpha$ if $\alpha \geq \omega$, by [HMTI]7.30a).

Theorem 3.14. Let α, κ be ordinals. Let W be a Gws_α^{comp} -unit with base κ and let $p \in W$. Let F be an ultrafilter on $I \stackrel{d}{=} Sb_w^\alpha$. Define

$$h_{F,p}^W \stackrel{d}{=} h \stackrel{d}{=} \langle x \cup \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa \sim W : \{r \in I : p[r/q] \in x\} \in F\} : x \subseteq W \rangle.$$

Assume $F \supseteq \{\Delta \in I : r \subseteq \Delta\} : r \in I$. Then (i)-(iii) below hold.

- (i) Let $\kappa < \omega$. Then $h \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{G}W, \mathcal{G}\kappa^\alpha)$ is a sub-isomorphism.
- (ii) Let $\kappa < \omega$. Suppose $W = {}^\alpha \kappa(p)$. Then $h^* \mathcal{G}W \in {}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and $h = \langle \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : \{r \in I : p[r/q] \in x\} \in F\} : x \subseteq W \rangle$.
- (iii) Let $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{G}^\alpha \kappa(p)$ and let $V \subseteq {}^\alpha \kappa$ be such that $\Delta^{(\kappa)} V = 0$, $V \neq 0$, and $\{p[\Delta x/s] : x \in A, s \in V\} \subseteq {}^\alpha \kappa(p)$. Let $f \stackrel{d}{=} r|_V \circ h$. Then $f \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{G}V)$, f is a sub-isomorphism if $p \in V$, $f^* \mathcal{U}$ is regular and $f = \langle \{q \in V : p[\Delta x/q] \in x\} : x \in A \rangle$.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses. Let $Q \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha \kappa(p)$ and $g \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : \{r \in I : p[r/q] \in x\} \in F\} : x \subseteq Q \rangle$.

Claim 3.14.1. Let $x \subseteq Q$ and $i, j \in \alpha$.

- (i) $x \subseteq g x$.
- (ii) $g \in \text{Hom}(\langle Sb_Q, \cap, Q^\sim, D_{ij}^{[Q]} \rangle, \langle Sb^\alpha \kappa, \cap, {}^\alpha \kappa \sim, D_{ij}^{(\kappa)} \rangle)$.

(iii) If $\kappa < \omega$ then $g \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}, \mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}^\alpha_\kappa)$ is a sub-isomorphism and $g^*\mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q} \in {}_\kappa\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Proof. (i). Let $x \subseteq Q$ and $q \in x$. Let $\Gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Do}(p \sim q)$. Then $|\Gamma| < \omega$ by $q \in Q = {}^\alpha_\kappa(p)$. Let $Z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{\Delta \in I : \Gamma \subseteq \Delta\}$. Then $Z \in F$ and $p[\Delta/q] = q \in x$ for all $\Delta \in Z$. Thus $q \in gx$. (ii). Let $x, y \in SbQ$ and $i, j \in \alpha$. Let $q \in {}^\alpha_\kappa$. Then $q \in gx \cap gy$ iff $q \in g(x \cap y)$ since F is a filter. $q \in gx$ iff $\{\Gamma \in I : p[\Gamma/q] \in x\} \in F$ iff $\{\Gamma \in I : p[\Gamma/q] \in Q \sim x\} \notin F$ iff $q \in {}^\alpha_\kappa \sim g(Q \sim x)$. $g(D_{ij}^{[Q]}) = D_{ij}^{(\kappa)}$ since $\{\Gamma \in I : \{i, j\} \subseteq \Gamma\} \in F$. (iii). Suppose $\kappa < \omega$. Then $q \in c_i gx$ iff $(\exists b \in \kappa) \{\Gamma \in I : p[\Gamma/q_b^i] \in x\} \in F$ iff $\{\Gamma \in I : (\exists b \in \kappa) p[\Gamma/q_b^i] \in x\} \in F$ iff $\{\Gamma \in I : i \in \Gamma \text{ and } (\exists b \in \kappa) p[\Gamma/q_b^i] \in x\} \in F$ iff $\{\Gamma \in I : i \in \Gamma \text{ and } p[\Gamma/q] \in c_i x\} \in F$ iff $q \in g(c_i x)$, by $\kappa < \omega$ and $\{\Gamma \in I : i \in \Gamma\} \in F$. By (i)-(ii) then $g \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}, \mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}^\alpha_\kappa)$. Let $\mathcal{A} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} g^*\mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}$. Then $\text{rl}_Q^B = g^{-1}$ since $x \subseteq Q \cap gx$, $-x \subseteq Q \cap g-x = Q \sim gx$ imply $x = Q \cap gx$. Next we prove $\mathcal{A} \in {}_\kappa\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Let $x \subseteq Q$, $q \in gx$, $f \in {}^\alpha_\kappa$ be such that $\Delta^{(\mathcal{A})} gx \cap f \subseteq q$. By $\Delta gx = \Delta x$ and by $W_s_\alpha = W_s^{\text{reg}}$ we have $(\forall \Gamma \in I) [p[\Gamma/q] \in x \Rightarrow p[\Gamma/f] \in x]$. Then by the definition of g we have $f \in gx$.

QED(Claim 3.14.1.)

Proof of (i): Let $\kappa < \omega$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}\mathcal{W}$. By 3.14.1(iii) we have $g \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{R}_Q \mathcal{L}, \mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}^\alpha_\kappa)$. Then $g \circ \text{rl}_Q \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{W}, \mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}^\alpha_\kappa)$ since $\Delta^{[W]} Q = Q$. Let $Z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^\alpha_\kappa \sim \mathcal{W}$. Then $\Delta^{(\mathcal{A})} Z = \emptyset$, hence $f \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{rl}_Z \circ g \circ \text{rl}_Q \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{W}, \mathcal{G}\mathcal{Z})$. By [HMTI] 6.2, $k \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle x \cup fx : x \subseteq W \rangle \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}^\alpha_\kappa)$. Observing $k = h_{F,p}^W$ completes the proof of (i).

Proof of (ii): Let $\kappa < \omega$. Suppose $W = Q$. Let $x \subseteq Q$. Then $x = g(x) \cap Q$ by 3.14.1(iii), hence $gx = x \cup \{q \in {}^\alpha_\kappa \sim Q : \{\Gamma \in I : p[\Gamma/q] \in x\} = hx\}$. Now 3.14.1(iii) completes the proof of (ii).

Proof of (iii): Let $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{G}\mathcal{Q}$, $V \subseteq {}^\alpha_\kappa$ and f be as in the hypotheses of 3.14(iii). First we show that $fx = V \cap hx = \{q \in V : p[\Delta x/q] \in x\}$. Let $q \in V$. Let $s \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} p[\Delta x/q]$. Then $s \in Q$ by the hypotheses and therefore $\Gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Do}(p \sim s)$ is finite. Let $Z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{\Delta \in I : \Gamma \subseteq \Delta\}$. Then $Z \in F$ and $(\forall \Delta \in Z) p[\Delta/s] = s$. By $\Delta x \cap s \subseteq q$ and regularity of \mathcal{U} we have $p[\Delta/s] \in x$.

iff $p[\Delta/s] \in x$ for every $\Delta \in I$. Now, $q \in hx$ iff $\{\Delta \in I : p[\Delta/q] \in x\} \in F$ iff $\{\Delta \in I : \Gamma \subseteq \Delta \text{ and } p[\Delta/s] \in x\} \in F$ iff $s = p[\Delta x/q] \in x$. We have seen $fx = \{q \in V : p[\Delta x/q] \in x\}$. Next we show $f \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{G}V)$. By 3.14.1(ii) and by $\Delta^{(\times)}V = 0$ it is enough to show that f is a homomorphism w.r.t. the cylindrifications. Let $i \in \alpha$, $x \in A$ and $q \in V$. Then $q \in f(c_i x)$ iff $p[\Delta c_i x / q] \in c_i x$ iff $p[\{i\} \cup \Delta x / q] \in c_i x$ iff $(\exists b \in \kappa) p[\{i\} \cup \Delta x / q_b^i] \in x$ iff $(\exists b \in \kappa) p[\Delta x / q_b^i] \in x$ iff $(\exists b \in \kappa) q_b^i \in fx$ iff $q \in c_i fx$, by $c_i^{(\times)}V = V$. Let $q \in V$ and $s \in x \in A$. Let $\Gamma \stackrel{d}{=} \{\Delta \in \Delta x : q_i \neq s_i\}$. Then $|\Gamma| < \omega$ by $p[\Delta x / q] \in Q$, $s \in Q$. Thus $q' \stackrel{d}{=} q[\Gamma / s] \in V$ by $\Delta^{(\times)}V = 0$. Now $p[\Delta x / q'] \in x$ by $\Delta x \cap s \subseteq p[\Delta x / q']$. I.e. $q' \in fx$. We have seen that $f \in \text{Ism}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{G}V)$. If $p \in V$ then $Q \subseteq V$ and thus $fx \supseteq x$, which implies that f is a sub-isomorphism. It remains to show that $f^* \mathfrak{U}$ is regular. Let $x \in A$, $s \in fx$ and $q \in V$ be such that $\Delta fx \cap s \subseteq q$. By $\Delta fx = \Delta x$ we have $p[\Delta x / s] = p[\Delta x / q]$ and therefore $q \in fx$ by $s \in fx = \{g \in V : p[\Delta x / g] \in x\}$.

QED(Theorem 3.14)

Corollary 3.15b) below is a generalization of [HMTI]3.22 and 7.27. For the necessity of the conditions in a) and b) see [HMTI]7.30a)b).

Corollary 3.15.

- a) Every $Ws_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha$ is sub-isomorphic to some Cs_α^{reg} with the same base; and every $Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$ with nonempty base is ext-isomorphic to some $Ws_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha$. Thus $H(Ws_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha) = !Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$.
- b) Let $\mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\alpha$ have unit ${}^\alpha_U(p)$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $(\forall x \in A) |\Delta x \cap H| < \omega$ and let $q \in {}^\alpha_U$ be such that $H \cap p \subseteq q$. Then \mathfrak{U} is isomorphic to some $\mathcal{L} \in Ws_\alpha$ with unit ${}^\alpha_U(q)$. Moreover $\langle \{s \in {}^\alpha_U(q) : p[\Delta x / s] \in x\} : x \in A \rangle \in Is(\mathfrak{U}, \mathcal{L})$.

Remark 3.16. (i) Thm. 3.14(ii) becomes false if the condition $\kappa < \omega$ is dropped, namely for any $\kappa \geq \omega \leq \alpha$ and $p \in {}^\alpha_\kappa$, $v \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha_\kappa(p)$ we have $h_F \notin \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{G}V, \mathfrak{G}h_F(V))$.

(ii) By Prop.5.6(i) we have that for all $1 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$ there is $v \in \in \text{zd } s_b \upharpoonright \alpha$ such that h_F does not preserve regularity. Hence Thm.3.14 (ii)-(iii) do not extend to $(Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}}$ from Ws_α .

Remark 3.17.

- (1) Let $\omega \leq \kappa = |\kappa| \leq \alpha$. Let $L \subseteq \alpha$. Then there are $\emptyset \in \kappa \cap Dc_\alpha$ and $\mathcal{L} \in \kappa \cap Ws_\alpha$ such that (i)-(iv) below hold.
- (i) $\mu^{Cs_\alpha} \cap H\mathcal{L} = \emptyset^{Cs_\alpha}$ for all $\mu \leq \alpha$.
 - (ii) $(\forall \mathcal{M} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}} \cap H\mathcal{L}) (\forall q \in 1^\mathcal{M}) |base(\mathcal{M}) \sim q \wedge L| \geq \kappa$.
 - (iii) If $|\alpha \sim L| \geq \omega$ then $\mathcal{L} \in DC_\alpha$.
 - (iv) $|A| + |B| \leq |\alpha|$.

The proof is an easy modification of [HMTI]7.30a). The basic change is to replace " $\max\{wq_\mu : 0 < \mu < \alpha\}$ " with " $\max\{wq_\mu : 0 < \mu \in L\}$ " everywhere in the proof.

- (2) If we replace " Ws_α " by " K " in [HMTI]7.30a)(4) then we obtain statement (*) below.

- (*) There is $\emptyset \in K$ with $|A| \leq \alpha$ such that for all $\mathcal{L} \in K \cap H\mathcal{L}$ and $q \in 1^\mathcal{L}$, $|base(\mathcal{L}) \sim Rgq| \geq \kappa$.

Let $\alpha \geq \kappa \geq \omega$. Then (*) is true for $K \in \{Ws_\alpha, Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}\}$ by the proof of [HMTI]7.30a). Let $K = Ws_\alpha \cap Dc_\alpha$. Then (*) is true iff $\kappa \geq \omega^+$. In particular: let $|\alpha| = \omega$, and $\emptyset \in Ws_\alpha \cap Dc_\alpha$ with $|A| \leq \alpha$. Then there are $\mathcal{L} \in Ws_\alpha \cap H\mathcal{L}$ and $q \in 1^\mathcal{L}$, with $Rgq = base(\mathcal{L})$. The proof goes by iterating the proof of [HMTI]3.18 and using $Ws_\alpha \subseteq Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. We omit it. The case of $\kappa \geq \omega^+$ is immediate by 3.17(1)(ii)-(iii) above, choosing $|\alpha \sim L| = \omega$.

4. Subalgebras

About Propositions 4.1-4.3 below see [HMTI]4.2 statements (1)-(4).

Proposition 4.1. Let \mathcal{L} be a full Gws_α . Then (i) and (ii) below are equivalent.

- (i) \mathcal{L} is normal.
- (ii) Every subalgebra of \mathcal{L} generated by a set of locally finite dimensional regular elements is regular.

Proof. (i) \Rightarrow (ii) follows from Thm 1.3. Next we prove (ii) \Rightarrow (i). Suppose \mathcal{L} is a full Gws_α and \mathcal{L} is not normal. We shall exhibit a regular $x \in \mathcal{C}$ such that $\Delta x = 1$ and $c_0 x$ is not regular. Since \mathcal{L} is not normal we have $\alpha \geq \omega$, by [HMTI]1.6; furthermore, there are two subunits ${}^\alpha Y^{(p)}$ and ${}^\alpha W^{(q)}$ of \mathcal{L} such that $Y \cap W \neq 0$ and $Y \sim W \neq 0$. Let $b \in Y \cap W$ and $a \in Y \sim W$. Let the unit of \mathcal{L} be V . Define $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{k \in V : k(0) = a\}$. Then $x \in \mathcal{C}$ since \mathcal{L} is full, and $\Delta x = 1$ since $p_a^0 \in x$ and $p_b^0 \in V \sim x$. Clearly, x is regular.

Now we show that $c_0 x$ is not regular. $\Delta(c_0 x) = 0$, by [HMT]1.6.8. $q_b^0 \in V$ by $b \in W$ and $q_a^0 \notin V$ since $a \notin W$ and $\Delta[V]({}^\alpha W^{(q)}) = 0$ by the definition of subunits (see Def.0.1). Thus $q_b^0 \notin c_0 x$. At the same time $p_b^0 \in c_0 x$ since $p_a^0 \in x$. Now the two sequences q_b^0 and p_b^0 are both in V , they coincide on $1 \cup \Delta(c_0 x)$ but one of them is in $c_0 x$ while the other is not. Thus $c_0 x$ is not regular.

QED(Proposition 4.1.)

Proposition 4.2 below implies that there is a Gws_α the minimal subalgebra of which is not regular. It also implies that the condition "full" is necessary in Prop.4.1.

Proposition 4.2. Let $\mathfrak{U} \in Gws_\alpha$. Then (i)-(iii) below are equivalent.

- (i) $MU(\mathfrak{U})$ is regular.
- (ii) $(\forall Y, W \in \text{Subb}(\mathfrak{U})) [Y \cap W \neq 0 \Rightarrow |Y| \cap \omega = |W| \cap \omega]$.
- (iii) $c_{(\omega)} \bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa)$ is regular (in \mathfrak{U}) for every $\kappa < \alpha \cap \omega$.

Proof. We may suppose $\alpha \geq \omega$ by [HMT]1.17, 1.6. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ with unit V . Let $Sub_u(V) = \{\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$. Let $\kappa < \omega$. Let $a_\kappa \stackrel{d}{=} c_{(\kappa)} \bar{d}_{(\kappa \times \kappa)}$. Then $a_\kappa \in Mn(\mathcal{U})$, $\Delta(a_\kappa) = 0$ and $a_\kappa = \cup \{\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I, |Y_i| \geq \kappa\}$.

First we prove (ii) \Leftrightarrow (iii). Suppose that (ii) holds. Let $\kappa < \omega$. Let $k \in a_\kappa$, $q \in V$ and $k(O) = q(O)$. Suppose $k \in \alpha Y_i^{(pi)}$, $q \in \alpha Y_n^{(pn)}$. Then $|Y_i| \geq \kappa$ by $k \in a_\kappa$. Then $|Y_n| \geq \kappa$ by (ii) since $Y_i \cap Y_n \neq 0$ by $k(O) = q(O)$. Therefore $q \in a_\kappa$, i.e. a_κ is regular. Suppose that (ii) fails. Then there are two subunits $\alpha Y^{(r)}$ and $\alpha W^{(s)}$ of V such that $Y \cap W \neq 0$ and $|W| > |Y| < \omega$. Let $b \in Y \cap W$ and $\kappa \stackrel{d}{=} |Y| + 1$. Then $s_b^0 \in a_\kappa$ by $|W| \geq \kappa$, $b \in W$ and $r_b^0 \in V \sim a_\kappa$ by $b \in Y$, $|Y| < \kappa$. Therefore a_κ is not regular.

Next we prove (iii) \Leftrightarrow (i). (i) \Rightarrow (iii) holds trivially by $(\forall \kappa < \omega)$ $a_\kappa \in Mn(\mathcal{U})$. Suppose (iii), i.e. suppose that a_κ is regular for every $\kappa < \omega$. By $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ we have that d_{ij} is regular, for every $i, j \in \alpha$. Let $X \stackrel{d}{=} \{a_\kappa, d_{ij} : \kappa < \omega, i, j \in \alpha\}$. Let $H \stackrel{d}{=} 1$. Then $X \subseteq Dm_H$ and every element of X is H -regular, by 1.3.4(i). Therefore $Gg^{(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})}_X$ is regular, by 1.3.5(i), 1.3.4(i). By [HMT]2.2.24 we have $Mn(\mathcal{U}) = Sg^{(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})}_X$.

QED (Proposition 4.2.)

Proposition 4.3. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then (i)-(ii) below hold.

- (i) The greatest regular Lf subuniverse of a Gws_α need not exist in general. Namely: There are an $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ and elements x, y of \mathcal{U} such that $\Delta x = \Delta y = 1$ and both $\{x\}$ and $\{y\}$ generate regular subalgebras in \mathcal{U} , but $\{x, y\}$ does not.
- (ii) The greatest regular Lf subalgebra of a Gws_α may exist even if regular elements do not generate regular ones. Namely: There are an $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ and $x \in A$ such that $\Delta x = 1$, x is regular, $c_0 x$ is not regular and $Mn(\mathcal{U})$ is the greatest regular subalgebra of \mathcal{U} .

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $p \stackrel{d}{=} \langle O : x < \alpha \rangle$, $r \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \alpha : x < \alpha \rangle$ and let $V \stackrel{d}{=}$ $\subseteq_{\alpha}^{\alpha}(p) \cup^{\alpha}_{(\alpha+\alpha)}(r)$, $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{G} \mathcal{B} V$.

Proof of (i): Let $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in V : q_0 \text{ is even}\}$ and $y \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in V : (q_0 \in \alpha \Rightarrow q_0 \text{ is odd}) \text{ and } (q_0 \geq \alpha \Rightarrow q_0 \text{ is even})\}$. Now $Sg(x)$ and $Sg(y)$ are regular. This can be seen by using 1.3.5(i) and [HMT]2.2.24 since $\Delta x = \Delta y = 1$. However, $\{x, y\}$ is not contained in any regular subalgebra, since $x \cap y = \{q \in V : q_0 \geq \alpha \text{ and } q_0 \text{ is even}\}$ and thus $c_0(x \cdot y) = {}^{\alpha}_{(\alpha+\alpha)}(r)$ which is not regular. (i) is proved.

Proof of (ii): Let $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in V : q_0 \geq \alpha\}$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{G} \mathcal{B} \{x\}$. Now $\Delta x = 1$, x is regular and $c_0 x = {}^{\alpha}_{(\alpha+\alpha)}(r)$ is not regular. We show that $M(\mathcal{U})$ is the only regular subalgebra of \mathcal{U} . $M(\mathcal{U})$ is regular by Prop.4.2, since $|\alpha+\alpha| = |\alpha|$. Let $y \in A$, $y \notin M(\mathcal{U})$. We show that y generates an irregular element. By [HMT]2.2.24, $A = Sg(\text{G} \mathcal{B} \mathcal{U}) \{x_i, d_{ij} : i, j \in \alpha\}$, where $x_i \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in V : q_i \geq \alpha\}$. Then $y \in A$ implies that

$$y = \sum_{j < n} (\prod_{i < m_j} x_{\mu(i,j)} + \prod_{i < n_j} -x_{\nu(i,j)} + d^j)$$

for some $n, m_j, n_j, \mu(i,j), \nu(i,j) \in \omega$, and $d^j = \prod_{i < \rho} \delta_i$ where $\{\delta_i : i < \rho\} \subseteq \{d_{ij}, -d_{ij} : i, j \in \alpha\}$. We may assume $(\forall j < n) d^j = d^0 \stackrel{d}{=} d$, since y generates such a y' . Let H denote the set of indices occurring in y , i.e. let $H \stackrel{d}{=} \{\mu(i,j), \nu(i,j) : j < n, i < (m_j \cup n_j)\} \cup \Delta(d)$. Then $|H| < \omega$.

Case 1 $(\forall j < n) m_j \neq 0$. Then $c_{(H)} y = {}^{\alpha}_{(\alpha+\alpha)}(r)$, since $y \subseteq {}^{\alpha}_{(\alpha+\alpha)}(r)$ and $y \neq 0$.

Case 2 $(\exists j < n) m_j = 0$. Then we may suppose $n_j \neq 0$. Then $c_{(H)}(-y \cdot d) = {}^{\alpha}_{(\alpha+\alpha)}(r)$, since $0 \neq (-y \cdot d) \subseteq {}^{\alpha}_{(\alpha+\alpha)}(r)$.

Thus, in both cases, y generates ${}^{\alpha}_{(\alpha+\alpha)}(r)$ which is a non-regular element. Thus (ii) is proved.

QED(Proposition 4.3.)

Remark 4.4. By Prop.4.1 we have that locally finite dimensional

regular elements generate regular ones in every normal Gws_α .

If we do not suppose normality of Gws_α -s then cylindrifications can destroy regularity of locally finite dimensional elements, but only cylindrifications.: See the counterexamples in 4.1-4.3 and see 1.3.5 which implies that locally finite dimensional regular elements always generate regular ones in the "cylindrifications-free reduct" $\langle A, +, \cdot, -, 0, 1, d_{ij} \rangle_{i,j \in \alpha}$ of $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$. (Note that in Crs_α -s only negation (apart from 0,1) preserves regularity of locally finite dimensional elements.)

If we do not require locally finite dimensionality then again the Boolean operations can destroy regularity, already in Cs_α :

Proposition 4.4.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa > 1$. There is $\mathcal{U} \in Cs_\alpha \cap Dc_\alpha$ of base κ such that regular elements generate nonregular ones in \mathcal{U} . In fact there are disjoint regular $x, y \in A$ such that $x \vee y = x \oplus y$ is not regular.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa > 1$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| \cap |\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. Set $R \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : \{i \in H : q_i \neq 0\} \text{ is finite}\}$ and $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in R : (\forall i \in H) q_i = 0\}$. $y \stackrel{d}{=} R \sim x$. Let \mathcal{U} be the Cs_α with base κ generated by $\{x, y\}$. $\Delta x = H$, $\Delta y = H$ and hence x and y are regular. However $x \oplus y = x \vee y = R$ is not regular since $\Delta R = 0$ and $R \notin \{1^\kappa, 0\}$.

QED(Proposition 4.4.1.)

To construct regular algebras we shall frequently need Propositions 4.6, 4.7 and 4.9 below. They are closely related to Thm.1.3 and they address the question "which (not necessarily finite dimensional) regular elements generate regular ones".

Definition 4.5. Let V be a Gws_α -unit and let $x \subseteq V$, $Q \subseteq V$. Then x is defined to be Q -weakly small (Q -wsmall) in V iff for every infinite $K \subseteq \Delta^{[V]} x$ we have

$$(\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) (\forall q \in Q) (\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} K) c_{(\theta)}^{\{q\}} \not\subseteq c_{(\Gamma)}^{\{q\}} x.$$

x is said to be weakly small (wsmall) in V if x is V -wsmall.

Note that weakly smallness is a weaker property than smallness, since x is small in V iff for every infinite $K \subseteq_{\Delta}^{[V]} x$ we have $(\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) (\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} K) (\forall q \in V) c_{(\theta)}^{\{q\}} \not\subseteq c_{(\Gamma)}^{\{q\}} x$.

Theorem 1.3 says that small regular elements generate regular ones in normal Gws_{α} -s. The next Proposition 4.6 says that weakly small regular elements generate regular ones in normal Gws_{α} -s, if they (the generator elements) are "very disjoint".

Proposition 4.6. Let $\mathcal{M} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{norm}}$ be generated by a set G of weakly small regular elements. Assume that $(\forall x, y \in G) (x \neq y \Rightarrow \Rightarrow (\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) c_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap c_{(\Gamma)}^y = \emptyset)$. Then \mathcal{M} is regular.

Proposition 4.6 is a special case of the next Prop. 4.7. Recall the notation Dm_H from def. 1.3.1.

Proposition 4.7. Let $\mathcal{M} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{norm}}$ with unit V be generated by $G \subseteq A$. Let $Q \subseteq V$, $\Delta^{[V]} Q = \emptyset$ and suppose that every element of G is Q -wsmall. Assume conditions (i)-(ii) below, for every $y \in G$ and $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$.

- (i) $(\forall x \in G \sim \{y\}) c_{(\Gamma)}^x \cap c_{(\Gamma)}^y = \emptyset$.
- (ii) $(\forall f \in y) (\exists q \in Q) (\forall p) [f \in \Gamma / p] \in y \text{ iff } q[\Gamma / p] \in y$.

Then statements (I)-(III) below hold.

- (I) \mathcal{M} is regular if every element of G is regular.
- (II) $r1_Q^{\mathcal{M}}$ is an isomorphism, if $M_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathcal{M})$ is simple, and if $(\forall y \in G) |\Delta y| \geq \omega$.
- (III) $(\forall H \subseteq \alpha) Dm_H \cap Ig^{(\mathcal{M})}(G \sim Dm_H) = \{O\}$.

To prove this proposition, we need two lemmas.

Lemma 4.7.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and let $\ell \in \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{norm}}$ be generated by $\underline{\text{GCA}}$. Let $Q \subseteq \mathbb{C}^{\alpha}$ satisfy conditions (i) and (ii) of Prop. 4.7. Then for every $z \in A$, statements (I) and (II) below hold.

(I) $(\exists \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} \neq \emptyset \Rightarrow (\exists \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} Q \neq \emptyset$.

(II) There is $\theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ such that for every $\theta \subseteq \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ we have $(\forall f \in y)(\exists q \in Q)(\forall p)[f[\Gamma/p] \in z \text{ iff } q[\Gamma/p] \in z]$.

To prove Lemma 4.7.1, we need in turn a definition and two lemmas. 4.7.1.1, 4.7.1.2 below will be used in subsequent parts of this paper too.

Definition 4.7.1.1. Let $\rho : \beta \rightarrowtail \alpha$ be one-one. Define

$$\begin{aligned} \text{rb}^{\rho} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \langle f_{\rho i}, (\alpha \sim Rg\rho) 1_f : i \in \beta \rangle : f \text{ is a function and } Rg\rho \subseteq \text{Dof} \rangle. \\ \text{rd}^{\rho} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{rb}^{\rho}^*. \end{aligned}$$

Lemma 4.7.1.2. Let $\rho : \beta \rightarrowtail \alpha$ be one-one. Let V be a Crs_{α} -unit. Then (i) and (ii) below hold and $\text{rd}^{\rho}V$ is a Crs_{β} -unit.

(i) $\text{rd}^{\rho} \in \text{Is}(R^{\rho}G^{\rho}V, G^{\rho}\text{rd}^{\rho}V)$ and $\text{rb}^{\rho} : V \rightarrowtail \text{rd}^{\rho}V$, if $\beta \neq 0$.

(ii) If V is a Gws_{α} -unit with subunits $\{\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$ then $\text{rd}^{\rho}V$ is a Gws_{β} -unit with subunits $\{\beta(Y_i \times \{(\alpha \sim Rg\rho) 1_g\})(\text{rb}^{\rho}pi) : i \in I, g \in \alpha Y_i^{(pi)}\}$.

Proof. Let $\rho : \beta \rightarrowtail \alpha$ be one-one. Let $H \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Rg\rho$. Let V be a Crs_{α} -unit. Notation: For every $g \in V$ we denote $g' \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\alpha \sim H) 1_g$.

Proof of (i): Let $q \in V$ be fixed. Define $V(q) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{g \in V : g' \subseteq q\}$ and $Y(q) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{g \circ \rho : g \in V(q)\}$. Let $f(q) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \{g \circ \rho : g \in x\} : x \in SbV(q) \rangle$. Then $f(q) \in \text{Ho}(R^{\rho}G^{\rho}V(q), G^{\rho}Y(q))$ by [HMTI]8.1., since $(\forall g \in V(q))(g \circ \rho)^+ = g$ and $Rgf(q) = SbY(q)$. Let $b(q) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle (u, q') : u \in \text{base}(Y(q)) \rangle$. Then $b(q)$ is a one-one function on $\text{base}(Y(q))$ and therefore $b(q)$ defines a base-isomorphism $\widetilde{b(q)}$, see [HMTI]3.1.

Let $W(q) \triangleq \widetilde{b(q)}(Y(q))$ and $h(q) \triangleq \widetilde{b(q)} \circ f(q)$. Now $h(q) \in \text{Ho}(\mathcal{R}^{\rho} \mathcal{G}V(q))$, $\mathcal{G}W(q)$ and $h(q) = SbV(q) \downarrow \text{rd}^{\rho}$ since $h(q)x = \widetilde{b(q)}(f(q)x) = \widetilde{b(q)}\{g \cdot \rho : g \in x\} = \{b(q) \cdot g \cdot \rho : g \in x\} = \{rb^{\rho}(g) : g \in x\} = \text{rd}^{\rho}x$ for every $x \subseteq V(q)$. Let $W \triangleq \cup\{W(q) : q \in V\}$, $\mathfrak{R} \triangleq \mathcal{R}^{\rho} \mathcal{G}V$, $\mathfrak{N} \triangleq \mathcal{G}W$. Let $g, q \in V$. Then clearly $q' = g'$ iff $V(q) \cap V(g) \neq \emptyset$ iff $V(q) = V(g)$ iff $W(q) = W(g)$ iff $\text{base}(W(q)) \cap \text{base}(W(g)) \neq \emptyset$. Therefore $\Delta^{(\mathfrak{N})}_{W(q)} = 0$ because if $i \in \beta$, $g \in W(q)$, $g_a^i \in W$ then $g_a^i \in W(q)$ since $Rgg \cap Rgg_a^i \neq \emptyset$ by $\alpha > 1$. Also, $\Delta^{(\mathfrak{R})}_{V(q)} = 0$ since if $i \in H$, $g \in V(q)$, $g_a^i \in V$ then $g_a^i \in V(q)$ by $g' = (g_a^i)'$. Therefore we may apply [HMTI]6.2 to \mathfrak{R} and \mathfrak{N} . By [HMTI]6.2, [HMTI]O.3.6(iii) and by $(\forall q \in V) SbV(q) \downarrow \text{rd}^{\rho} \in \text{Ho}(\mathcal{R}^{\rho} \mathcal{G}V(q))$, $\mathcal{G}W(q)$ we obtain that $\text{rd}^{\rho} \in \text{Ho}(\mathfrak{R}, \mathfrak{N})$. rd^{ρ} is one-one because $\text{rd}^{\rho} = \text{rb}^{\rho}{}^*$ and rb^{ρ} is one-one on V .

Proof of (ii): Let $\{\alpha_{Y_i}^{(pi)} : i \in I\} = \text{Subu}(V)$. Let $q \in V$. Let $J \triangleq \{i \in I : q[H/p_i] \in \alpha_{Y_i}^{(pi)}\}$. Then $V(q) = \{q[H/g] : (\exists i \in J) g \in {}^{H_{Y_i}}(H^1 p_i)\}$ and therefore $Y(q) = \cup\{\beta_{Y_i}^{(pi \cdot \rho)} : i \in J\}$. Let $W_i \triangleq \beta_{Y_i}^{(pi \cdot \rho)}$ for $i \in J$. Let $g \in W_i \cap W_k$ for some $i, k \in J$. Then $q[H/g \cdot \rho^{-1}] \in \alpha_{Y_i}^{(pi)} \cap \alpha_{Y_k}^{(pk)}$ and therefore $\alpha_{Y_i}^{(pi)} = \alpha_{Y_k}^{(pk)}$ which implies $W_i = W_k$. This shows that $Y(q)$ is a Gws_{α} -unit with subbases $\{\beta_{Y_i}^{(pi \cdot \rho)} : i \in J\}$. This immediately yields Lemma 4.7.1.2(ii).

QED(Lemma 4.7.1.2.)

Let $V \subseteq {}^{\alpha}U$, $f, q \in V$ and $H \subseteq \alpha$. Define the function $t(f, q, H) : V \rightarrow {}^{\alpha}U$ as follows. Let $s \in V$. Then

$$t(f, q, H)(s) \triangleq \begin{cases} f[H/s] & \text{if } (\alpha \sim H) \wedge q \subseteq s \\ q[H/s] & \text{if } (\alpha \sim H) \wedge f \subseteq s \\ s & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Lemma 4.7.1.3. Let V be a Gws_{α} -unit, $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $f, q \in V$ be such that the bases of the (unique) subunits of V containing f and q coincide. Let $H \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ and $\rho : |H| \rightarrow \rightarrow H$. Then $t(f, q, H)^* \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{R}^{\rho} \mathcal{G}V, \mathcal{R}^{\rho} \mathcal{G}V)$.

Proof. Let V, f, q, H and ρ be as in the hypotheses. Let $\text{Subu}(V) = \{\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$. Notation: For every $g \in V$ we denote $g' = (\alpha \sim H)1g$.

Let $W \stackrel{d}{=} rd^\rho V$. For every $w \in \text{base}(W)$ define $b(w) \stackrel{d}{=} \begin{cases} \langle u, q' \rangle & \text{if } w = \langle u, f \rangle \\ \langle u, f' \rangle & \text{if } w = \langle u, q \rangle \\ w & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$.

Then $b : \text{base}(W) \rightarrow \text{base}(W)$ and $\tilde{b}(w) = w$ since $f[H/p] \in V$ iff $q[H/p] \in V$ and $W = \cup \{|H| \times \{g'\} : i \in I, g \in \alpha Y_i^{(pi)}\}$ by Lemma 4.7.1.2(ii) and by $|H| < \omega$. Therefore $\tilde{b} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{R}^0 G V, \mathcal{G} W)$ by [HMTI]3.1. By Lemma 4.7.1.2(i) we have that $rd^\rho \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{R}^0 G V, \mathcal{G} W)$. Therefore it is enough to show $t(f, q, H)^* = rd^{\rho-1} \circ \tilde{b} \circ rd^\rho$. By $rd^\rho = rb^\rho$ it is enough to show $t(f, q, H)g = rb^{\rho-1}(b \circ rb^\rho g)$ for every $g \in V$. Let $g \in V$ be such that $g \notin \{f', q'\}$. Then $rb^{\rho-1}(b \circ rb^\rho g) = rb^{\rho-1}(b \circ \langle g_{\rho i}, g' \rangle : i \in |H|) = rb^{\rho-1}(\langle \langle g_{\rho i}, g' \rangle : i \in |H| \rangle) = g = t(f, q, H)g$. Suppose $g' = f'$. Then $g = f[H/g]$ and $rb^{\rho-1}(b \circ rb^\rho g) = rb^{\rho-1}(b \circ \langle g_{\rho i}, f' \rangle : i \in |H|) = rb^{\rho-1}(\langle \langle g_{\rho i}, q' \rangle : i \in |H| \rangle) = q[H/g] = t(f, q, H)g$. The case of $g' = q'$ is entirely analogous.

QED(Lemma 4.7.1.3.)

Now we turn to the proof of Lemma 4.7.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ with unit V , $A = Sg G$ and assume that $Q \subseteq V$ satisfy conditions (i), (ii) of 4.7.1. Let $z \in A$. It is enough to prove (II) for z , since (I) follows from (II). Let θ be a finite nonempty subset of α such that $z \in Sg(\mathcal{R}^0 \theta \mathcal{M})_G$. Let $\theta \subseteq \Gamma \subseteq_\omega \alpha$ be arbitrary. Let $f \in y$ and let $q \in Q$ be such that $(\forall p)[f[\Gamma/p] \in y \text{ iff } q[\Gamma/p] \in y]$. Then $f[\Gamma/q] \in y \subseteq V$ since $q[\Gamma/q] = q \in Q \subseteq y$. Then the bases of the subunits of V containing f and q coincide since V is normal and $\Gamma \neq \emptyset$, $\alpha \sim \Gamma \neq 0$. Let $\rho : |\Gamma| \rightarrow \Gamma$. Then $t(f, q, \Gamma)^* \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{R}^0 G V, \mathcal{R}^0 G V)$ by Lemma 4.7.1.3. By definition of $t(f, q, \Gamma)$ we have that $t(f, q, \Gamma)^*x = x$ iff $(\forall p)[f[\Gamma/p] \in x \text{ iff } q[\Gamma/p] \in x]$. Therefore $G1t(f, q, \Gamma)^* \subseteq \text{Id}$ since $t(f, q, \Gamma)^*y = y$ by the choice of q , and if $x \in G \sim \{y\}$ then $(\forall p)[f[\Gamma/p], q[\Gamma/p]] \cap x = \emptyset$ by $c_{(\Gamma)}y \cap c_{(\Gamma)}x = \emptyset$. Let \mathcal{R} be the

subalgebra of $\mathcal{R}^{\mathcal{O}} \otimes V$ generated by G . Then $R1t(f, q, r) \subseteq \text{Id}$ and $z \in R$ by $z \in Sg(\mathcal{R}^{\mathcal{O}} \otimes \mathcal{U})_G$. Then $t(f, q, r) \circ z = z$ i.e. $(\forall p)[f(r/p)] \in z$ iff $q[r/p] \in z$.

QED(Lemma 4.7.1.)

Lemma 4.7.2. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{norm}}$ with unit V be generated by $G \subseteq A$.

Let $Q \subseteq V$, $\Delta^{[V]} Q = 0$. Assume conditions a. and b. below.

a. $(\forall z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_{G \sim \{0\}}) z \cap Q \neq 0$.

b. For every $H \subseteq \alpha$ and $z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_{(G \sim Dm_H)}$ we have that

$$(\forall q \in z \cap Q) (\forall \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) (\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim (H \cup \theta)) c_{(\theta)} \{q\} \not\subseteq z.$$

Then statements (I)-(III) below hold.

(I) \mathcal{U} is regular if every element of G is regular.

(II) $rl_Q^{\mathcal{U}} \in Is(\mathcal{U})$, if $Mn(\mathcal{U})$ is simple and $(\forall y \in G) |\Delta y| \geq \omega$.

(III) $(\forall H \subseteq \alpha) Ig(\mathcal{U})_{(G \sim Dm_H) \cap Dm_H} = \{0\}$.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses.

Proof of (II): Suppose $Mn(\mathcal{U})$ is simple and $(\forall y \in G) |\Delta y| \geq \omega$. Let $x \in A \sim \{0\}$. Then $x = d \oplus z$ for some $d \in Mn(\mathcal{U})$ and $z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_G$, by [HMTI]5.1.

Case 1 $z \in Mn(\mathcal{U})$. Then $x \in Mn(\mathcal{U})$. By $\Delta^{[V]} Q = 0$ we have $rl_Q^{\mathcal{U}} \in \text{Ho}(Mn(\mathcal{U}))$. We have that $Mn(\mathcal{U})$ is simple. Therefore $x \cap Q = rl_Q(x) \neq 0$ by $x \in Mn(\mathcal{U}) \sim \{0\}$.

Case 2 $z \notin Mn(\mathcal{U})$. If $d = 0$ then $x = z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_{G \sim \{0\}}$. By condition a. then $x \cap Q \neq 0$ and we are done. Suppose $d \neq 0$. Then $d \cap Q \neq 0$ by $d \in Mn(\mathcal{U}) \sim \{0\}$ and by Case 1. Let $q \in d \cap Q$. If $q \notin z$ then $q \in d - z \subseteq d \oplus z = x$ and we are done. Suppose $q \in z$. Then $q \in z \cap Q$ and by condition b. we have that $(\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim d) c_{(\theta)} \{q\} \not\subseteq z$. Let $q[\theta/p] \notin z$. Now $q[\theta/p] \in d$ since $q \in d$ and $\theta \cap d = 0$. Therefore $q[\theta/p] \in d - z \subseteq d \oplus z = x$. By $q \in Q$ and $c_{(\theta)} Q = Q$ we have $q[\theta/p] \in Q$. Therefore $q[\theta/p] \in x \cap Q$ showing that $x \cap Q \neq 0$. (II) is proved.

Proof of (III): Let $H \subseteq \alpha$. Let $x \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_{(G \sim Dm_H)}$, $x \neq 0$. Then $x \cap Q \neq 0$ by condition a. Let $q \in x \cap Q$. Let $\theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Then

$(\exists \theta \subseteq \omega \alpha \sim (H \cup \Omega)) \subset (\theta) \{q\} \not\subseteq x$, by condition b. Therefore $\theta \cap \Delta x \neq \emptyset$ by $q \in x$, and thus $\Delta x \not\subseteq H \cup \Omega$. Since $\Omega \subseteq \omega \alpha$ was arbitrary, this shows $|\Delta x \sim H| \geq \omega$, i.e. $x \notin Dm_H$. This proves (III).

To prove (I) we need a lemma:

Lemma 4.7.2.1. Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha$ be generated by $G \subseteq A$ and let $H \subseteq \alpha$.

Consider conditions (i)-(iii) below.

$$(i) \quad Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} \cap Ig^{(\mathcal{U})}(G \sim Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}}) = \{O\}.$$

$$(ii) \quad Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} = Sg^{(\mathcal{U})}(G \cap Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}}).$$

$$(iii) \quad Sg(G \cap H\text{-dim}) \subseteq H\text{-dim}, \text{ where } H\text{-dim} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Mn(\mathcal{U}) \cup \{x \in A : |\Delta x \oplus H| < \omega\}.$$

Then (i) \Rightarrow (ii) and $[(\forall H \in Sb\alpha)(i) \text{ holds}] \Rightarrow (\forall H \in Sb\alpha)(iii) \text{ holds}$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha$ and let $H \subseteq \alpha$.

Proof of (i) \Rightarrow (ii): Let $I \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Ig^{(\mathcal{U})}(G \sim Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}})$. Assume $Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} \cap I = \{O\}$.

By Fact(*) in the proof of 1.3.3 we then have $Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} \subseteq Sg^{(\mathcal{U})}(G \sim I)$.

By $G \sim Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} \subseteq I$ we have $G \sim I \subseteq Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}}$ and then by $Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} \in Su\mathcal{U}$ we have

$$Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} = Sg(G \cap Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}}).$$

Proof of (i) \Rightarrow (iii): Suppose \mathcal{U} and G satisfy (i), i.e.

$Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} \cap Ig^{(\mathcal{U})}(G \sim Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}}) = \{O\}$. Let $G' \subseteq G$ be arbitrary and let $\mathcal{U}' \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{Gg^{(\mathcal{U})}G'\}$. First we show that G' and \mathcal{U}' satisfy (i), too. Let $Dm_{H'} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Dm_H(\mathcal{U}')$. $G' \sim Dm_{H'} = \{y \in G' : |\Delta y \sim H'| \geq \omega\} \subseteq G \sim Dm_H$, and by $\mathcal{U}' \subseteq \mathcal{U}$ then $Ig^{(\mathcal{U}')}(G' \sim Dm_{H'}) \subseteq Ig^{(\mathcal{U})}(G \sim Dm_H)$. By $Dm_{H'} \subseteq Dm_H$ and by $Dm_H^{\mathcal{U}} \cap Ig^{(\mathcal{U})}(G \sim Dm_H) = \{O\}$ then we have $Dm_{H'}^{\mathcal{U}'} \cap Ig^{(\mathcal{U}')}(G' \sim Dm_{H'}) = \{O\}$, as desired.

Now we turn to the proof of (iii). Let $G' \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} G \cap H\text{-dim}$. Let $x \in Sg G'$ be arbitrary and let $K \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \Delta x$. We show that $|H \oplus K| \geq \omega$ implies $x \in Mn(\mathcal{U})$. Suppose $|H \oplus K| < \omega$. Now

$$(1) \quad G' \cap Dm_K \subseteq Mn(\mathcal{U}).$$

For, note that $H\text{-dim} \subseteq Dm_H$, and hence $Sg(H\text{-dim}) \subseteq Dm_H$. So $x \in Dm_H$ and so $K \sim H$ is finite and hence $H \sim K$ is infinite. If $y \in G' \cap Dm_K$ then $|\Delta y \sim K| < \omega$, so $|H \sim \Delta y|$ is infinite. Hence $y \in Mn(\mathcal{U})$ by

$y \in G' \subseteq H\text{-dim}$. Thus (1) holds. Since G' and $\mathcal{U}' = \text{Gg } G'$ satisfy (i), we have that $Dm_K(\mathcal{U}') = \text{Sg}(G' \cap Dm_K(\mathcal{U}')) \subseteq Mn(\mathcal{U}')$, by (i) \Rightarrow (ii). By $x \in Dm_K(\mathcal{U}')$ then $x \in Mn(\mathcal{U}')$. We have seen $\text{Sg}(G \cap H\text{-dim}) \subseteq H\text{-dim}$.

QED(Lemma 4.7.2.1.)

Now we can prove (I) of 4.7.2. By (III) and by Lemma 4.7.2.1 we have that $(\forall H \subseteq \alpha) Dm_H = \text{Sg}(G \cap Dm_H)$. Then by $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ we can apply Lemma 1.3.6 which yields that \mathcal{U} is regular if every element of G is regular.

QED(Lemma 4.7.2.)

Now we turn to the proof of Prop.4.7. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ be generated by $G \subseteq A$. Let $Q \in Zd \mathcal{U}$. First we show that conditions (i)-(ii) of 4.7 imply that 4.7.2.a holds, i.e. $(\forall z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_{G \sim \{0\}}) z \cap Q \neq 0$. Let $z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_G$, $z \neq 0$. Then $z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} y \neq 0$ for some $\Gamma \subseteq_w \alpha$ and $y \in G$. The conditions of Lemma 4.7.1 are satisfied by $Q \cap y$ and y . Therefore 4.7.1 (I) says that $(\exists \Gamma \subseteq_w \alpha) z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} Q \neq 0$. By $\Delta^{[V]} Q = 0$ we have $Q = c_{(\Gamma)} Q$, therefore $z \cap Q \neq 0$.

Assume now condition (i) of 4.7 and assume that every element of G is Q -wsmall. We show that then condition b. of 4.7.2 is satisfied. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ and $z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_{(G \sim Dm_H)}$. Let $q \in z \cap Q$ and $\Omega \subseteq_w \alpha$ be arbitrary. By $z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_{(G \sim Dm_H)}$ we have that $z \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)} \Sigma Y$ for some $\Gamma \subseteq_w \alpha$ and $Y \subseteq_w G \sim Dm_H$. By $q \in z \cap Q$ then $q \in c_{(\Gamma)} y \cap Q$ for some $y \in Y$. Let $K \stackrel{d}{=} \Delta y \sim (H \cup \Omega)$. By $y \notin Dm_H$ we have $|K| \geq \omega$. Then $(\exists \Theta \subseteq_w \subseteq_w K) c_{(\Theta)} \{q\} \not\subseteq c_{(\Gamma)} y$, since y is Q -wsmall. By condition (i) we then have $c_{(\Theta)} \{q\} \not\subseteq z$, since $z \subseteq \Sigma \{c_{(\Gamma)} y : y \in Y\}$ and $c_{(\Theta)} \{q\} \subseteq \subseteq c_{(\Theta \cup \Gamma)} y$ by $q \in c_{(\Gamma)} y$. We have seen that condition b. of 4.7.2 is satisfied.

Hence 4.7.2 yields the conclusion of 4.7.

QED(Proposition 4.7.)

Definition 4.8. Let V be a Gws_α -unit and let $x \in V$.

- (i) Let $q \in V$, $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ and $K \subseteq \alpha$. Then x is defined to be (q, Γ, K) -small iff

$$(\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \Gamma) (\exists h \in C_{(K \cap \theta)}^{[V]} \{q\}) (\forall \Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta) h \notin c_{(\Omega)} x.$$

- (ii) x is defined to be irreversibly-small (i-small) in V iff

$$(\forall q \in x) (\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) (\forall K \subseteq \Delta^x) [|K| \geq \omega \Rightarrow x \text{ is } (q, \Gamma, K)\text{-small}].$$

Note that i-smallness is a stronger property than wsmallness.

Proposition 4.9 below shows that the condition of disjointness can be eliminated from Prop.4.6 if we change from wsmall to i-small.

Proposition 4.9. Every normal Gws_α generated by i-small regular elements is regular.

Proof. We may assume $\alpha \geq \omega$ by [HMTI]1.17. Before giving the proof of 4.9 we need a definition and a claim.

Definition 4.9.1. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ and $x \in A$. Then x is said to be $(*)$ -small iff

$$(\forall q \in \mathcal{U}) (\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) (\forall K \subseteq \Delta^x) [|K| \geq \omega \Rightarrow x \text{ is } (q, \Gamma, K)\text{-small}].$$

Note that $(*)$ -smallness appears to be a stronger property than i-smallness.

Claim 4.9.2. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ and let $x \in A$. Then x is i-small iff x is $(*)$ -small.

Proof. It is enough to prove that i-smallness implies $(*)$ -smallness.

Suppose x is i-small. Let $q \in \mathcal{U}$, $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ and $K \subseteq \Delta^x$, $|K| \geq \omega$.

We have to prove that x is (q, Γ, K) -small. If $(\forall \Delta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) q \notin c_{(\Delta)} x$ then we are done. Assume $q \in c_{(\Delta)} \{p\}$ for some $\Delta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ and $p \in x$.

Then x is $(p, \Gamma \cup \Delta, K)$ -small and therefore

$(\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim (\Gamma \cup \Delta)) (\exists k \in c_{(\theta \cap \Theta)} \{p\}) (\forall \Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta) k \notin c_{(\Omega)} x$. There is $h \in c_{(\theta \cap \Theta)} \{q\}$ such that $k \in c_{(\Delta)} \{h\}$ since $k \in c_{(\theta \cap \Theta)} \{p\} \subseteq c_{(\theta \cap \Theta)} c_{(\Delta)} \{q\} = c_{(\Delta)} c_{(\theta \cap \Theta)} \{q\}$. It is enough to show that $(\forall \Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta) h \notin c_{(\Omega)} x$. Let $\eta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta$. Then $k \notin c_{(\Omega \cup \Delta)} x$ since $\Omega \cup \Delta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta$ by $\theta \subseteq \alpha \sim \Delta$. Then $h \notin c_{(\Omega)} x$ by $k \in c_{(\Delta)} \{h\}$. We have seen that x is (q, Γ, K) -small.

QED(Claim 4.9.2.)

Now we turn to the proof of 4.9. Let $\mathcal{M} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{norm}}$ be generated by $G \subseteq A$ and assume that every element of G is i -small. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$. Let $L \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|L \sim H| < \omega$. Define

$$S(L) \stackrel{d}{=} S \stackrel{d}{=} \{x \in A : (\forall q \in 1^{\mathcal{M}}) (\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) x \text{ is } (q, \Gamma, \alpha \sim L)\text{-small}\}.$$

We shall prove the following statements about S :

(1) S is closed under $+$.

(2) $G \sim Dm_H \subseteq S$.

(3) $(\forall z \in Ig S) (\forall q \in 1^{\mathcal{M}}) (\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim L) c_{(\theta)} \{q\} \not\subseteq z$.

Proof of (1): Let $x, y \in S$. Let $q \in 1^{\mathcal{M}}$ and $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ be arbitrary.

Then $(\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \Gamma) (\exists h \in c_{(\theta \sim L)} \{q\}) (\forall \Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta) h \notin c_{(\Omega)} x$, by $x \in S$, and $(\exists \Delta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim (\Gamma \cup \Theta)) (\exists k \in c_{(\Delta \sim L)} \{h\}) (\forall \Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \Delta) k \notin c_{(\Omega)} y$, by $y \in S$. Then $\Omega \cup \Delta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \Gamma$, and $k \in c_{((\Omega \cup \Delta) \sim L)} \{q\}$. Let $\eta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim (\Omega \cup \Delta)$. Then $k \notin c_{(\Omega)} y$ by $\eta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \Delta$. Also $k \notin c_{(\Omega)} x$ since $h \in c_{(\Delta)} \{k\}$ and $h \notin c_{(\Omega \cup \Delta)} x$ by $\Omega \cup \Delta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta$. This shows that $k \notin c_{(\Omega)} (x+y)$, thus $x+y \in S$.

Proof of (2): Let $x \in G \sim Dm_H$. Then $|\Delta x \sim H| \geq \omega$ by $x \notin Dm_H$ and therefore $|\Delta x \sim L| \geq \omega$ by $|L \sim H| < \omega$. Therefore x is $(q, \Gamma, \Delta x \sim L)$ -small for every $q \in 1^{\mathcal{M}}$ and $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$, since x is $(*)$ -small by $x \in G$. Then $x \in S$ since if x is (q, Γ, K) -small then x is (q, Γ, M) -small for every $M \supseteq K$.

Proof of (3): Let $z \in Ig S$. Then $z \leq c_{(\Gamma)} y$ for some $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ and $y \in S$, by (1). Let $q \in 1^{\mathcal{M}}$. Then $(\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \Gamma) (\exists h \in c_{(\theta \sim L)} \{q\}) (\forall \Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta) h \notin c_{(\Omega)} y$, by $y \in S$. Then $h \notin c_{(\Gamma)} y$ since

$\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \theta$. Then $h \notin z$, $h \in c_{(\theta \sim L)}\{q\}$ complete the proof of (3).

Now we show that the conditions of Lemma 4.7.2 are satisfied with $Q = 1^{\mathfrak{U}}$. Only condition b. is not immediate. Let $H \subseteq_{\alpha} \alpha$, $z \in Ig^{(\mathfrak{U})}(G \sim Dm_H)$, $q \in 1^{\mathfrak{U}}$ and $\Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Then $z \in Ig^{(\mathfrak{U})}_{S(H \cup \Omega)}$ by (1) and (2) and then $(\exists \theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim (H \cup \Omega)) c_{(\theta)} \not\subseteq z$ by (3). Thus b. holds, so 4.7.2 yields the conclusion of 4.9.

QED (Proposition 4.9.)

Remark 4.10. Let V be a Crs_{α} -unit and let $x \subseteq V$. Consider conditions (i)-(iii) below.

- (i) x is small in V .
- (ii) x is weakly small in V .
- (iii) x is irreversibly small in V .

Then (i) \Rightarrow (ii), (iii) \Rightarrow (ii), but (i) \nRightarrow (iii), (iii) \nRightarrow (i). In fact, let $\alpha \geq \omega$, let $x = \{q \in {}^{\alpha} \omega : (\exists n \in \omega)[q_n \neq 0, (\forall k < n)q_k \leq n, (\forall k > n)q_k = 0]\}$, and let $y = \{q \in {}^{\alpha} \omega : (\exists n \in \omega)(\forall k > n)q_k = n\}$. Then x is small but not i-small, and y is i-small but not small.

4.10.1. G is said to be a set of hereditarily disjoint elements of \mathfrak{U} iff $(\forall x, y \in G)[x \neq y \Rightarrow (\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha)c_{(\Gamma)}x \cap c_{(\Gamma)}y = \emptyset]$ and $G \subseteq A$. Let G be a set of hereditarily disjoint small elements of $Sb V$ with $(\forall x \in G)[|\Delta(G) \sim \Delta x| < \omega]$. Then UG is wsmall in V . Indeed, let G be a set of hereditarily disjoint wsmall elements of $Sb V$. Assume $UG \in B \stackrel{d}{=} \cap \{Dm_{\Delta x} : x \in G\}$. To prove that UG is wsmall, let $q \in V$, $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$, $K \subseteq \Delta(UG)$ with $|K| \geq \omega$. If $q \notin c_{(\Gamma)}UG$ then we are done. Assume $q \in c_{(\Gamma)}UG$. Then $q \in c_{(\Gamma)}x$ for some $x \in G$. Let $L \stackrel{d}{=} K \cap \Delta x$. Since $UG \in B$, $|L| \geq \omega$. By wsmallness of x there are $\theta \subseteq_{\omega} L$ and $p \in c_{(\theta)}\{q\}$ such that $p \notin c_{(\Gamma)}x$. Let $y \in G \sim \{x\}$. By hereditary disjointness $p \notin c_{(\Gamma \cup \theta)}y$. Thus $p \notin c_{(\Gamma)}UG$ proving that UG is wsmall. We have proved a strengthened version of 4.10.1.

However, not every wsmall element can be obtained from small ones

by using 4.10.1. An example of this is the following wsmall element:

$x = \{q \in {}^\omega 2 : (\exists n \in \omega) [q_n = q_{n+1} = 1, (\forall k > n+1) q_k = 0]\}$. Indeed, if $O \not\subseteq \{y, z\} \subseteq S_b x$ then y and z are not hereditarily disjoint.

Propositions 4.11, 4.13 below are applications of Propositions 4.6, 4.7, and 4.9. For more applications see sections 5 and 6.

About Propositions 4.11-4.13 below see [HMTI]5.6(15). In [HMTI]5.6(15) it is announced that the construction given in [HMTI]5.6(4) can be modified to show that $(\forall \alpha \geq \omega)(\forall n \geq 2)(\exists \mathcal{U} \in {}_n^{\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}})(\exists \mathcal{L} \in H(\mathcal{U}))|Zd \mathcal{L}| > 2$. This modified construction is given in Prop.4.11 below. (Actually, $\mathcal{U} \in {}_n^{\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha}$ there.) Prop.4.11 also says that regularity can be destroyed by relativization with a zero-dimensional element; see Prop.2.2(iii).

Proposition 4.11. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $n \geq 2$ be arbitrary. There are an $\mathcal{U} \in {}_n^{\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha}$ and a $w \in Zd \mathcal{L} \setminus \mathcal{U}$ such that $R_w \mathcal{U} \in (Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}} \cap H(\mathcal{U})) \sim Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, and $|Zd R_w \mathcal{U}| > 2$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $n \geq 2$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| = \omega$ and $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. Let $h : \omega \rightarrow H$ be one-one and onto. Let $p \in {}^{\omega+1}(H)$ be such that $(\forall i < k \leq \omega) p_i \notin H_h(p_k)$. Such H, h and p exist by $|H| = \omega$ and $n \geq 2$. Let $i \leq \omega$. Define

$$R_i \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha \omega : H_1 q \in H_h(p_i) \text{ and } (H \sim h^{-1}i) \cap q \subseteq p_i\}. \quad x \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cup \{R_i : i \leq \omega\}.$$

Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{L}^\alpha \setminus \{x\}$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}(\mathcal{L}) \setminus \{x\}$. Note that $(\forall i < \omega) R_i \in Sm^F$, $\cup \{R_i : i < \omega\} \notin Sm^F$ and $R_\omega = \{q \in {}^\alpha \omega : H_1 q \in H_h(p_\omega)\}$.

Claim 4.11.1. $\mathcal{U} \in {}_n^{\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha}$.

Proof. $\Delta x = H$, and therefore $\mathcal{U} \in DC_\alpha$ by $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. We show that \mathcal{U} is regular by using Prop.4.7. Let $Q \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha \omega : (\exists i < \omega) H_1 q \in H_h(p_i)\}$. Then $Q \in Zd \mathcal{L}$. Let $G \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{x\}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ is

generated by G . Condition (i) of 4.7 is satisfied, since $|G|=1$. We show that condition (ii) is satisfied by x and Q : Let $f \in x$ and $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. If $f \in Q$ then we are done. Assume $f \notin Q$. Then $f \in R_{\omega}$ and for every g we have $f(\Gamma/g) \in x$ iff $\Gamma g \in \Gamma_x$. Let $n \in \omega$ be such that $H \cap \Gamma \subseteq h^*n$. Then $\Gamma \cap \Delta R_n = \emptyset$ and therefore for every g we have $p_n[\Gamma/g] \in x$ iff $\Gamma g \in \Gamma_x$. By $p_n \in Q$ the above shows that condition (ii) of 4.7 is satisfied. We show that x is Q -wsmall.: Let $K \subseteq H$, $|K| \geq \omega$ and let $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$, and $q \in Q$. If $q \notin c_{(\Gamma)}x$ then we are done. Suppose $q \in Q \cap c_{(\Gamma)}x$. Then $(\exists n \in \omega) q \in c_{(\Gamma)}R_n$. Let $L \stackrel{d}{=} K \sim (\Gamma \cup h^*n)$. $L \neq \emptyset$ by $|K| \geq \omega$ and $|\Gamma \cup h^*n| < \omega$. Let $i \in L$. Let $k \in x \sim \{p_n(i)\}$. Such a k exists by $x \geq 2$. Now $q_k^i \notin c_{(\Gamma)}x$. We have seen that x is Q -wsmall. x is defined so that x is regular (since $\Delta x = H$). Then \mathcal{U} is regular, by Prop.4.7.

QED(Claim 4.11.1.)

Returning to the proof of 4.11, let $W \stackrel{d}{=} {}^{\alpha}x \sim Q$. Then W is a compressed Gws_{α} -unit with base x , and therefore $W \in Zd\mathcal{L}$. Thus $rl_W \in Ho\mathcal{U}$ and therefore $\mathcal{R}_W\mathcal{U} = rl_W \circ \mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{comp \cap H}\mathcal{U}$. $rl_W(x) = x \cap W = x \sim Q = R_{\omega} = \{q \in {}^{\alpha}x : H1q \in H_x(P_{\omega})\} \neq W$. Therefore $rl_W(x) \in \in Zd(\mathcal{R}_W\mathcal{U}) \sim \{O, W\}$ since $\Delta R_{\omega} = \emptyset$, showing that $|Zd(\mathcal{R}_W\mathcal{U})| > 2$. Since $rl_W(x) = R_{\omega}$ is not regular we have $\mathcal{R}_W\mathcal{U} \notin Gws_{\alpha}^{reg}$.

QED(Proposition 4.11.)

Remark 4.12. In [HMTI]6.16(2) it is shown that for any $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $x \geq 2$ there is a ${}^xWs_{\alpha}$ having a homomorphic image with more than two zero dimensional elements. The construction given there can be modified to work for $Cs_{\alpha}^{reg} \cap DC_{\alpha}$. This construction is as follows. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $x \geq 2$. Let $p \in {}^{\alpha}x$, and let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| = \omega$ and $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. Let $h : \omega \rightarrow H$ be one-one and onto. Let $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^{\alpha}x : (\exists n \in \omega) [q_{hn} \neq p_{hn}, q_{h(n+1)} \neq p_{h(n+1)}, (H \sim h^*(n+1))1q \subseteq p]\}$, and let \mathcal{U} be the Cs_{α} with base x and generated by $\{x\}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in Cs_{\alpha} \cap DC_{\alpha}$ since $\Delta x = H$ and $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. \mathcal{U} is regular by Prop.4.6

since x is wsmall and regular. The proof of $(\exists \mathcal{L} \in \mathcal{H}\mathcal{U}) |Zd\mathcal{L}| > 2$ is nearly the same as in [HMTI] 6.16(2) therefore we omit it.

Proposition 4.13 below is an application of Prop.4.9.

Proposition 4.13. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq 2$. Then there is an $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa}^{reg} \cap DC_{\alpha}$ such that $(\exists \mathcal{L} \in \mathcal{H}\mathcal{U}) |Zd\mathcal{L}| = |{}^{\binom{\alpha}{\kappa}} 2|$, i.e. the largest possible (obtainable from a ${}_{\kappa}^{CS_{\alpha}}$). Moreover, $B = Sg Zd\mathcal{L}$, hence $\mathcal{L} \in Lf_{\alpha}$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq 2$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| = |\alpha|$ and $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. Let $\gamma \stackrel{d}{=} |\binom{\alpha}{\kappa}| = |H_{\kappa}|$. Let $P \subseteq H_{\kappa}$ be such that $|P| = \gamma$ and $(\forall f, g \in P)[f \neq g \Rightarrow f \notin H_{\kappa}(g)]$. Such a P exists. Let $S \subseteq Sb_P$ be a partition of P such that $|S| = \gamma$ and $(\forall s \in S)|s| \geq |H|$. Let $K \subseteq Sb_P$ be such that $|K| = 2^{\gamma}$, $0 \notin K$ and $(\forall x \in K)(\forall s \in S)[s \subseteq x \text{ or } s \cap x = \emptyset]$. Such a K exists. Let $v : P \rightarrow Sb_{\omega}^H$ be such that $(\forall s \in S)v(s) = Sb_{\omega}^H$. Let $\mu : H \rightarrow (Sb_{\omega}^H) \sim \{0\}$ be one-one and onto. Define $N : P \rightarrow Sb_{\omega}^H$ as $N \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \{j \in H : \mu(j) \subseteq v(f)\} : f \in P \rangle$. For every $x \in K$ let $y_x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^{\alpha}_{\kappa} : (\exists f \in x)(H \sim N(f)) \wedge f \subseteq q\}$. $G \stackrel{d}{=} \{y_x : x \in K\}$, and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \bigcup_{x \in K} (L_x)_G$ where $L = {}^{\binom{\alpha}{\kappa}} 2$.

Claim 4.13.1. $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa}^{reg} \cap DC_{\alpha}$.

Proof. For every $z \in G$ we have $\Delta z = H$ since $(\forall x \in K)(\forall i \in H)(\exists f \in x)i \notin N(f)$. Therefore $\mathcal{U} \in DC_{\alpha}$ by $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. Clearly, every element of G is regular. Now we check the conditions of Prop.4.9. We have to show that y_x is i-small, for every $x \in K$. Let $x \in K$. Then $\Delta(y_x) = H$. Let $q \in y_x$, $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$, and $L \subseteq H$ be such that $|L| \geq \omega$. By $q \in y_x$ we have $(H \sim N(f)) \wedge f \subseteq q$ for some $f \in x$. Let $i \in L \sim (N(f) \cup \Gamma)$ and let $r \in {}^{\alpha} \sim \{f(i)\}$. Then $q \stackrel{i}{\in} c_{(\Omega)} y_x$ for every $\Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim \{i\}$. Thus y_x is i-small and hence the generator G of \mathcal{U} satisfies the conditions of Prop.4.9. Therefore \mathcal{U} is regular, by Prop.4.9.

QED(Claim 4.13.1.)

Let $I \stackrel{d}{=} Ig\{(c_i z) - z : i \in \alpha, z \in G\}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{U}/I$.

Claim 4.13.2. $|Zd\mathcal{A}|=2^\gamma$.

Proof. Let $\Gamma \subseteq_\omega H$. Let $H_\Gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{j \in H : \mu(j) \supseteq \cup_{\mu^*(\Gamma)}\}_{\sim\Gamma}$. Thus $H_\Gamma \neq \emptyset$. Let $R_\Gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha\kappa : (\exists f \in P) H_\Gamma \uparrow f \subseteq q\}$. First we show that $(\forall z \in G) c_{(\Gamma)} z \sim z \subseteq R_\Gamma$. Let $x \in K$ and let $q \in c_{(\Gamma)} y_x \sim y_x$. By $q \in c_{(\Gamma)} y_x$ we have $(H \sim (N(f) \cup \Gamma)) \uparrow f \subseteq q$ for some $f \in x$. By $q \notin y_x$ we have $(H \sim (N(f)) \uparrow f \not\subseteq q$. Therefore $\Gamma \not\subseteq N(f)$. Let $i \in \Gamma \sim N(f)$. Then $\mu(i) \not\subseteq v(f)$ and therefore $(\forall j \in H) [\mu(j) \supseteq \cup_{\mu^*(\Gamma)} \Rightarrow \mu(j) \not\subseteq v(f)]$. I.e. $H_\Gamma \subseteq H \sim (N(f) \cup \Gamma)$ and therefore $H_\Gamma \uparrow f \subseteq q$. I.e. $q \in R_\Gamma$, by $f \in P$. We have seen $(\forall z \in G) (\forall \Gamma \subseteq_\omega H) c_{(\Gamma)} z \sim z \subseteq R_\Gamma$.

This implies $(\forall z \in I) (\exists \Gamma \subseteq_\omega H) z \subseteq R_\Gamma$, as follows. Let $z \in I$. Then $z \subseteq c_{(\Omega)} \sum \{c_{ij} z_j \sim z_j : j \in J\}$, for some $\Omega \subseteq_\omega \alpha$, $|J| < \omega$, $\{ij : j \in J\} \subseteq \alpha$, $\{z_j : j \in J\} \subseteq G$. Let $\Gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} H \cap (\{ij : j \in J\} \cup \Omega)$. Then $z \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)} \sum \{c_{(\Gamma)} z_j \sim z_j : j \in J\}$, by $(\forall z \in G) \Delta z = H$. Now $(\forall j \in J) c_{(\Gamma)} z_j \sim z_j \subseteq R_\Gamma$ as we have seen above, therefore $z \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)} R_\Gamma = R_\Gamma$.

Let $x, w \in K$ and suppose $x \sim w \neq 0$. We show that $y_x \sim y_w \notin I$. To this end, by the above it is enough to show that $(\forall \Gamma \subseteq_\omega H) y_x \sim y_w \notin R_\Gamma$. Let $\Gamma \subseteq_\omega H$. Let $j \in H_\Gamma$ be arbitrary. By $x \sim w \neq 0$ we have $s \subseteq x \sim w$ for some $s \in S$. Then $v(f) \supseteq \mu(j)$ for some $f \in s$ by $v^*(s) = Sb_\omega H$. Then $j \in N(f) \cap H_\Gamma$. Let $q \in {}^\alpha\kappa$ be such that $\{i \in \alpha : q(i) = f(i)\} = \alpha \sim N(f)$. Such a q exists by $\kappa \geq 2$. Now $q \in y_x \sim y_w$ by $f \in x \sim w$, and $q \notin R_\Gamma$ by $j \in H_\Gamma$, $|H_\Gamma| \geq \omega$ and $q(j) \neq f(j)$. We have seen $y_x \sim y_w \notin I$.

Then $(\forall x, w \in K) [x \neq w \Rightarrow (y_x \oplus y_w) \notin I]$, and therefore $(\forall x, w \in K) [x \neq w \Rightarrow y_x/I \neq y_w/I]$. Let $G' \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{z/I : z \in G\}$. Then $G' \subseteq B$ and $|G'| = |G| = 2^\gamma$. By the definition of I we have $G' \subseteq Zd\mathcal{A}$. By $|B| \leq |A| \leq 2^\gamma$ then $|Zd\mathcal{A}| = 2^\gamma$.

QED(Claim 4.13.2 and Proposition 4.13.)

About Theorems 4.14-4.15 below see [HMTI]4.8.

Notation: Let K be a class of similar algebras. Then $\mathbf{Ud} K$ denotes the class of unions of directed (under \subseteq) nonempty subsets of K .

In [HMTI]7.11 it is proved that $\text{Ud}(\text{I Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) = \text{I Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$.

Theorem 4.14 below shows that "reg" cannot be dropped and "Lf" cannot be replaced by "Dc" in this theorem.

Theorem 4.14. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then (i)-(ii) below hold.

- (i) $\text{Ud}(\text{I Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{I Cs}_\alpha$.
- (ii) $\text{Ud}(\text{I Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{I Cs}_\alpha$.

Theorem 4.15. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then (i)-(iii) below hold.

- (i) $\text{Ud}(\text{I Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) = \{ \mathcal{U} \in \text{Lf}_\alpha : \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U}) \text{ is nondiscrete and simple or } |\mathcal{A}| \leq 2 \}$.
- (ii) $\text{Ud}(\text{I Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha) = \{ \mathcal{U} \in \text{Dc}_\alpha : \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U}) \text{ is nondiscrete and simple or } |\mathcal{A}| \leq 2 \} \quad \text{iff} \quad \alpha \leq 2^\omega$.
- (iii) $\text{Ud}(\text{I Cs}_\alpha) \subseteq \{ \mathcal{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha : \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U}) \text{ is nondiscrete and simple or } |\mathcal{A}| \leq 2 \}$.

To prove Theorems 4.14-4.15 we shall need the following propositions which are closely related to [HMTI]7.28-29 and which deal with the question under which conditions a Gws_α is isomorphic to a Cs_α . They show that under additional hypotheses on the Gws_α the criteria given in [HMTI]7.28-29 can be improved.

Proposition 4.16. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$ be non-discrete and suppose that \mathcal{U} has a characteristic. Then (i)-(iv) below hold.

- (i) Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Lf}_\alpha$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{I Cs}_\alpha$ if \mathcal{U} has $\leq 2^{|\alpha|}$ subunits.
- (ii) Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Dc}_\alpha$ be finitely generated. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{I Cs}_\alpha$ if \mathcal{U} has $\leq 2^\omega$ subunits.
- (iii) Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$ and $(\forall x \in A) |\Delta x \sim H| < \omega$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{I Cs}_\alpha$ if \mathcal{U} has $\leq 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$ subunits.
- (iv) For every α and $H \subseteq \alpha$ such that $\alpha > 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$ there is an $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha \sim \text{I Cs}_\alpha$ such that $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U})$ is simple, \mathcal{U} is generated by a single element, $(\forall x \in A) |\Delta x \sim H| < \omega$ and \mathcal{U} has $(2^{|\alpha \sim H|})^+$ subbases.

Corollary 4.17.

- (i) Every nondiscrete $\mathcal{U} \in Lf_\alpha$ with a characteristic and with $|A| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$ is isomorphic to a Cs_α , if $\alpha \geq \omega$.
- (ii) Every nondiscrete finitely generated $\mathcal{U} \in Dc_\alpha$ with a characteristic and with $|A| \leq 2^\omega$ is isomorphic to a Cs_α .
- (iii) Let $\mathcal{U} \in Ca_\alpha$ have a characteristic and be nondiscrete. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$, $(\forall x \in A) |\Delta x \sim H| < \omega$ and $|A| \leq 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$. Then \mathcal{U} is isomorphic to a Cs_α .

Problem 4.18. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Is every nondiscrete $Gs_\alpha \cap Dc_\alpha$ with a characteristic and with finitely many subbases isomorphic to a Cs_α ?

Proof of 4.16.: Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Statements 4.16(i) and (ii) follow from 4.16(iii). ((i) is a special case of (iii) where $H=0$ and if $\mathcal{U} \in Dc_\alpha$ is finitely generated then \mathcal{U} satisfies the conditions of (iii) with some $H \subseteq \alpha$, $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$ by [HMTI]1.11.4.

Proof of 4.16(iii): Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ have a characteristic. Assume that \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete. By [HMTI]7.21 we may assume that $\mathcal{U} \notin Gws_\alpha$. Then the set $\{\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$ of subunits of \mathcal{U} is such that $I \neq 0$ and $(\forall i, j \in I) |Y_i| = |Y_j|$. Let $n \triangleq |Y_i|$ for $i \in I$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$ and $(\forall x \in A) |\Delta x \sim H| < \omega$. Suppose $|I| \leq 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$. We have to show $\mathcal{U} \in Cs_\alpha$. For every $i \in I$ let $\mathcal{R}(Y_i^{(pi)})\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}_i$ where $\mathcal{L}_i = \alpha_n^{(qi)}$. Such \mathcal{L}_i exists by $|Y_i| = n$. Then $\mathcal{U} \cong \bigcup_{i \in I} \mathcal{L}_i$, by [HMTI]6.2. Let J and $\{r_i : i \in J\} \subseteq \alpha_n$ be such that $I \subseteq J$, $(\forall i \in I) r_i \in q_i$, $(\forall i, j \in J) [i \neq j \Rightarrow r_j \notin q_n^{(ri)}]$ and $\cup \{q_n^{(ri)} : i \in J\} = \alpha_n$. To see that such $\{r_i : i \in J\}$ exists observe that \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete and hence $n > 1$ and $|I| \leq 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$, $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. For every $i \in I$ let $\mathcal{D}_i \in ws_\alpha$ with unit $q_n^{(ri)}$ be isomorphic to \mathcal{L}_i . Such \mathcal{D}_i exists by Cor. 3.15.b) since $r_i \in q_i$, $\mathcal{L}_i = \alpha_n^{(qi)}$ and $(\forall x \in C_i) |\Delta x \sim H| < \omega$. For every $j \in J \setminus I$ let $\mathcal{D}_j \in ws_\alpha$ with unit $q_n^{(rj)}$ be such that \mathcal{D}_j is a homomorphic image of some \mathcal{L}_i , $i \in I$. Such \mathcal{D}_j exists by [HMTI]

7.27, $n < \omega$, $I \neq 0$. By the choice of $\langle \mathfrak{D}_j : j \in J \rangle$ we have $P_{i \in I} \mathcal{L}_i \cong \mathbb{I} \subseteq P_{j \in J} \mathfrak{D}_j$. By [HMTI]6.2 and by the choice of $\{r_j : j \in J\}$ we have $P_{j \in J} \mathfrak{D}_j \cong \mathbb{I} \subseteq \mathbb{G}^{\alpha}_{n \in Cs_\alpha}$. Therefore $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha$ by $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathbb{I} \subseteq \mathbb{P}_{i \in I} \mathcal{L}_i \cong \mathbb{I} \subseteq P_{j \in J} \mathfrak{D}_j$.

Proof of 4.16(iv): Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| > 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$.

Then $|H| = |\alpha|$ and therefore there exists a $G \subseteq H$, $G \neq H$ such that $|G| = (2^{|\alpha \sim H|})^+$. For every $i \in G$ let $y_i \stackrel{d}{=} \{(0, i), (1, i)\}$ and $p_i \stackrel{d}{=} \{(0, i) : i < \alpha\} \setminus (i / \{1, i\})$. Let $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q : (\exists i \in G) [q \in^\alpha y_i \text{ and } H \setminus q \subseteq p_i]\}$. Let \mathfrak{U} be the Gs_α with unit $\cup \{^\alpha y_i : i \in G\}$ and generated by x . Then $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha$ with $(2^{|\alpha \sim H|})^+$ subbases, $MW(\mathfrak{U})$ is simple, \mathfrak{U} is generated by a single element and $(\forall y \in A) |\Delta y \sim H| < \omega$ by $\Delta x = H$. We have to show $\mathfrak{U} \notin Cs_\alpha$. Let $k \in H \setminus G$. For every $i \in G$ let $y_i \stackrel{d}{=} c_i(x - d_{ik}) \cdot d_{ik}$. Then $y_i \in A$ and $y_i = \{q \in^\alpha y_i : (\forall j \in H) q_j = (0, i)\}$. Then $\{y_i : i \in G\} \subseteq A$ is a set of disjoint nonzero elements, such that $(\forall i \in G) y_i \leq \mathbb{I}\{d_{kj} : k, j \in H\}$. In every Cs_α with finite base there are only $2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$ such elements. Thus $|G| > 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$ implies $\mathfrak{U} \notin Cs_\alpha$.

QED(Proposition 4.16.)

Proof of 4.17.: It is enough to prove (iii). Let $\mathfrak{U} \in CA_\alpha$ and $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$, $(\forall x \in A) |\Delta x \sim H| < \omega$ and $|A| \leq 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$. Assume that \mathfrak{U} is nondiscrete. Then $\mathfrak{U} \in Dc_\alpha$ by $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$, and therefore $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathcal{L} \in Gws_\alpha$ since $Dc_\alpha \subseteq Gws_\alpha$, by Cor.3.14(a) of [AGN2] together with [HMTI]7.16, or by [AN1]. Let $1^{\mathcal{L}} \stackrel{d}{=} v \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{^\alpha y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$ where $\{^\alpha y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\} = Subu(\mathcal{L})$. Let $i : B \rightarrow I$ be such that $(\forall a \in B \setminus \{0\}) a \cap {}^{\alpha y_i^{(pi)}} \neq \emptyset$. Let $w \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{^\alpha y_{i(a)}^{(pi(a))} : a \in B\}$. Then $r1_w \in Is \mathcal{L}$ since $\Delta^{[V]} w = 0$ and $(\forall a \in B \setminus \{0\}) a \cap w \neq \emptyset$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathfrak{U}_w \mathcal{L}$. Now $\mathcal{L} \in Gws_\alpha$ has $\leq |A| \leq 2^{|\alpha \sim H|}$ subunits, and $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$, $(\forall x \in C) |\Delta x \sim H| < \omega$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in Cs_\alpha$ by 4.16(iii). By $\mathfrak{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$ then $\mathfrak{U} \in Cs_\alpha$ too.

QED(Corollary 4.17.)

Proof of 4.15.: Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. The inclusions \subseteq in (i)-(iii) hold

because $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U})$ is simple for every $\mathcal{U} \in Cs_\alpha$ by [HMTI]5.3, and the minimal subalgebra remains the same in directed union; and further, $UdK = K$ if $K \in \{Lf_\alpha, Dc_\alpha, !Cs_\alpha\}$ by [HMTI]7.10. Every discrete Cs_α is of cardinality ≤ 2 .

Proof of 4.15(i)-(ii): Let $\mathcal{U} \in Dc_\alpha$, $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U})$ simple. Then \mathcal{U} is the directed union of its finitely generated subalgebras, and if $\mathcal{A} \in CA_\alpha$ is finitely generated then $|B| \leq |\alpha| \cup \omega = |\alpha|$. Now 4.17(i)-(ii) imply that $Ud(!Cs_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha) = \{\mathcal{U} \in Lf_\alpha : \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U}) \text{ is nondiscrete and simple or } |A| \leq 2\}$ and if $\alpha \leq 2^\omega$ then $Ud(!Cs_\alpha \cap Dc_\alpha) = \{\mathcal{U} \in Dc_\alpha : \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U}) \text{ is nondiscrete and simple or } |A| \leq 2\}$. Suppose $\alpha > 2^\omega$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|\alpha \sim H| = \omega$. Then there is an $\mathcal{U} \in Dc_\alpha \setminus Cs_\alpha$ such that $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U})$ is simple, and \mathcal{U} is generated by a single element, by 4.16(iv). Then $\mathcal{U} \notin Ud(Cs_\alpha)$ since $\mathcal{U} \notin Cs_\alpha$ and \mathcal{U} is generated by a single element. This shows $Ud(!Cs_\alpha \cap Dc_\alpha) \neq \{\mathcal{U} \in Dc_\alpha : \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U}) \text{ is nondiscrete and simple or } |A| \leq 2\}$, if $\alpha > 2^\omega$.

Proof of 4.15(iii): Let \mathcal{L} be the full Gs_α with unit ${}^\alpha Y_0 \cup {}^\alpha Y_1$ where $Y_0 = \{0, 1\}$ and $Y_1 = \{2, 3\}$. Let $a_j \stackrel{d}{=} \{(j : i < \alpha)\}$. Let $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{L}$, $\{a_j : j < 4\} \subseteq A$. Then $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U})$ is simple and \mathcal{U} has characteristic 2, by [HMTI]5.4. Therefore $\mathcal{U} \notin Ud(Cs_\alpha)$ since no subalgebra of \mathcal{U} containing $\{a_j : j < 4\}$ is in $!Cs_\alpha$. QED(Theorem 4.15.)

Proof of 4.14.: Let $\alpha \geq \omega$.

Proof of 4.14(ii): Let $I \geq 2^{2^{\lfloor \alpha \rfloor}}$ and let \mathcal{U} be the greatest locally finite dimensional subalgebra of ${}^I(Gs_\alpha)$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in Lf_\alpha$ and \mathcal{U} has characteristic 2 by [HMTI]5.4 and [HMTI]2.4.64, therefore $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{U})$ is simple. Then $\mathcal{U} \in Ud(!Cs_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha)$ by 4.15(i). But $\mathcal{U} \notin Cs_\alpha$ since the characteristic of \mathcal{U} is 2 and $|A| \geq 2^{|I|} > |I| \geq 2^{2^{\lfloor \alpha \rfloor}}$.

Proof of 4.14(i): Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let I be a set such that $|I| > 2^{\lfloor \alpha \rfloor}$. Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| = |\alpha \sim H| = |\alpha|$. Let $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{s \in {}^\alpha 3 : Hs \in {}^H 2\}$. For every $i \in I$ let $y_i \stackrel{d}{=} \{(0, i), (1, i), (2, i)\}$ and let $b_i \stackrel{d}{=} \{(j, i) : j < 3\}$. Then $b_i : 3 \rightarrowtail y_i$ is one-one and onto. Let $v \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{{}^\alpha y_i : i \in I\}$ and

let $\mathcal{U}(J) \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}^V)}\{\tilde{b}_i x : i \in J\}$. Then $\mathcal{U}(J) \in \text{DC}_\alpha$ by $(\forall i \in J) \Delta(\tilde{b}_i x) = H$ and $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$.

Claim 4.14.1. Let $J \subseteq I$. Then (i)-(iii) below are equivalent.

- (i) $\mathcal{U}(J) \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.
- (ii) $\mathcal{U}(J) \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$.
- (iii) $|J| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$.

Proof of (iii) \Rightarrow (i): Let $J \subseteq I$, $|J| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$. We may assume $|J| = 2^{|\alpha|}$, since if $J \subseteq G \subseteq I$ then $\mathcal{U}(J) \subseteq \mathcal{U}(G)$. Let $p \in J^H$ be such that $H_2 = \cup \{H_2(p_i) : i \in J\}$ is a disjoint union. Such a p exists by $|J| = 2^{|H|} = 2^{|\alpha|}$. Let $i \in J$. Define

$$\begin{aligned} z_i &\stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \{s \in {}^\alpha \mathcal{Z} : H_1 s \in H_3(p_i)\}, \\ z_i &\stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \{s \in {}^\alpha \mathcal{Z} : H_1 s \in H_2(p_i)\} = x \cap z_i, \\ y_i &\stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \tilde{b}_i x, \\ w &\stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \cup \{z_i : i \in J\}, \quad Q \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \cup \{y_i : i \in J\}, \\ \mathfrak{M} &\stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}^\alpha \mathcal{Z})}\{x\} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}^\alpha \mathcal{Z})}\{z_i : i \in J\}. \end{aligned}$$

Now $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by Thm 1.3 since z_i is a small regular element for every $i \in J$. Let $i \in J$. We show, by 4.7(II), that $rl_{z_i} \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{M})$, $rl_w \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L})$ and $rl_Q \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}(J))$. We check the conditions of 4.7(II) for each of the three cases. $\Delta^{(3)} z_i = \Delta^{(3)} w = \Delta^{[V]} Q = 0$. $x \in \text{Sm}^{\mathfrak{M}}$, $\{z_i : i \in J\} \subseteq \text{Sm}^{\mathcal{L}}$ and $\{y_i : i \in J\} \subseteq \text{Sm}^{\mathcal{U}(J)}$ and therefore these generators are weakly small, too. Let $\Gamma \subseteq_\omega \alpha$ and $i, j \in J$, $i \neq j$. Then $c_{(\Gamma)} z_i \cap c_{(\Gamma)} z_j = c_{(\Gamma)} y_i \cap c_{(\Gamma)} y_j = 0$ shows that condition (i) of 4.7 is satisfied. $(\forall f \in x)(\forall \Gamma \subseteq_\omega \alpha)(\forall s)[f[\Gamma/s] \in x \text{ iff } p_i[\Gamma/s] \in x]$ and $p_i \in z_i$; $\cup \{z_i : i \in J\} \subseteq w$ and $\cup \{y_i : i \in J\} \subseteq Q$ show that condition (ii) of 4.7 is satisfied. \mathfrak{M} , \mathcal{L} , $\mathcal{U}(J)$ have characteristics and $|\Delta x| = |\Delta z_i| = |\Delta y_i| = |H| \geq \omega$.

We have seen that the conditions of 4.7(II) are satisfied. Therefore $rl_{z_i} \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{M})$, $rl_w \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L})$ and $rl_Q \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}(J))$ by 4.7(II). Let $i \in J$ and $f_i \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} rl(z_i) \cdot \tilde{b}_i^{-1}$. Then $f_i \in \text{Is}(\text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}^\alpha Y_i)}\{y_i\})$, $\text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}^\alpha Z_i)}\{z_i\}$ such that $f_i(y_i) = z_i$ since $\tilde{b}_i \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{M}, \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}^\alpha Y_i)}\{y_i\})$ and $y_i = \tilde{b}_i x$. Therefore by [HMTI]

6.2, $\Delta^{[Q]^\alpha} Y_i = \Delta^{[W]} Z_i = 0$, $Q = \cup\{\alpha Y_i : i \in J\}$, $W = \cup\{Z_i : i \in J\}$ and by $\mathcal{R}_Q \mathcal{U}(J) = \text{Gg}^{(\mathcal{E}\mathcal{B}Q)}\{Y_i : i \in J\}$, $\mathcal{R}_W \mathcal{L} = \text{Gg}^{(\mathcal{E}\mathcal{B}W)}\{Z_i : i \in J\}$ we have that $\mathcal{R}_Q \mathcal{U}(J) \cong \mathcal{R}_W \mathcal{L}$. Therefore $\mathcal{U}(J) \in \mathbf{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by $\mathcal{U}(J) \cong \mathcal{R}_Q \mathcal{U}(J) \cong \mathcal{R}_W \mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{L} \in \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Proof of (ii) \Rightarrow (iii): Let $J \subseteq I$ be such that $|J| > 2^{|\alpha|}$. We have to show $\mathcal{U}(J) \notin \mathbf{ICs}_\alpha$. The characteristic of $\mathcal{U}(J)$ is 3 and $\{Y_i : i \in J\} \subseteq A(J)$ is a set of disjoint nonzero elements. Therefore $|J| > 2^{|\alpha|}$ implies $\mathcal{U}(J) \notin \mathbf{ICs}_\alpha$ since in no \mathbf{Cs}_α with finite characteristic are there more than $2^{|\alpha|}$ disjoint nonzero elements (by $\alpha \geq \omega$).

Since (i) \Rightarrow (ii) is obvious, we have seen (i) \Leftrightarrow (ii) \Leftrightarrow (iii).

QED(Claim 4.14.1.)

We return to the proof of 4.14. $\mathcal{U}(I)$ is the union of the directed set $\{\mathcal{U}(J) : J \subseteq_\omega I\}$ of algebras. For every $J \subseteq_\omega I$ we have $\mathcal{U}(J) \in \mathbf{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \mathbf{DC}_\alpha$, by Claim 4.14.1 and by $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. But $\mathcal{U}(I) \notin \mathbf{ICs}_\alpha$ by $|I| > 2^{|\alpha|}$ and by Claim 4.14.1. Therefore $\mathbf{UD}(\mathbf{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \mathbf{DC}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \mathbf{ICs}_\alpha$.

QED(Theorem 4.14.)

5. Homomorphisms

By [HMTI]5.2, the members of $(\mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cup \mathbf{WS}_\alpha) \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha$ are simple. Below we show $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cup \mathbf{WS}_\alpha$ and \mathcal{U} simple do not imply that $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha$. However, " $\cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha$ " cannot be replaced by " $\cap \mathbf{DC}_\alpha$ "; see Corollary 5.4 (iii) and [HMTI]5.5.

Proposition 5.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq 2$.

- (i) There are a $\mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \sim \mathbf{DC}_\alpha$ and a $\mathbf{WS}_\alpha \sim \mathbf{DC}_\alpha$ such that both are simple.
- (ii) ${}_\kappa \mathbf{WS}_\alpha \cap {}_\kappa \mathbf{SS}_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbf{DC}_\alpha$, ${}_\kappa \mathbf{WS}_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbf{SS}_\alpha$.

Proof. We have a direct construction for an $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \sim \text{Dc}_\alpha$ such that \mathcal{M} is simple, but to save space instead of this construction we give here the following proof. \mathbb{Q} denotes the set of rational numbers.
 $\bar{O} \stackrel{d}{=} \langle o : i < \alpha \rangle$ and $V \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha \mathbb{Q}(\bar{O})$. $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in V : o = \sum q_i : i < \alpha\}$. $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gg}_{\mathcal{V}}(\mathcal{Gg}_V)\{x\}$. Clearly, $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha \sim \text{Dc}_\alpha$.

Claim 1: \mathcal{L} is simple. The proof of Claim 1 goes by eliminating cylindrifications. Claim 1 here is an immediate consequence of Claim 1 of [AN7]. Therefore we omit the proof here.

By [HMTI]7.13, $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ proving the rest of (i). Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and let \mathcal{L} be a full Ws_α with base κ . Then by [HMTI]6.11, \mathcal{L} is subdirectly indecomposable and clearly \mathcal{L} is not simple. Hence $\mathcal{L} \notin \text{Ss}_\alpha$.
QED(Proposition 5.1.)

Remark 5.2. (About representing homomorphisms by relativizations.)

Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. There are $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha$, $I \in \text{Il } \mathcal{M}$ and $J \in \text{Il } \mathcal{L}$ such that $|\text{Zd } \mathcal{M}/I| > 2$ and $|\text{Zd } \mathcal{L}/J| > 2$, cf. 4.13 and [HMTI]6.16(2).

But a difference between $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and Ws_α is the following. By 4.11 we have $|\text{Zd}(\text{rl}_V{}^* \mathcal{M})| > 2$ for some $\mathcal{M} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha$ and $V \in \text{zd } \mathcal{Gg}_1 \mathcal{M}$.

However, $|\text{Zd}(\text{rl}_V{}^* \mathcal{L})| \leq 2$ for all $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha$ and for all V such that $\text{rl}_V \in \text{Ho } \mathcal{L}$. The latter statement can be seen as follows. Let $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha$, $\text{rl}_V \in \text{Ho } \mathcal{L}$ and let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{rl}_V{}^* \mathcal{L}$. Suppose $\Delta^{(\mathcal{R})} x=0$ and $x \notin \{0, 1^{\mathcal{R}}\}$. Then there are $q \in x$ and $f \in {}^1 \mathcal{R} \sim x$. By $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha$ and ${}^1 \mathcal{R} \subseteq {}^1 \mathcal{L}$ we have $(\exists \Gamma \subseteq_\omega \alpha) f \in c_{(\Gamma)}\{q\}$. Let $x = V \cap y$, $y \in B$. Then $f \in V \cap c_{(\Gamma)} \mathcal{L} = c_{(\Gamma)}^{\mathcal{R}} y = c_{(\Gamma)}^{\mathcal{R}} x = x$, since $\text{rl}_V \in \text{Ho } \mathcal{L}$. A contradiction. Analogously to ext-isomorphisms, one could say that some $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ -s are "ext-homomorphic" to directly decomposable CA-s, while Ws_α -s are not.

Notation: $\text{Dind}_\alpha \stackrel{d}{=} \{\mathcal{M} \in \text{CA}_\alpha : |\text{Zd } \mathcal{M}| \leq 2\}$. "Dind" is an abbreviation of "directly indecomposable or one-element".

Corollary 5.4 of 4.13 and Theorem 5.3 below together with a part

of Theorem 5.3 itself are quoted in (6), (7), (12), (15), (16) of [HMTI] 5.6 and in [HMTI] 5.5.

Theorem 5.3. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$.

- (1) There is $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{DC}_\alpha$ such that (i)-(iii) below hold.
- (2) There is $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ such that (i)-(v) below hold.
- (3) There is $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha$ such that (i)-(v) below hold.
- (i) $\mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \{L \in \text{Crs}_\alpha : |\text{base}(L)| \leq \kappa\}$.
- (ii) $\mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$.
- (iii) $\mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq {}^\perp \text{Cs}_\alpha$ iff $\kappa \geq \omega$.
- (iv) $\mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq {}^\perp \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ iff $\kappa \geq \omega$.
- (v) $\text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{norm}} \cap \mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Proof. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Gws}_\alpha$ and suppose that \mathcal{U} satisfies (i). Then \mathcal{U} satisfies (iii) too, since if $\kappa < \omega$ then ${}^\perp \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq {}^\perp \text{Cs}_\alpha$ and if $\kappa \geq \omega$ then $\mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq {}^\perp \text{Cs}_\alpha$ by [HMTI] 7.21-22. If \mathcal{U} satisfies (iii) and (v) then \mathcal{U} satisfies (iv) too. Therefore we have to concentrate on statements (i), (ii) and (v) only. Recall the notations $\text{Sm}^\mathcal{U}$ and $\text{Dm}_H^\mathcal{U}$ from 1.2, 1.3.1.

Lemma 5.3.1. Let $\mathcal{U}, L \in \text{CA}_\alpha$.

- (i) $(\forall h \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, L)) (\forall x \in \text{Sm}^\mathcal{U}) [h(x) \in \text{Sm}^L \text{ and } (h(x) \neq 0 \Rightarrow |\Delta x \sim \Delta h(x)| < \omega)]$.
- (ii) Suppose $\mathcal{U} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})} \{x \in \text{Sm}^\mathcal{U} : |\alpha \sim \Delta x| < \omega\}$. Then $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{norm}} \cap \mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.
- (iii) Suppose $\mathcal{U} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})} (\text{Sm}^\mathcal{U} \sim \text{Dm}_O^\mathcal{U})$ and \mathcal{U} has a characteristic. Then $\mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$.
- (iv) Suppose $\mathcal{U} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})} \text{Sm}^\mathcal{U}$ and $\mathcal{U} \in (Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}}$. Then $\mathbf{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$. Proof of (i): Let $h \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, L)$. Then $h^*(\text{Sm}^\mathcal{U}) \subseteq \text{Sm}^L$ follows immediately from the definition of Sm . Let $x \in \text{Sm}^\mathcal{U}$ and $K \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \Delta x \sim \Delta h(x)$. Suppose $|K| \geq \omega$. Then $(\exists \theta \subseteq_\omega K) c_{(\theta)}^\partial x = 0$ and hence $c_{(\theta)}^\partial h(x) = h(x) = 0$.

Proof of (ii): Suppose $\mathcal{U} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})} \{x \in \text{Sm}^\mathcal{U} : |\alpha \sim \Delta x| < \omega\}$ and $L \in$

$\in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{norm} \cap H\mathcal{U}}$. Then $\mathcal{L} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{L})} \{x \in Sm^{\mathcal{L}} : |\alpha \sim x| < \omega\}$ by (i). Then \mathcal{L} is regular by Theorem 1.3 since every cofinite dimensional element is regular in \mathcal{L} .

Proof of (iii): Suppose $\mathcal{U} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})} (Sm^{\mathcal{U}} \sim Dm_O^{\mathcal{U}})$ and \mathcal{U} has a characteristic. Let $\mathcal{L} \in H\mathcal{U}$, $|B| > 1$. Then $Mn(\mathcal{L})$ is simple and $\mathcal{L} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{L})} (Sm^{\mathcal{L}} \sim Dm_O^{\mathcal{L}})$ by (i). Thus $Dm_O^{\mathcal{L}} = Mn(\mathcal{L})$ by Lemma 1.3.3. Then $Zd\mathcal{L} \subseteq Mn(\mathcal{L})$ and thus $|Zd\mathcal{L}| \leq 2$ since $Mn(\mathcal{L})$ is simple.

Proof of (iv): Let $\mathcal{U} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})} Sm^{\mathcal{U}} \in I(Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \in H\mathcal{U}$. Then $B = Sm^{\mathcal{L}}$ by (i). Thus by Lemma 1.3.3, $Dm_O^{\mathcal{L}} = \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{L})} (Sm^{\mathcal{L}} \cap Dm_O^{\mathcal{L}}) \leq \text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})} (Sm^{\mathcal{U}} \cap Dm_O^{\mathcal{U}}) \in I(Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\alpha}$. Therefore $|Zd\mathcal{L}| \leq 2$ since every $(Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\alpha}$ is simple.

QED(Lemma 5.3.1.)

We return to the proof of Theorem 5.3.

Proof of (1) and (2): Let $H \in {}^{\alpha}Sba$ be such that $(\forall n \in \alpha) |H_n| \geq 2$ and $(\forall n, m \in \alpha) [n \neq m \Rightarrow H_n \cap H_m = \emptyset]$. Let $M \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cup RgH$. Let $T \subseteq M$ be such that $(\forall n \in \alpha) |T \cap H_n| = 1$. Then $|T| = |\alpha|$. Let $\gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} |\alpha|$ and $p \in {}^{\gamma}T$ be such that $(\forall i < j < \gamma) p_i \notin {}^T p_j$. Define $R \subseteq {}^{\alpha} \times$ and $x : Sb\gamma \sim \{0\} \rightarrow {}^{\alpha} SbR$ as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} R &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^{\alpha} \times : (\forall n \in \alpha) |q \cap H_n| = 1\}, \\ x_Y &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in R : T_1 q \in \cup \{{}^T p_i : i \in Y\}\} \text{ for all } Y \subseteq \gamma, Y \neq \emptyset. \\ \mathcal{L} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}^{\alpha} \times. \end{aligned}$$

Claim 1. $RgX \subseteq Sm^{\mathcal{L}} \cap Dm_M^{\mathcal{L}}$ and every element of RgX is regular in \mathcal{L} .

Proof. Let $Y \subseteq \gamma$, $Y \neq \emptyset$. Then it is easy to see that $\Delta(x_Y) = M$ and x_Y is regular. Let $K \subseteq M$ be infinite and let $r \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Let $i \in (\cup H_n) \sim r$ and $j \in H_n \sim (r \cup \{i\})$ for some $n \in \alpha$. Let $q \in x_Y$ and let $u \in {}^{\alpha} \times$, $u \neq q(j)$. Then $q(i/u) \notin {}^r x_Y$. Thus $c_i^{\partial} c_r x_Y = 0$.

QED(Claim 1)

Let $L \subseteq Sb\gamma$ be such that $|L| > \gamma$ and $(\forall Z, Y \in L) [Z \neq Y \Rightarrow |Z \cap Y| < \gamma = |Z|]$.

The existence of such an L is a theorem of set theory. Let $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}^{(\text{Gy}^{\alpha} \times)} \{x_Y : Y \in L\}$. Now \mathcal{U} is regular and $H\mathcal{U} \subseteq Dind_{\alpha}$ by Thm 1.3,

Claim 1, $|M| \geq \omega$ and Lemma 5.3.1. If $|\alpha \sim M| \geq \omega$ then $\mathcal{U} \in Dc_\alpha$ and if $\alpha = M$ then \mathcal{U} satisfies (v) by Claim 1 and Lemma 5.3.1. Next we show that $(\exists I \in II\mathcal{U})(\forall \mathcal{L} \in Crs_\alpha \cap \{\mathcal{U}/I\}) |\text{base}(\mathcal{L})| > \kappa$. Let $W \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{T_\kappa(p) : p \in T_\kappa\}$. Define $J \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{y \in C : |\{w \in W : (\exists q \in y) T_1 q \in w\}| < \gamma\}$ and $I \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} A \cap J$. Clearly, $J \in II\mathcal{L}$ and therefore $I \in II\mathcal{U}$. Let $y \subseteq Y$. Then $x_Y \in J$ iff $|Y| < \gamma$ since $|\{w \in W : (\exists q \in x_Y) T_1 q \in w\}| = |Y|$. Let $Y, Z \in L$. Then $x_Y \notin I$ by $|Y| = \gamma$ and $x_Y \cdot x_Z = x_{Y \cap Z} \in I$ by $|Y \cap Z| < \gamma$. These facts show that $\{x_Y/I : Y \in L\}$ is an antichain of cardinality $|L| > \gamma$ in \mathcal{U}/I . Let $\mathcal{U}/I \cong \mathcal{L} \in Crs_\alpha$. Since \mathcal{L} contains an antichain of cardinality $> \gamma$ and the members of an antichain are mutually disjoint in any Crs_α we have $|I^\mathcal{L}| > \gamma = |\alpha_\kappa|$. Since $I^\mathcal{L} \subseteq {}^\alpha \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$ this means $|\text{base}(\mathcal{L})| > \kappa$. We have seen that \mathcal{U} satisfies (i).

Proof of (3): Let $\bar{O} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha \times 1$, $V \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^\alpha \bar{O}$ and $\gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} |V|$. Then $\gamma = \kappa \cdot |\alpha|$. Let $p \in {}^Y(\alpha_\kappa)$ be such that $(\forall i \in Y)(\exists H \subseteq \alpha)[|H| \geq \omega \text{ and } (\forall j \in Y \sim \{i\})(\forall m \in H)p_j(m) \neq 0]$ and $(\forall i < j < \gamma) Rg(p_i \cap p_j) \subseteq 1$. Such a p exists. Define $R \subseteq V$ and $x : SbY \rightarrow SbR$ as follows:

$$R \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in V : |\{i \in \alpha : q_i \neq 0\}| \leq 1\} \text{ and}$$

$$x_Y \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in R : q \subseteq (\bar{O} \cup \{p_j : j \in Y\})\} \text{ for all } Y \subseteq Y.$$

Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}vV$. Let $J \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Ig(\mathcal{L}) \{x_Y : Y \subseteq Y \text{ and } |Y| < \gamma\}$.

Claim 2: Let $Y \subseteq Y$. Then $(x_Y \in J \text{ iff } |Y| < \gamma) \text{ and } (\forall i < j < \alpha)x_Y \sim d_{ij} \in J$.

Proof. Let $Y \subseteq Y$ and let $i < j < \alpha$. Then $x_Y \sim d_{ij} \subseteq \{\bar{O}_u^j, \bar{O}_u^i : u \in \kappa \sim 1\} \subseteq c_i c_j \{\bar{O}\} \in J$ since $(\forall Z \subseteq Y)\bar{O} \in x_Z$. Suppose $|Y| = \gamma$. We show $x_Y \notin J$. By $x_Z \cup x_W = x_{Z \cup W}$ we have only to show $(\forall Z \subseteq Y)[|Z| < \gamma \Rightarrow (\forall T \subseteq_w \alpha)x_Y \notin \mathcal{L} c_{(T)} x_Z]$. Let $Z \subseteq Y$, $|Z| < \gamma$ and let $T \subseteq_w \alpha$. Let $i \in Y \sim Z$. By the construction of p , there is an infinite $H \subseteq \alpha$ such that $(\forall j \in Z)(\forall m \in H)p_j(m) \neq p_i(m) \neq 0$. Then for every $m \in H \sim T$ we have $\bar{O}(m/p_i(m)) \in x_Y \sim c_{(T)} x_Z$.

QED(Claim 2)

Let $L \subseteq SbY$ be such that $|L| > \gamma$ and $(\forall Z, Y \in L)[Z \neq Y \Rightarrow |Z \cap Y| < \gamma = |Z|]$. Let $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}y(\mathcal{L}) \{x_Y : Y \in L\}$. Let $I \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} J \cap A$. By the second condition

on p we have $x_Z \cap x_Y \subseteq x_Z \cap y$. Hence by Claim 2 we have that $\{x_Y/I : Y \in L\}$ is an antichain of cardinality $|L|$ in \mathcal{U}/I such that $(\forall i, j < \alpha) (\forall Y \in L) x_Y/I \leq d_{ij}/I$. Let $\mathcal{U}/I \cong \mathcal{L} \in \text{Cr}_{\alpha}$ for some \mathcal{L} . Then $|\text{base}(\mathcal{L})| \geq |L| > \gamma$ by the above. Therefore $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Ws}_{\alpha}$ satisfies (i). To prove that \mathcal{U} satisfies (ii) and (v), observe that $\text{Rgx} \subseteq \text{Sm}_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{U}} \cap \text{Dm}_{\alpha}^{\mathcal{U}}$ and \mathcal{U} has characteristic κ , and then apply Lemma 5.3.1.

QED(Theorem 5.3)

By relativizing the proof of 5.3(3) to a $T \subseteq \alpha$ with $|\alpha \setminus T| = \omega$ as it was done in the proof of (1)-(2) of 5.3, we obtain that if $\kappa^{\omega} \leq |\alpha|$ then there is $\mathcal{L} \in {}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Ws}_{\alpha} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha}$ satisfying (i)-(iii) of Theorem 5.3. In case $\kappa^{\omega} > |\alpha|$ we do not know whether there is $\mathcal{L} \in {}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Ws}_{\alpha} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha}$ satisfying (i) of Theorem 5.3.

In connection with Corollary 5.4 below see also figures [HMTI]5.7 and [HMTI]6.10 keeping in mind $\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \text{Dind}_{\alpha}$. In connection with (v) see Problem 4 in [HMTI]9.

Corollary 5.4. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then (i)-(iii) below hold.

- (i) $(\exists \mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha}) |A| = |{}^{\alpha} \kappa_2|$.
 - (ii) $H({}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha}) \not\subseteq \text{Dind}_{\alpha} \supseteq | \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and
 $H({}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Ws}_{\alpha} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha}) \not\subseteq \text{Dind}_{\alpha} \supseteq | \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cup {}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Ws}_{\alpha}$.
 - (iii) $(\exists \mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha}) \mathcal{U}$ is not simple and $H\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Dind}_{\alpha}$ and $|A| > 1$.
- Suppose further $\kappa < \omega$. Then (iv)-(v) below hold.
- (iv) $\text{Dind}_{\alpha} \cap H({}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha}) \not\subseteq | \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and
 $\text{Dind}_{\alpha} \cap H({}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Ws}_{\alpha}) \not\subseteq | \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$.
 - (v) ${}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha} \not\subseteq H \text{Ws}_{\alpha}$.

Proof. (i) and the first part of (ii) are immediate by 4.13. The second part of (ii) follows from inspecting the proof of [HMTI]6.16(2) because there $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa}^{\alpha} \text{Ws}_{\alpha}$ and $I \in I \mathcal{U}$ were constructed with $\mathcal{U}/I \notin \text{Dind}_{\alpha}$

and it is easy to check that if $\alpha \geq \omega + \omega$ then $\mathcal{U} \in DC_\alpha$. But then [HMTI] 8.4 implies the result for any $\alpha \geq \omega$. (We note that the construction in the proof of [HMTI] 6.16(2) can be amended to obtain an $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa} WS_\alpha \cap DC_\alpha$ and an $I \in I1\mathcal{U}$ such that $|Zd(\mathcal{U}/I)| = 2^{\max(\alpha, \kappa)}$. The amendment we know of is not completely obvious.) (iii) is a consequence of Thm.5.3(1) since if $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa} CS_\alpha$ then condition (i) of Thm.5.3 implies that \mathcal{U} is not simple. (v) follows from (i) since if $2 \leq \kappa < \omega$ then $|{}_{\kappa} CS_\alpha \cap HWs_\alpha| \subseteq H_\kappa WS_\alpha$ and if $\mathcal{U} \in H_\kappa WS_\alpha$ then $|B| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$. (iv) is an immediate consequence of Thm.5.3.

QED(Corollary 5.4.)

Later we shall frequently use Proposition 5.6 below which is in contrast with [HMTI] 7.13, 7.17 which state that $WS_\alpha \subseteq {}^1 CS_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and $|Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}| = |CS_\alpha|$.

$$\begin{array}{c}
 | Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}} = | Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}} = | GS_\alpha = \text{HSP } Gws_\alpha. \\
 \downarrow \\
 | CS_\alpha = | Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}} \\
 \downarrow \\
 | CS_\alpha \cap Dind_\alpha \\
 \downarrow \\
 | Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}} \\
 \downarrow \\
 | CS_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \\
 \downarrow \\
 | WS_\alpha
 \end{array}$$

Figure 5.5 ($\alpha \geq \omega$)

Proposition 5.6 below implies that of the seven classes $\{Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}, Gws_\alpha, GS_\alpha, CS_\alpha, WS_\alpha\}$ only $K \in \{CS_\alpha, Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}\}$ are such that $|K_\alpha| \neq |K_\alpha^{\text{reg}}|$.

Proposition 5.6. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$.

(i) $\mathbb{G}_{\text{ws}}^{\text{comp reg} \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha} \not\subseteq \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg}}$ but

$$\mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\text{comp reg} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha} = \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha} = \mathbb{H}_{\text{ws}}^{\alpha} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha.$$

(ii) The classes on Figure 5.5 are all different and the indicated inclusions hold.

(iii) Let $K \in \{\text{Gws}^{\text{wd}}, \text{Gws}^{\text{norm}}, \text{Gws}, \text{Gs}\}$. Then $\mathbb{I}_{K_\alpha} = \mathbb{I}_{K_\alpha^{\text{reg}}} = \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gs}_\alpha}$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq 2$. Proof of (i): Let $H, L \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| \cap |L| \cap |\alpha \sim (H \cup L)| \geq \omega$, $H \cap L = \emptyset$. Let $\bar{0} \triangleq \alpha \times 1$ and $\bar{1} \triangleq \alpha \times \{1\}$, $V \triangleq \alpha \times (\bar{0}) \cup \alpha \times (\bar{1})$. Let $x \triangleq \{q \in V : H1q \subseteq \bar{0}\}$, $y \triangleq \{q \in V : L1q \subseteq \bar{1}\}$. $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{Gg}^{(G \& V)}\{x, y\}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{G}_{\text{ws}}^{\text{comp reg} \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha}$ by Thm 1.3. We show that $\mathcal{U} \notin \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg}}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \in \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg}}$ and $a, b \in B$ be such that $\Delta a \cap \Delta b = \emptyset$ and $a \neq 0$, $b \neq 0$. Then $a \cdot b \neq 0$ since $(\forall p \in a)(\forall q \in b)p[\Delta b / q] \in a \cdot b$. Now $\mathcal{U} \notin \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg}}$ since $\Delta x \cap \Delta y = \emptyset$, $x \neq 0$, $y \neq 0$ and $x \cdot y = 0$.

Let $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{G}_{\text{ws}}^{\text{comp reg} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha}$. Then $|\text{Zd } \mathcal{U}| \leq 2$, thus \mathcal{U} is simple by [HMTI]2.3.14. Let $p \in \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$ and $V \triangleq \alpha \text{base}(\mathcal{U})^{(p)}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{R}_V \mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{E}_{\text{ws}}^{\alpha} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha \subseteq \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha}$ by 3.15(a).

Proof of (ii): $\mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg}} \neq \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\text{comp reg}}$ follows from (i). $\text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Dind}_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\text{comp reg}}$ will be proved in 5.7(iv). $\mathbb{I}_{\text{ws}}^{\alpha} \neq \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg}}$ e.g. by 5.4(v). $\text{ws}_\alpha \cup \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}} \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$ by the definitions. $\mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\text{comp}} = \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg}}$ by (1) in the proof of [HMTI]7.17 and $\text{ws}_\alpha \subseteq \mathbb{I}_{\text{Cs}}^{\text{reg}}$ by [HMTI]7.13.

Let $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{G}_{\text{ws}}^{\alpha}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{I} \subseteq \text{P} \mathcal{L}$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in {}^\alpha \text{ws}_\alpha$. By [HMTI]3.1 there is $\mathcal{L} \in {}^\alpha \text{ws}_\alpha$ such that $(\forall i < j < p) \text{base}(\mathcal{L}_i) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{L}_j) = \emptyset$ and $\text{P} \mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{I} \cong \text{P} \mathcal{L}$. Let $V \triangleq \bigcup_{i < p} \mathcal{L}_i$. Then V is a $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{wd}}$ -unit and by [HMTI]6.2 $\text{P} \mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{U}$ with $\mathcal{I} = V$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{I} \subseteq \text{P} \mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{G}_{\text{ws}}^{\text{wd}}$ implies $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\text{wd}}$. Thus $\text{Gws}_\alpha \subseteq \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\text{wd}}$ is proved. By $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{wd}} \subseteq \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{norm}} \subseteq \text{Gws}_\alpha$ then $\mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\text{wd}} = \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\text{norm}} = \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\alpha}$. By [HMTI]7.14, 7.16 $\text{HSP Gws}_\alpha = \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gws}}^{\alpha} = \mathbb{I}_{\text{Gs}}^{\alpha}$.

Proof of (iii): $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{wd}} = \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{wd reg}}$ is easy to see by the definitions. Now [HMTI]7.14 together with (ii) of the present theorem complete the proof.

QED(Proposition 5.6.)

Theorem 5.7(i) below was quoted in [HMTI]5.6(11). The contrast between (i) and (ii) of Thm 5.7 implies that the only possible way of making a homomorphic image of a $\text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ into a non- !Cs_α is to create new zerodimensional elements. In Corollary 5.4 for two classes $\underline{\text{KCL}}$ we often stated $\text{Dind}_\alpha \cap \text{HK} \not\subseteq \text{L}$ instead of the weaker $\text{HK} \not\subseteq \text{L}$. Some motivation for this is Thm 5.7(ii) below.

Theorem 5.7. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$.

- (i) $\text{H}(\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{!Cs}_\alpha$ if $\kappa < \omega$ and
 $\text{H}(\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{!}\{\mathcal{L} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha : |\text{base}(\mathcal{L})| \leq \kappa\}$ for all κ .
- (ii) $\text{Dind}_\alpha \cap \text{H}(\text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{!Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.
- (iii) $\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Dind}_\alpha \cap \text{H}(\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{!Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$.
- (iv) $\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Dind}_\alpha \cap \text{H}(\kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{!Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$.

Proof. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. The following lemma is well known from the theory of BA-s. We quote it without proof.

Lemma 5.7.1. Let $\mathcal{L} \in \text{BA}$ be complete and atomic. Let $\rho = |\mathcal{L}| \geq \omega$.

There are $I \in \text{Il}\mathcal{L}$ and $x \in {}^\rho \mathcal{L}$ such that $(\forall i < j < \rho) [x_i/I \cdot x_j/I = 0/I \neq x_i/I]$ in \mathcal{L}/I .

Proof of (i): Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gf}^\alpha \kappa$ and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{Y}\mathcal{L}$. Let $\rho \stackrel{d}{=} |\binom{\alpha}{\kappa}|_2$. Then $|\mathcal{L}| = \rho$ and \mathcal{L} is a complete and atomic infinite BA. Then by Lemma 5.7.1 there are $I \in \text{Il}\mathcal{L}$ and $x \in {}^\rho \mathcal{L}$ such that $(\forall i < j < \rho) [x_i/I \cdot x_j/I = 0/I \neq x_i/I]$ in \mathcal{L}/I . Let $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{L}$ be arbitrary such that $B \subseteq \mathcal{U}$. Let $J \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Ig}(\mathcal{U})_I$. By [HMT]2.3.7 then $I = B \cap J$. Thus $(\forall i < j < \rho) [x_i/J \cdot x_j/J = 0/J \neq x_i/J]$ in \mathcal{U}/J . Suppose $h \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}/J, \mathcal{N})$ for some $\mathcal{N} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$ such that $|\text{base}(\mathcal{N})| \leq \kappa$. Then $|1^{\mathcal{N}}| \leq |\binom{\alpha}{\kappa}| < \rho$ contradicting $(\forall i < j < \rho) h(x_i/J) \cap h(x_j/J) = 0 \neq h(x_i/J)$. This proves

$$(*) \quad \mathcal{U}/J \not\subseteq \text{!}\{\mathcal{N} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha : |\text{base}(\mathcal{N})| \leq \kappa\}.$$

Assume next $\kappa < \omega$ and $\mathcal{N} \in CS_\alpha$ and $h \in Is(\mathcal{U}/J, \mathcal{N})$. By [HMTI]5.3 then $\mathcal{N} \in {}_\kappa CS_\alpha$ which is impossible by (ii) above. Thus $\mathcal{U}/J \notin {}_1 CS_\alpha$ is proved for $\kappa < \omega$.

Proof of (ii): Let $\mathcal{U} \in H(CS_\alpha \cap LF_\alpha)$, $\alpha \geq \omega$. By [HMTI]7.13-16, $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{SP}CS_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Assume $\mathcal{U} \in Dind_\alpha$, that is $|Zd\mathcal{U}| \leq 2$. Then by [HMTI]2.4.43 \mathcal{U} is subdirectly indecomposable or $|A|=1$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \in {}_1 CS_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

To prove (iii) and (iv) we shall need the following lemma.

Lemma 5.7.2. Let $\mathcal{L} \in CA_\alpha$ be generated by $\{x, y, z\}$. Suppose that $1 = \Delta y \subseteq \Delta x = \Delta z$, $|\alpha - \Delta x| = |\alpha|$, $y \cdot s_1^0 y \leq d_{01}$, $x \cdot z = 0$, and $(\forall i \in \Delta x)x + z \leq y \cdot d_{0i}$. Then (i) and (ii) below hold.

(i) $\mathcal{L} \notin {}_1(Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}}$.

(ii) Suppose $\mathcal{L} \in {}_1 Gws_\alpha$ and \mathcal{L} has characteristic κ . Then

$\mathcal{L} \in {}_1 {}_\kappa CS_\alpha$ if $\kappa \neq 0$ and $\mathcal{L} \in {}_1 {}_\rho CS_\alpha$ for every $\rho \geq \omega$ if $\kappa = 0$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{L} \in CA_\alpha$ and suppose that $\{x, y, z\} \subseteq B$ satisfies the hypotheses of Lemma 5.7.2. Let $H \stackrel{d}{=} \Delta x$.

Claim 5.7.2.1. Suppose $h : \mathcal{L} \rightarrow \mathcal{N} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$. Then there is $u \in \text{base}(\mathcal{N})$ such that $h(y) \in \{0, \{q \in {}_1^\mathcal{N} : q(0)=u\}\}$ and $\{h(x), h(z)\} \subseteq \{0, \{q \in {}_1^\mathcal{N} : (\forall i \in H)q_i=u\}\}$.

Proof. Let $h : \mathcal{L} \rightarrow \mathcal{N} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$ and $y \stackrel{d}{=} h(y)$. Then $\Delta Y \subseteq 1$ and $y \cdot s_1^0 y \leq d_{01}$. Suppose $p, q \in Y$ and $p \neq q$. Now $p(0/q0) \in {}_1^\mathcal{N}$ since \mathcal{N} is compressed, thus $p(0/q0) \in Y$ since \mathcal{N} is regular. Now $p, p(0/q0) \in Y$, $p \neq q$, $\Delta Y \subseteq 1$ and $\mathcal{N} \in Gws_\alpha$ imply $y \cdot s_1^0 y \not\leq d_{01}$. We have seen $(\exists u \in \text{base}(\mathcal{N})) h(y) \in \{0, \{q \in {}_1^\mathcal{N} : q(0)=u\}\}$. Then $(\forall i \in H)x \leq y \cdot d_{0i}$, $\Delta x = H$ and $\mathcal{N} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ imply $h(x) \in \{0, \{q \in {}_1^\mathcal{N} : (\forall i \in H)q_i=u\}\}$. The same argument works for z .

QED(Claim 5.7.2.1.)

Now by Claim 5.7.2.1, $x \cdot z = 0$, $x \neq 0$, $z \neq 0$ immediately yield $\mathcal{L} \notin {}_1 Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$. To prove 5.7.2(ii), we shall need the following lemma.

First to every ordinal $\beta \geq 2$ we define a Cs_{α}^{reg} \mathfrak{R}_{β} . Let $\beta \geq 2$. Then $Y_{\beta} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^{\alpha}\beta : q_0=0\}$ and $X_{\beta} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^{\alpha}\beta : (\forall i \in H) q_i=0\}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbb{G}^{\alpha}\beta$ and $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbb{G}^{\alpha}\beta \{Y_{\beta}, X_{\beta}\}$. By this the system $\langle \mathfrak{R}_{\beta} : \beta \in \text{Ord} \sim 2 \rangle$, where Ord is the class of all ordinals, has been defined. By Thm 1.3, $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta} \in {}_{\beta}Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ for every $\beta \geq 2$.

Lemma 5.7.2.2.

- (i) $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta} \cong \mathfrak{R}_{\omega}$ for every $\beta \geq \omega$.
- (ii) ${}^{\alpha}\mathfrak{R}_{\beta} \in {}_{\beta}Cs_{\alpha}$ for every $\beta \in \text{Ord} \sim 2$.

Proof. Proof of (i): Let $\beta \geq \omega$. Let F be an ultrafilter on some ordinal ρ such that $|{}^0\beta/\bar{F}| = |{}^0\omega/\bar{F}|$. Such an F exists. Let $c : \alpha \times {}^0\beta/\bar{F} \rightarrow {}^0\beta$ be an $(F, \langle \beta : i < \rho \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function such that $(\forall u \in \beta)(\forall i \in \alpha) c(i, \bar{u}/\bar{F}) = \bar{u}$ where $\bar{u} = \langle u : j < \rho \rangle$. The homomorphism $ud_{cF} \in \text{Ho}(\mathfrak{R}_{\beta})$ was defined in 3.12. By $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta} \in Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and [HMTI] 7.6, 7.12, $ud_{cF} \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{R}_{\beta}, \mathfrak{R}_{\beta}^+)$ for some $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta}^+ \in Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ such that $\text{base}(\mathfrak{R}_{\beta}^+) = {}^0\beta/F$. Let $U = {}^0\beta/F$.

$ud_{cF}(Y_{\beta}) = \{q \in {}^{\alpha}U : q_0 = \bar{0}/\bar{F}\}$ and
 $ud_{cF}(X_{\beta}) = \{q \in {}^{\alpha}U : (\forall i \in H) q_i = \bar{0}/\bar{F}\}$, because $(\forall q \in {}^{\alpha}U)(\forall i \in H) q_i = \bar{0}/\bar{F}$ iff $c(i, q_i) = \bar{0}$. Let $\gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} |U|$. Since $R_{\beta}^+ = \text{Sg}\{ud_{cF}(Y_{\beta})\}$, $ud_{cF}(X_{\beta})\}$ we have $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta}^+ \cong \mathfrak{R}_{\gamma}$. Thus $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta} \cong \mathfrak{R}_{\gamma}$. Repeating the above argument for \mathfrak{R}_{ω} we obtain $\mathfrak{R}_{\omega} \cong \mathfrak{R}_{\gamma}$. Hence $\mathfrak{R}_{\beta} \cong \mathfrak{R}_{\omega}$.

Proof of (ii): Let $T \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha \sim H$. Let $p \in {}^{\alpha}(T)$ be such that $(\forall i < j < \alpha) p_i \notin T(p_j)$. Such a p exists since $|T| = |\alpha|$. For all $i \in \alpha \sim 1$ let $V_i \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^{\alpha}n : T \cap q \in T(p_i)\}$. Let $V_0 \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^{\alpha}n \cup \{V_i : i \in \alpha \sim 1\}$. Let $i \in \alpha$. Then $rl_{V_i} \in \text{Ho}(\mathfrak{R}_n, \mathfrak{M}_i)$ for some $\mathfrak{M}_i \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}}$. Let $v \in \mathfrak{R}_n \sim \{0\}$. Then $T \cap \Delta v$ is finite, hence by regularity of v we have $v \cap V_i \neq \emptyset$. Thus $rl(V_i) \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{R}_n, \mathfrak{M}_i)$. Then $\mathcal{L} \cong \{p_i : i \in \alpha\} \subseteq \mathfrak{M}_i$. Since $1(\mathfrak{M}_i) = V_i$ and $\cup_{i < \alpha} V_i = {}^{\alpha}n$ and $\{V_i : i \in \alpha\} \subseteq \text{Zd } \mathcal{L}^{\alpha}$ are disjoint, by [HMTI] 6.2 we have $p_i \in \mathfrak{M}_i \cong \{p_i : i \in \alpha\} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{\alpha}$. Hence $\mathcal{L} \cong \{p_i : i \in \alpha\} \subseteq \mathcal{L}^{\alpha}$ which is equivalent to saying that $\mathcal{L} \in {}_{\alpha}Cs_{\alpha}$.

QED(Lemma 5.7.2.2.)

Now we turn to the proof of 5.7.2(ii). Suppose that $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$, \mathcal{L} has characteristic κ and $\{x, y, z\} \subseteq B$ satisfies the hypotheses of Lemma 5.7.2. By [HMTI]7.14-16 we have $\mathcal{L} \in \text{SPCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and hence $\mathcal{L} \cong I \subseteq_d P\mathcal{N}$ for some $\mathcal{N} \in J_{\text{Cs}}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. By $|B| \leq \alpha$ we may assume $J = \alpha$. Let $j \in \alpha$. Then there exists $h \in \text{Ho}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{N}_j)$. Let $U \stackrel{d}{=} \text{base}(\mathcal{N}_j)$. Then by Claim 5.7.2.1 we have that $\mathcal{N}_j \subseteq \text{Gy}\{\{q \in {}^\alpha U : q(O) = u\}, \{q \in {}^\alpha U : : (A \in H) q_i = u\}\}$ for some $u \in U$. Hence $\mathcal{N}_j \cong I \subseteq \mathbb{R}_\beta$ for $\beta = |I_{\text{base}}(\mathcal{N}_j)|$. We have proved the existence of $\beta \in {}^\alpha \text{Ord}$ such that $\mathcal{L} \cong I \subseteq P_{j \in \alpha} \mathbb{R}_{(\beta j)}$.

Case 1 Assume $\kappa \neq 0$. Then by $\text{Hom}(\mathcal{L}, \mathbb{R}_{(\beta j)}) \neq 0$ and by [HMTI]5.3 we have $\beta_j = \kappa$ for all $j \in \alpha$. Hence $\mathcal{L} \cong I \subseteq {}^\alpha \mathbb{R}_\kappa \in I_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha$, by Lemma 5.7.2.2(ii).

Case 2 Assume $\kappa = 0$. Let $\rho \geq \omega$. Then by the above argument we have $\beta_j \geq \omega$ for all $j \in \alpha$. By Lemma 5.7.2.2(i) then $\mathbb{R}_\rho \cong \mathbb{R}_{(\beta j)}$ for all $j \in \alpha$. Thus $\mathcal{L} \cong I \subseteq {}^\alpha \mathbb{R}_\rho \in I_\rho \text{Cs}_\alpha$ by Lemma 5.7.2.2(ii).

QED(Lemma 5.7.2)

Proof of (iii) and (iv): Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $0 \in H$, $|H| \geq \omega$ and $|\alpha \sim H| = |\alpha|$. Let $L \subseteq H$ be such that $|L| \cap |H \sim L| \geq \omega$. We let $y \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : q(O) = 0\}$, $\bar{O} \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha \times 1$, $x \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : L \setminus q \subseteq \bar{O} \text{ and } |\{i \in H : q_i \neq 0\}| = 1\}$ and $z \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : (H \sim L) \setminus q \subseteq \bar{O} \text{ and } |\{i \in H : q_i \neq 0\}| = 1\}$. $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L}) \{x, y, z\}$ where $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gy}^\alpha \kappa$.

Now $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha$ and $H\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$ by Thm 1.3 and Lemma 5.3.1(iv) since $\{x, y, z\} \subseteq \text{Sm}^\alpha$. Let $I \stackrel{d}{=} A \cap \text{Ig}(\mathcal{L}) \{v\}$ where $v = \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : : H \setminus q \subseteq \bar{O}\}$. Clearly $\{x - d_{ij}, z - d_{ij}, x - y, z - y : i, j \in H\} \subseteq I$ and $\{x, z\} \cap \cap I = 0$ since $(\forall w \in I)(\exists r \subseteq \omega) w \subseteq \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : (H \sim r) \setminus q \subseteq \bar{O}\}$. Thus \mathcal{U}/I and $\{x/I, y/I, z/I\}$ satisfy the hypotheses of Lemma 5.7.2 which then yields $\mathcal{U}/I \in I_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha \sim (\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}}$. So far, (iii) has been proved.

Let $v \stackrel{d}{=} {}^\alpha \kappa(\bar{O})$ and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{H}_v \mathcal{U}$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha$ and $H\mathcal{L} \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$ by $\mathcal{L} \in H\mathcal{U}$. Let $J = B \cap \text{Ig}(\text{Gy}^\alpha v) \{v \cap v\}$. Again, \mathcal{L}/J and $\{(x \cap v)/J, (y \cap v)/J, (z \cap v)/J\}$ satisfy the hypotheses of 5.7.2. QED(Theorem 5.7.)

Remark 5.8. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Statements (i)-(v) below hold by [HMTI]5 and the present section. Corollary 5.4 and Theorem 5.7 here imply (1)-(2) below.

(1) Statements (i)-(iii) below become false if either L_f is replaced by D_c or C_s^{reg} is replaced by C_s .

(2) (iv) becomes false if L_f is replaced by D_c but it remains true if C_s^{reg} is replaced by C_s .

$$(i) \quad H(C_s_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap L_f_\alpha) \subseteq I_\alpha C_s_\alpha.$$

$$(ii) \quad H(\kappa C_s_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap L_f_\alpha) \subseteq I_\kappa C_s_\alpha \cup_0 C_s_\alpha.$$

$$(iii) \quad C_s_\alpha \cap H(C_s_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap L_f_\alpha) \subseteq I_\kappa C_s_\alpha \cup_0 C_s_\alpha \quad \text{if } \kappa \geq \omega.$$

$$(iv) \quad D_{\text{ind}}_\alpha \cap H(C_s_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap L_f_\alpha) \subseteq I_\alpha C_s_\alpha.$$

$$(v) \quad C_s_\alpha \cap H(\kappa C_s_\alpha) \subseteq I_\kappa C_s_\alpha \cup_0 C_s_\alpha \quad \text{iff } \kappa < \omega.$$

Problem 5.9. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. We know that the inclusions indicated on Figure 5.10 are not equalities, except those indicated by question marks, where we do not have counterexamples. How do Figures [HMTI]5.7, 6.9 and 6.10 look like if $I_\alpha G_{ws}^{\text{comp reg}}$ is included?

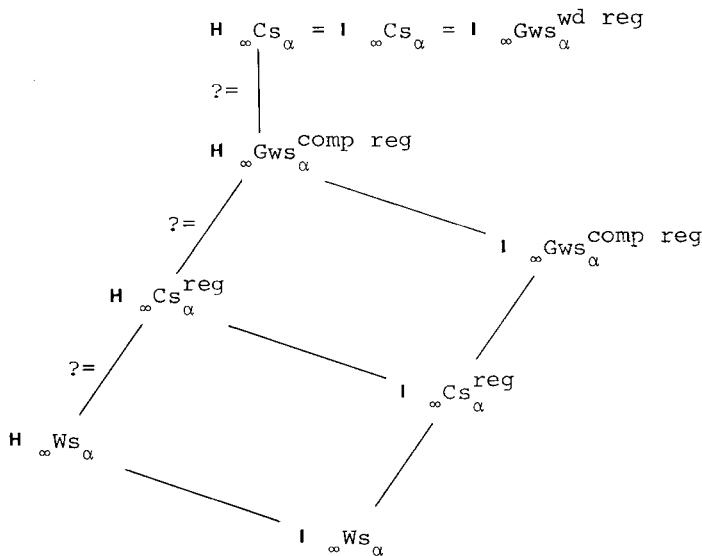


Figure 5.10. ($\alpha \geq \omega$)

Problem 5.11. Let $K \in \{CA_\alpha, GS_\alpha\}$. Is every epimorphism in K surjective? That is, are there $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathcal{A} \in K$ such that $(\forall L \in K)$ $(\forall f, h \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{L})) [Bf \subseteq h \Rightarrow f=h]$ but $B \neq A$?

We note that this problem is equivalent to a problem in definability theory.

6. Products

For some of our purposes the original definitions of CA_α and related notions are too restrictive. The restriction lies in the assumption that α is an ordinal instead of an arbitrary set.

Definition 6.0.

- (i) Let H be a set and let $h : H \rightarrow \alpha$ and \mathcal{A} be an algebra similar to CA_α -s. We define $\mathcal{R}^{(h)}\mathcal{A} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \langle A, +^\alpha, \cdot^\alpha, -^\alpha, 0^\alpha, 1^\alpha, c_{h(i)}^\alpha, d_{h(i)h(j)}^\alpha \rangle_{i,j \in H}$. Let $n : H \rightarrowtail |H|$. Then $CA_H \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \{ \mathcal{R}^{(n)}\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{A} \in CA_{|H|} \}$.
- (ii) Let H and LCT be three sets, $h : H \rightarrow T$ and let \mathcal{A} be an algebra similar to CA_T -s. We define $\mathcal{R}^{(h)}\mathcal{A}$ to be the same as in (i) above with the obvious changes. $\mathcal{R}_L\mathcal{A} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \mathcal{R}^{(L1Id)}\mathcal{A}$.
- (iii) Let H be a set and $n : H \rightarrowtail |H|$. Recall the function $rd^{(n)}$ from 4.7.1.1. We note that 4.7.1.1 and 4.7.1.2 apply to the present generality since there we did not assume that β is an ordinal. Let $K \in \{Ws, Cs, Gs, Gws, Gws^{\text{norm}}, Gws^{\text{comp}}, Gws^{\text{wd}}, Crs^{\text{creg}}, Crs\}$. We define $K_H \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \{ (rd^{(n)})^* \mathcal{R}^{(n)}\mathcal{A} : \mathcal{A} \in K_{|H|} \}$. $K_H^{\text{reg}} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} K_H \cap Crs_H^{\text{creg}}$ if $K_H \subseteq Gws_H$. See 1.6.1-1.6.2.
- (iv) Related notions like Bo_H , Nr_H etc. are defined analogously.

Remark Correctness of the above definition follows from [HMTI]2.6.2 and section Reducts. Namely: Let K be as in (iii). The definition of K_H and CA_H is independent of the choice of the enumeration $n : H \rightarrowtail |H|$ since for all ordinals α, β and $\rho : \alpha \rightarrowtail \beta$ we have $K_\alpha = \{rd^{(\rho)} \mathcal{R}^{(\rho)} \mathcal{U} : \mathcal{U} \in K_\beta\}$ by section Reducts.

We note that for any $Crs_H \mathcal{U}$, ${}_{1^H} \mathcal{U} \subseteq {}^H \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$.

[HMTI]6.2 gives a natural subdirect decomposition of Gs_α -s into Cs_α -s. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_\alpha$, then $\langle rl^{(\alpha)} U : U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U}) \rangle$ is a subdirect decomposition of \mathcal{U} by [HMTI]6.2 and clearly $rl^{(\alpha)} U \in Cs_\alpha$ for all $U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$. In view of [HMTI]1.15 one might be tempted to think that if $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ then the natural subdirect decomposition of \mathcal{U} yields Cs_α^{reg} -s or at least some of the natural subdirect factors $rl^{(\alpha)} U$, $U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$ will be regular. Thm 6.1 below states that this is very far from being true. Thus by the Fact below, regularity is a property different from the other properties of Gws_α -s introduced in [HMTI]1.

Fact: Let $\mathcal{U} \in K \subseteq \{Gs_\alpha, Cs_\alpha, Ws_\alpha, Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}\}$. Then $rl^{(\alpha)} U \in K$ for all $U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$.

Proof: Obvious by the definitions. QED

Theorem 6.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq 2$. There is an $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ for which (i)-(iii) below hold.

- (i) $rl^{(\alpha)} U \notin Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ for all $U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$.
- (ii) $rl^{(\alpha)} U \notin \text{Dind}_\alpha$ for all $U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$.
- (iii) $rl(W)^\ast \mathcal{U} \notin Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, moreover $rl(W)^\ast \mathcal{U} \notin Cs_\alpha \cap \text{Dind}_\alpha$ for any non-empty $W \subseteq {}_1 \mathcal{U}$ such that $rl_W \in \text{Ho} \mathcal{U}$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa \geq 2$. For any set s let $\bar{s} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (s : i < \alpha)$.

$I \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Sb_\omega^\alpha$. For any $H \in I$ we define

$$x_H \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^\kappa (\kappa \times \{H\})^{(\overline{n, H})} : n \in \kappa \text{ and } H \times \{(n, H)\} \subseteq q\}.$$

$$y \stackrel{d}{=} \cup_{H \in I} \{x_H : H \in I\}, \quad V \stackrel{d}{=} \cup^{\alpha}_{(x \times \{H\}) : H \in I} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Sg}(\mathcal{G}^{\mathcal{B}V})_{\{y\}}.$$

First we show that \mathcal{U} is regular. Let $J \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Ig}(\mathcal{U})_{\{y\}}$.

Claim 6.1.1. $|\alpha \sim \Delta z| < \omega$ for every $z \in J$, $z \neq 0$.

Proof. Let $z \in J \setminus \{0\}$. Then $z \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)} y$ for some $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Let this Γ be fixed. Since $z \neq 0$ there is $q \in z$. Then $q \in c_{(\Gamma)} x_H$ for some $H \in I$ by infinite additivity of $c_{(\Gamma)}$. Let this q and H be fixed. There exists a finite $L \subseteq \alpha$ such that $\Gamma \cup H \subseteq L$ and $z \in \text{Sg}(\mathcal{R}_L^{\mathcal{U}})_{\{y\}}$. We show that $\Delta z \subseteq_{\alpha \sim L}$. Let $i \in \alpha \sim L$ and $K \stackrel{d}{=} H \cup \{i\}$.

Claim 6.1.1.1. $z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} x_K \neq 0$.

Proof. Let $\rho \stackrel{d}{=} L \setminus \text{Id}$ and let the function $rb^{\rho} : V \rightarrow \text{Rgrb}^{\rho}$ be defined as in 4.7.1.1. Notation: $rb_L^{\rho} \stackrel{d}{=} rb_L$ and $rd_L^{\rho} \stackrel{d}{=} rd_L$. I.e. $rb_L = \langle \langle (f_i, (\alpha \sim L) 1_f) : i \in L \rangle : f \in V \rangle$ and $rd_L = rb_L^{\#}$. By 4.7.1.2 then $rd_L \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{R}_L^{\mathcal{U}}, \mathcal{G}^{\mathcal{B}rd_L V})$. Let $\mathcal{S} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Sg}(\mathcal{R}_L^{\mathcal{U}})_{\{y\}}$ and $\mathcal{N} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{rd}_L^{\#} \mathcal{S}$. Then $z \in \mathcal{B}$ and $rd_L \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{N})$. Recall that $q \in z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} x_H$. Let $n \in \kappa$ be such that $q \in^{\alpha} (\kappa \times \{H\})^{(\overline{n}, H)}$. Let $g \stackrel{d}{=} \langle (q_j(0), K) : j < \alpha \rangle$ and $p \stackrel{d}{=} g_{(n, K)}^i$. Then $g \in c_{i \in c_{(\Gamma)} x_K}$ and $p \in c_{(\Gamma)} x_K$. We show that $p \in z$. Let $Y = (\kappa \times \{H\}) \times ((\alpha \sim L) 1_q)$, $Z = (\kappa \times \{K\}) \times ((\alpha \sim L) 1_p)$. Then $Y, Z \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{N})$ by 4.7.12(ii). Let $y^+ = rd_L y$. Then by $H = H \cap L = K \cap L$ we have $y^+ \cap^{L_Y} Y = \{h \in^{L_Y} : (\forall j \in H) h_j = (n, H), (\alpha \sim L) 1_q\}$ and $y^+ \cap^{L_Z} Z = \{h \in^{L_Z} : (\forall j \in H) h_j = (\overline{n}, K), (\alpha \sim L) 1_p\}$. Let $W = \text{base}(\mathcal{N})$. Let $k : W \rightarrowtail W$ be such that $k \circ k = W \setminus \text{Id}$ and $(\forall m \in \kappa) k((m, H), (\alpha \sim L) 1_q) = (m, K), (\alpha \sim L) 1_p$ and $(W \sim (Y \cup Z)) 1_k \subseteq \text{Id}$. Let \mathcal{L} be the full Gs_L with unit $1^{\mathcal{N}}$. Then $\tilde{k} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L})$ is a base-automorphism of \mathcal{L} . We have $\tilde{k}(y^+) = y^+$ because $\tilde{k}(y^+ \cap^{L_Y} Y) = y^+ \cap^{L_Z} Z$ and $C1(\tilde{k}, \tilde{k}) \subseteq \text{Id}$, $(W \sim (Y \cup Z)) 1_k \subseteq \text{Id}$. Then $N \tilde{k} \subseteq \text{Id}$ since $N = \text{Sg}(\mathcal{L})_{\{y^+\}}$. Thus $\tilde{k}(rd_L(z)) = rd_L(z)$. Since $q \in z$ we have $rb_L(q) \in rd_L(z)$. Then by $i \notin L$, $rb_L(p) = k \circ rb_L(q) \in \tilde{k}(rd_L(z)) = rd_L(z)$. Since rb_L is one-to-one on V by 4.7.1.2(i), $rb_L(p) \in rd_L(z)$ implies $p \in z$. Now $p \in z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} x_K$ by $p \in c_{(\Gamma)} x_K$.

QED(Claim 6.1.1.1.)

Let $p \in z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} x_K$. Then $p \in^{\alpha} (\kappa \times \{K\})^{(\overline{n}, K)}$ for some $n \in \kappa$. Let

$m \in \kappa - \{n\}$. By $i \in K - \Gamma$ we have $p_{(m, K)}^i \notin c_{(\Gamma)}y$. Then $p \notin z$ but $p_{(m, K)}^i \notin z$ by $z \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)}y$. Hence $i \in \Delta z$. Since $i \in \alpha - L$ was chosen arbitrarily we have proved $\Delta z \supseteq \alpha - L$ and hence $|\alpha - \Delta z| \leq |L| < \omega$.

QED(Claim 6.1.1.)

By Claim 6.1.1, 4.7.2.1 and 1.3.6 we have that \mathcal{U} is regular since $A = \text{Sg}\{y\}$ and y is regular.

Next we show that \mathcal{U} satisfies (i)-(iii). Let $U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$. Then $U = \kappa \times \{H\}$ for some $H \subseteq_\omega \alpha$. Let $\mathcal{R} \triangleq \mathcal{U}^{(\alpha)U} \mathcal{U}$. Then $x_H = y \cap^\alpha U \in R$ and $c_{(H)}x_H = \cup\{\alpha(\kappa \times \{H\})^{(\langle n, H \rangle)} : n \in \kappa\} \in \text{Zd } \mathcal{R} \sim \{O, {}^\alpha U\}$. We have seen that \mathcal{U} satisfies (ii). (i) is a consequence of (ii). Let $w \in \mathcal{U}$, $w \neq O$. Suppose that $rl_w \in \text{Ho } \mathcal{U}$ and $\mathcal{R} \triangleq rl_w \mathcal{U} \in Cs_\alpha$. Then $w = {}^\alpha y$ for some $y \in I \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$. Then $|Y| \geq 2$ since $\mathcal{R} \models c_0 - d_{01} = 1$ by $\mathcal{U} \models c_0 - d_{01} = 1$ and $rl_w \in \text{Ho } \mathcal{U}$. Let $Y \subseteq \kappa \times \{H\}$ and $z \triangleq c_{(H)}^{(\mathcal{R})}(w \cap y)$. Then $z = \cup\{{}^\alpha Y^{(\bar{t})} : t \in Y\}$, and since $|Y| \geq 2$ we have $z \notin \{O, w\}$, $\Delta z = O$. Thus $rl_w \mathcal{U} \notin \text{Dind}_\alpha \cap Cs_\alpha \supset Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

QED(Theorem 6.1.)

Proposition 6.2(i)-(ii) below was quoted in [HMTI]6.8(3), (11) and in [HMTI]6.10.

Proposition 6.2. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$.

- (i) $\kappa Cs_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha \not\subseteq P \text{ Dind}_\alpha$.
- (ii) $\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha \not\subseteq P \text{ Ws}_\alpha$.
- (iii) $H(\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha) \not\subseteq P \text{ Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$.
- (iv) $H(\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha) \not\subseteq P Cs_\alpha$ if $\kappa < \omega$.
- (v) $H(\kappa Ws_\alpha \cap DC_\alpha) \not\subseteq P \text{ Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$.
- (vi) $H \kappa Ws_\alpha \not\subseteq P \kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.
- (vii) $\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq P \kappa Ws_\alpha$.

Proof. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \mathcal{G}^\alpha \kappa$. Proof of (i): Let $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{Z}^\alpha \mathcal{L}$ be an atomless BA. (Such a \mathcal{A} exists.) Let $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \mathcal{G}^\alpha \mathcal{L} B$.

Then $\mathcal{U} \in Cs_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha$ and $Zd\mathcal{U} = B$ by e.g. [HMT]2.2.24(iii). Now $\mathcal{U} \notin PDind_\alpha$ since $\exists \pi$ is atomic for every $\pi \in PDind_\alpha$.

In the rest of the proof we shall use the following fact.

Fact 6.2.1. Let $K, L \subseteq CA_\alpha$ be such that $Dind_\alpha \cap K \not\subseteq L \cup_{\alpha} Cs_\alpha$. Then $K \not\subseteq PL$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Dind_\alpha \setminus L \cup_{\alpha} Cs_\alpha$. Then \mathcal{U} is directly indecomposable and hence $\mathcal{U} \notin L$ implies $\mathcal{U} \notin PL$. QED(Fact 6.2.1.)

Proof of (ii): Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| \cap |\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. Let $x_n \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : (\forall i \in H) q_i = n\}$, for all $n \in \kappa$. Let $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} G_{\bar{y}}(\bar{x})_{\{x_0, x_1\}}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in {}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha$ by 1.3 and $|\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. $\mathcal{U} \notin WS_\alpha$ since $x_0 \cap x_1 = 0$, $(\forall i, j \in H) x_0 \cup x_1 \subseteq_{ij} d_{ij}$ and $|H| \geq \omega$. Now $\mathcal{U} \notin PWs_\alpha$ by Fact 6.2.1 since $|A| > 1$ and ${}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq Dind_\alpha$.

By Fact 6.2.1, (iii), (v) are corollaries of 5.7(iii), (iv); and (iv) is a corollary of 5.4(iv). (vi) and (vii) follow from (v) and (ii) respectively, by choosing $\kappa \geq \omega$.

QED(Proposition 6.2.)

The following theorem was quoted in [HMTI]6.16(7).

Theorem 6.3. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then some weakly subdirectly indecomposable ${}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha$ is not subdirectly indecomposable.

Proof. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\langle H_n : n \in \omega \rangle \in {}^\omega(Sba)$ be a system of mutually disjoint infinite subsets of α such that $|\alpha \sim \cup \{H_n : n \in \omega\}| \geq \omega$. For every $n \in \omega$ we let

$$x_n \stackrel{d}{=} \{f \in {}^\alpha \kappa : H_n \cap f \subseteq \bar{0}\}, \text{ where } \bar{0} \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha \times 1.$$

Let $G \stackrel{d}{=} \{x_n : n \in \omega\}$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} G_{\bar{y}}(G^{\alpha \kappa})_G$. For every $n \in \omega$ we have $\Delta(x_n) = H_n$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \in DC_\alpha$ by $|\alpha \sim \cup \{H_n : n \in \omega\}| \geq \omega$ and by [HMT]2.1.7. Let $Q \stackrel{d}{=} \alpha \kappa(\bar{0})$. We show that \mathcal{U}, G and Q satisfy the conditions of 4.7.2. Let $z \in Ig(\mathcal{U})_G$, $z \neq 0$. Then there is $n \in \omega \sim 1$ such that

$z \in Ig^{(\mathcal{U})} \{x_i : i < n\}$ and $z \in Sg^{(\mathcal{U})} \{x_i : i < n\}$. Let $y \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{x_i : i < n\}$. Let $i < n$ and $\theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ be such that $(\forall j < n) [H_j \cap \theta = 0 \text{ iff } j = i]$. Then $x_i = c_{(\theta)}^{\partial} y$. Thus $Sg^{(\mathcal{U})} \{x_i : i < n\} = Sg^{(\mathcal{U})} \{y\}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{L}_y \{y\}$. Then $z \in Ig^{(\mathcal{L})} \{y\}$. We show that $\mathcal{L}, \{y\}$ and $Q \cap y$ satisfy the conditions of 4.7.1. (i) is satisfied since $|\{y\}| = 1$. Let $f \in y$ and $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Let $\theta \subseteq_{\omega} \cup \{H_i : i < n\}$ be such that $\theta \cap \Gamma = 0$ and $(\forall i < n) [H_i \sim \Gamma] \wedge f \subseteq \bar{\theta}$ iff $(H_i \cap \theta) \neq \emptyset$. Such a θ exists. Let $q \stackrel{d}{=} \bar{\theta} / \theta / f$. Clearly $q \in Q \cap y$, and for any $p \in \Gamma$, $f[\Gamma / p] \in y$ iff $q[\Gamma / p] \in y$. We have seen that (ii) of 4.7.1 is satisfied. By $z \in Ig^{(\mathcal{L})} \{y\}$ we have $z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} y \neq 0$ for some $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Thus by 4.7.1(I) we have $z \cap c_{(\Gamma)} (Q \cap y) \neq 0$, i.e. $z \cap Q \neq 0$. We have seen that condition a.) of 4.7.2 is satisfied. Let $M \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$, $z \in Ig^{(\mathcal{U})} (G \sim \sim Dm_M)$ and $\Omega \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Then $z \subseteq c_{(\Gamma)} \sum \{x_i : i \in S\}$ for some $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$ and $S \subseteq_{\omega} \omega$ such that $(\forall i \in S) |H_i \sim M| \geq \omega$. Let $\theta \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha \sim (M \cup \Omega \cup \Gamma)$ be such that $(\forall i \in S) \theta \cap H_i \neq 0$. Then $(\forall q) q[\theta / \bar{1}] \neq z$ where $\bar{1} = \alpha \times \{1\}$. Thus condition b.) of 4.7.2 is satisfied. By this we have seen that all the conditions of 4.7.2 are satisfied. Therefore \mathcal{U} is regular by 4.7.2(I) since every element of G is regular. \mathcal{U} is weakly subdirectly indecomposable since $rl_Q \in Is \mathcal{U}$ by 4.7.2(II), thus $\mathcal{U} \cong rl_Q * \mathcal{U} \in Ws_{\alpha}$ and every W_{α} is weakly subdirectly indecomposable by [HMTI]6.13. Next we prove that \mathcal{U} is not subdirectly indecomposable. Let $y \in A$, $y \neq 0$. Then $y \in Sg^{(\mathcal{U})} \{x_i : i < n\}$ for some $n < \omega$. Let $N \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{H_i : i < n\}$. Then $y \in Dm_N$ by [HMT] 2.1.4. By 4.7.2(III) $y \notin Ig^{(\mathcal{U})} (G \sim Dm_N)$. Let $m > n$. Then $x_m \in G \sim Dm_N$ and thus $(\forall \Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha) y \notin c_{(\Gamma)} x_m$. Hence \mathcal{U} is subdirectly decomposable by [HMT] 2.4.44.

QED(Theorem 6.3.)

Remark 6.4. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. By [HMTI]6.15, every nontrivial Cs_{α}^{reg} is directly indecomposable, in short $Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \subseteq Dind_{\alpha}$. By 4.13 we know that $H_{\kappa} Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq Dind_{\alpha}$. But we know more: There is $\mathcal{U} \in Lf_{\alpha} \cap \cap H_{\kappa} Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_{\alpha}$ having $|{}^{\alpha}_{\kappa}| 2!$ -many different direct factor congruences by 4.13. It remains open whether there is $\mathcal{U} \in H_{\kappa} Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ such that

$\mathfrak{U} \cong P\mathcal{L}$ with $\mathcal{L} \in {}^I(CA_\alpha \sim {}^I_0 CS_\alpha)$ and $|I| \geq |\alpha|$, because of the following. Let $\mathcal{K} \in Lf_\alpha$, $\mathcal{K} \models c_0 - d_{01} = 1$ and suppose $\mathcal{K} \cong P\mathcal{L}$ with $\mathcal{L} \in {}^I(CA_\alpha \sim {}^I_0 CS_\alpha)$. Then $|I| < \omega$ since no infinite direct product of nondiscrete CA_α -s is an Lf_α and no member of $(H\mathcal{K}) \sim {}^I_0 CS_\alpha$ is discrete. Note that the algebra $\mathfrak{U} \in Lf_\alpha \cap H({}_\chi CS_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap DC_\alpha)$ constructed in 4.13 is such that $\mathfrak{U} \models c_0 - d_{01} = 1$.

Remark 6.5. (i) below is a generalization of 4.16(i). It could be interesting to replace the condition "simple" in (i) below with a more general but "abstract" condition. However, by (ii), the most obvious candidate for this does not work.

Let $0 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Then (i)-(iii) below hold.

- (i) Let $\mathcal{K} \in {}^P\{\mathfrak{U} \in {}_\chi CS_\alpha : \mathfrak{U} \text{ is simple}\}$. Then $P\mathcal{K} \in {}^I CS_\alpha$ iff $|\rho| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$.
- (ii) There is a subdirectly indecomposable $\mathfrak{U} \in {}_\chi CS_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ such that $\kappa+1 \mathfrak{U} \notin {}^I CS_\alpha$.
- (iii) $\rho \leq \kappa$ iff for every $\mathcal{K} \in {}^P\{\mathfrak{U} \in {}_\chi CS_\alpha : \mathfrak{U} \text{ is subdirectly indecomposable}\}$ we have $P\mathcal{K} \in {}^I CS_\alpha$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{K} \in {}^P({}_\chi CS_\alpha)$ be such that $|\rho| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$ and \mathcal{K}_i is simple for every $i < \rho$. We may suppose that $(\forall i < \rho) \kappa = \text{base}(\mathcal{K}_i)$. Let $v \in {}^P(\text{Subu}(\alpha))$ be one-one. For every $i < \rho$ we let $\pi_i \triangleq \text{Rl}(v_i) \mathcal{K}_i$. Then $\pi_i \cong \mathcal{K}_i$ since \mathcal{K}_i is simple. Then $P\mathcal{K} \cong P\pi \in {}^I Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ by [HMTI]6.2. By (1) in the proof of [HMTI]7.17 we have ${}^I Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}} = {}^I CS_\alpha$. Thus $P\mathcal{K} \in {}^I CS_\alpha$. Assume $|\rho| = \rho > |\alpha|$ and let $\mathcal{K} \in {}^P({}_\chi CS_\alpha)$. Then $|PB| \geq 2^{\rho} > |\alpha|$ proving that $P\mathcal{K} \notin {}^I CS_\alpha$. Thus $P\mathcal{K} \notin {}^I CS_\alpha$ by $\kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Thus (i) is shown. If $\kappa = 1$ then (ii) is obvious. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and let \mathfrak{U} be the subalgebra of \mathcal{K}^α generated by the element $\{(0 : i < \alpha)\}$. By 1.3, $\mathfrak{U} \in {}_\chi CS_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. By the proof of [HMTI]6.16(6), \mathfrak{U} is subdirectly indecomposable. Let $\rho > \kappa$. There are $\kappa+1$ disjoint atoms x_0, \dots, x_κ in ${}^P\mathfrak{U}$ such that $(\forall n \leq \kappa)(\forall i \in \alpha)x_n < d_{0i}$ in ${}^P\mathfrak{U}$. Thus ${}^P\mathfrak{U} \notin {}^I CS_\alpha$ and hence ${}^P\mathfrak{U} \notin {}^I CS_\alpha$ by $\kappa < \omega \cap \alpha$. (ii) is proved.

Now (ii) together with [HMTI]7.29 and [HMTI]6.12 proves (iii).

QED(Remark 6.5.)

Problems 6.6. Let $2 \leq \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$.

- (i) Is $\text{I}_{\kappa}^{\text{G}} \text{Cs}_{\alpha} = \text{HP}_{\kappa}^{\text{C}} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}$? (See the proof of [HMTI]6.8(5).)
- (ii) How Figure [HMTI]6.9 will look if we replace K with ${}_{\kappa}^{\text{K}}$ in it for all ${}_{\kappa}^{\text{C}} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}$ that occur there? Along these lines we note that there is $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}}$ such that ${}^2\mathcal{U} \notin \text{I}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}}$. Indeed, let $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{G}_{\mathcal{U}}^{(\text{G}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\alpha})}$ at $\text{G}_{\mathcal{U}}^{\alpha}$ and use 1.3.
- (iii) Is ${}_{\omega}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}} \subseteq \text{HP}_{\omega}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}}$?
- (iv) Is $\text{HP}_{\omega}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}} = \text{H}_{\omega}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}}$?
- (v) Find an abstract characterization of $\text{I}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}}$ as a subclass of $\text{I}^{\text{G}} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}$ (or $\text{I}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}}$).
- (vi) Is every weakly subdirectly indecomposable $\text{G}_{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}}$ (or Cs_{α}) an $\text{I}^{\text{G}_{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}}^{\text{comp reg}}}$?
- (vii) Is $\text{HP}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}} = \text{HP}^{\text{G}_{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}}^{\text{comp reg}}}$? (Note that $\text{P}^{\text{G}_{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}}^{\text{comp reg}}} \neq \text{P}^{\text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}}$ by 5.6.)

7. Ultraproducts

Throughout this section, κ denotes a cardinal.

Definition 7.0. (p.115 of [HMT]) Let K be a class of similar algebras. Then we define

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Uf } K &\triangleq \{ \mathcal{U} : (K \cap \text{Up}\{\mathcal{U}\}) \neq \emptyset \} \quad \text{and} \\ \text{Up}' K &\triangleq \cup\{\text{Up}\{\mathcal{U}\} : \mathcal{U} \in K\}. \end{aligned}$$

That is, $\text{Uf } K$ is the class of all "ultraroots" or "ultra-factors" of members of K , and $\text{Up}' K$ is the class of all ultrapowers of members of K .

Theorem 7.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. For every cardinal κ let $\mathcal{R}(\kappa)$ denote the greatest regular locally finite-dimensional subalgebra of $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha}_{\kappa}$. (It exists by [HMTI]4.1.)

- (i) $I_{\infty}Cs_{\alpha} = \text{Sup}\{\mathcal{R}(\omega)\} = \text{Sup}(Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\alpha})$ for every $\kappa \geq \omega$ and $I_{\kappa}Gs_{\alpha} = \text{Sup}\{\mathcal{R}(\kappa)\}$ if $\kappa \in \omega \sim 2$.
- (ii) $\text{Sup}Cs_{\alpha} = \text{Sup}'(Cs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\alpha}) = \text{HSup}Cs_{\alpha} = \text{HSup}Ws_{\alpha} = I\{\mathfrak{U} \in Gs_{\alpha} : \mathfrak{U} \text{ has characteristic } \kappa \neq 1 \text{ or } |\mathfrak{A}| \leq 2\}.$
- (iii) $\text{Sup}Ws_{\alpha} = \text{Sup}'(Ws_{\alpha} \cap Lf_{\alpha}) = \text{Sup}Cs_{\alpha} \sim I_0Cs_{\alpha}.$
- (iv) $\text{Sup}'_{\kappa}Cs_{\alpha} = \text{Sup}'_{\lambda}Cs_{\alpha} = \text{Sup}'_{\infty}Cs_{\alpha}$ for all infinite κ, λ .

Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. To prove Thm 7.1 we shall need the following lemmas.

Lemma 7.1.1. $P\{\mathcal{R}(\kappa)\} \subseteq \text{Sup}\{\mathcal{R}(\kappa)\}$ for every $\kappa \geq 2$.

Proof. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{R}(\kappa)$. By [HMT]O.3.72(i) and O.3.9(vi) we have $P\{\mathcal{R}\} \subseteq \text{Sup}\{{}^{\alpha}\mathcal{R}\}$. Therefore it is enough to show ${}^{\alpha}\mathcal{R} \in \text{Sup}\{\mathcal{R}\}$ since Sup is a closure operator by [HMT]O.3.70(i). Let $I \stackrel{d}{=} Sb_{\omega}$. Let F be an ultrafilter on I such that $(\forall r \in I)$ $\{\Delta \in I : r \subseteq \Delta\} \in F$. Let $g : I \rightarrow I$, $f : I \rightarrow \alpha$ and $s : I \rightarrow Rgs$ be such that $r \cap g(r) = 0$, $f(r) \in r$ and $s(r) : r \rightarrow g(r)$ is one-to-one for every $r \in I \sim \{0\}$. Let $r \in I$. For every $i \in r \sim \{f(r)\}$ we define $z_{i,r} \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^{\alpha}\kappa : (\forall j \in g(r)) \sqsubset q_j = 0 \text{ iff } j = s(r)i\}$. $z_{f(r),r} \stackrel{d}{=} {}^{\alpha}\kappa \cup \{z_{i,r} : i \in r \sim \{f(r)\}\}$ and $z_{i,r} \stackrel{d}{=} 0$ for every $i \in \alpha \sim r$. Clearly, $(\forall i \in \alpha) z_{i,r} \in R$. Let $i \in \alpha$. Thus we have $z_i \stackrel{d}{=} (z_{i,r} : r \in I)$. By this we have defined $z \in {}^{\alpha}(I_R)$.

Claim 1

- (i) $\sum\{z_i : i < \alpha\} = {}_1(I_R)$.
- (ii) $z_i \cdot z_j = 0$ for every $i < j < \alpha$.
- (iii) $\sum\{z_i \cdot x_i : i < \alpha\}$ exists in I_R for every $x \in {}^{\alpha}(I_R)$ and $\sum\{z_i \cdot x_i : i < \alpha\} = (\sum\{z_{i,r} \cdot x_{i,r} : i \in r\} : r \in I)$.
- (iv) $z_i / F \neq 0$ and $\Delta(z_i / F) = 0$ for every $i \in \alpha$.
- (v) $\Delta(z_{i,r}) \cap r = 0$ for every $i \in \alpha$ and $r \in I$.

Proof. Let $r \in I$. By the construction of z we have that $z_{ir} \neq 0$ iff $i \in r$, and $\sum\{z_{ir} : i \in r\} = {}^\alpha\kappa$. This implies that $z_i/F \neq 0$ and also that (i) and (iii) hold. Also $z_{ir} \cdot z_{jr} = 0$ for $i \neq j$ since $s(r)$ is one-one, and $\Delta(z_{ir}) \cap r = \emptyset$ by $\Delta(z_{ir}) \subseteq g(r)$ and $r \cap g(r) = \emptyset$. These facts prove (ii), (v). $\Delta(z_i/F) = 0$ follows from (v) since $(\forall i < \alpha) \{r \in I : i \in r\} \in F$.

QED(Claim 1)

Notation: $\bar{H} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \langle H : r \in I \rangle$ for every set H .

Define the following mappings: $d \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \langle (\bar{y}_i : i < \alpha) : y \in {}^\alpha R \rangle$, $h \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \langle \sum\{z_j \cdot x_i : i < \alpha\} : x \in {}^\alpha(I_R) \rangle$, $e \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} h \circ d$ and $E \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \bar{F}^* \circ e = \langle e(y) / \bar{F} : y \in {}^\alpha R \rangle$. Then $E : {}^\alpha R \rightarrow {}^\alpha R / \bar{F}$.

Claim 2 $E \in \text{Ism}({}^\alpha R, {}^\alpha R / \bar{F})$.

Proof. 1. Case of cylindrifications: Let $i < \alpha$ and $y \in {}^\alpha R$. We have to show $c_i E(y) = E(c_i y)$. By using Claim 1, $c_i e(y) = c_i \langle \sum\{z_{jr} \cdot y_j : j \in r\} : r \in I \rangle = \langle c_i \sum\{z_{jr} : j \in r\} : r \in I \text{ and } i \notin r \cup \sum\{z_{jr} \cdot c_i y_j : j \in r\} : r \in I \text{ and } i \in r \rangle \in \langle \sum\{z_{jr} \cdot c_i y_j : j \in r\} : r \in I \rangle / \bar{F} = e(c_i y) / \bar{F} = E(c_i y)$. Thus $c_i E(y) = c_i e(y) / \bar{F} = E(c_i y)$.

2. Case of diagonal elements: Let $k, n \in \alpha$. $E(d_{kn}({}^\alpha R)) = \sum\{z_i \cdot d_{kn}({}^\alpha R) : i < \alpha\} / \bar{F} = (d_{kn}({}^\alpha R)) \cdot \sum\{z_i : i < \alpha\} / \bar{F} = d_{kn}({}^\alpha R) / \bar{F} = d_{kn}({}^\alpha R / \bar{F})$.

3. Case of Boolean operations: Recall that $E = \bar{F}^* \circ h \circ d$. Clearly, $d \in \text{Hom}({}^\alpha R, {}^\alpha({}^\alpha R))$ and $\bar{F}^* \in \text{Hom}({}^\alpha R, {}^\alpha R / \bar{F})$. We show that $h \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{L}({}^\alpha R), \mathcal{L}({}^\alpha R))$. Let $\mathcal{A} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \mathcal{L}({}^\alpha R)$. By Claim 1, $z \in {}^\alpha B$ is an antichain in \mathcal{A} such that $\sum\{z_i : i < \alpha\} = 1^{\mathcal{A}}$ and $\sum\{z_i \cdot y_i : i < \alpha\}$ exists in \mathcal{A} for every $y \in {}^\alpha B$. Then it is immediate by basic Boolean algebra theory that $h \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \langle \sum\{z_i \cdot y_i : i < \alpha\} : y \in {}^\alpha B \rangle \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{L}({}^\alpha B), \mathcal{L}({}^\alpha B))$ (e.g. it follows from [HMT]2.4.7 and O.3.6(i)). Now ${}^\alpha \mathcal{A} = {}^\alpha \mathcal{L}({}^\alpha R) = \mathcal{L}({}^\alpha({}^\alpha R))$ completes the proof.

We have seen that $E \in \text{Hom}({}^\alpha R, {}^\alpha R / \bar{F})$. Let $y \in {}^\alpha R$, $y \neq \langle 0 : i < \alpha \rangle$.

Then $(\exists i < \alpha) y_i \neq 0$. Let $\Delta \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \Delta(\mathcal{R})_{y_i}$. Then $|\Delta| < \omega$ and $c_{(\Delta)} y_i = 1$ by $\mathcal{R} \in \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha$. By Claim 1(ii) we have $z_i \cdot e(y) = z_i \cdot \sum \{z_j \cdot \overline{y_j} : j < \alpha\} = z_i \cdot \overline{y_i}$. Then by $\Delta(z_i / \bar{F}) = 0$ we have $c_{(\Delta)}(z_i / \bar{F} \cdot E(y)) = c_{(\Delta)}(z_i \cdot e(y) / \bar{F}) = c_{(\Delta)}(z_i / \bar{F} \cdot \overline{y_i} / \bar{F}) = z_i / \bar{F} \cdot c_{(\Delta)} \overline{y_i} / \bar{F} = z_i / \bar{F} \neq 0$. Thus $E(y) \neq 0$.

QED(Claim 2)

Claim 2 implies ${}^\alpha \mathcal{R} \in \mathbf{Sup}\{\mathcal{R}\}$ by ${}^I \mathcal{R} / F \in \mathbf{Up}\{\mathcal{R}\}$.

QED(Lemma 7.1.1.)

Lemma 7.1.2. ${}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{Sup}\{\mathcal{R}(\kappa)\}$ for every $\kappa \geq 2$.

Proof. First we prove ${}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{Sup}({}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha)$. Let φ be any quantifier free formula in the discourse language of CA_α -s. Assume ${}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \not\models \varphi$. Then there is $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa Gs_\alpha$ such that $\mathcal{L} \not\models \varphi$. Let $\beta = \alpha + \alpha$. By [HMTI]8.5-8.6, there is $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa Gs_\beta$ such that $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathbf{Tr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$ and $B = Sg(\mathcal{L})_A$. Clearly, $\mathcal{L} \not\models \varphi$ since φ contains no quantifier. Let $H \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \{i \in \alpha : (\exists j)[c_i \text{ or } d_{ij} \text{ occurs in } \varphi]\}$. Then $|H| < \omega$. Let $L \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} (\beta \sim \alpha) \cup H$. Let $\rho : \alpha \rightarrow L$ be one-one and onto such that $H1\rho \subseteq \text{Id}$. Such a ρ exists by $H \subseteq \alpha$ and $|L| = |\alpha| \geq \omega$. Then $\mathcal{R}^{(\rho)} \mathcal{L} \not\models \varphi$ and $\mathcal{R}^{(\rho)} \mathcal{L} \in \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha$ by $B = SgA$. By $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa Gs_\beta$ and [HMTI]8.1 we have $\mathcal{R}^{(\rho)} \mathcal{L} \in {}^I {}_\kappa Gs_\alpha$. We have seen that ${}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha \not\models \varphi$. Therefore ${}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{Sup}({}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha)$ by [HMTI]O.3.83 and O.3.70(i). Now, ${}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{SP}({}_\kappa \mathbf{Ws}_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha) \subseteq \mathbf{SP}({}_\kappa \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha) \subseteq \mathbf{SP}\{\mathcal{R}(\kappa)\} \subseteq \mathbf{Sup}\{\mathcal{R}(\kappa)\}$, by [HMTI]6.2, and by 3.15, 7.1.1.

QED(Lemma 7.1.2.)

Now we return to the proof of Theorem 7.1.

Let $\kappa \geq \lambda \geq \omega$. We show that $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \mathcal{R}(\kappa) \in \mathbf{Sup} {}_\lambda Gs_\alpha$. Let $I \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \{(\Gamma, \mathcal{L}) : 2 \subseteq \Gamma \subseteq \omega, \mathcal{L} \in {}_\omega \mathcal{R} \cap \mathcal{R}\}$. Let F be an ultrafilter on I such that $\{(\Delta, \mathcal{L}) \in I : \Gamma \subseteq \Delta, \mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathcal{R}_\Gamma \cap \mathcal{R}\} \in F$ for every $(\Gamma, \mathcal{L}) \in I$. Let $i \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} (\Gamma, \mathcal{L}) \in I$. Then $|\Gamma| \leq \omega$ and $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\omega Gs_\Gamma$ by [HMTI]8.2 and by $\kappa \geq \omega$. Therefore $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\lambda Gs_\Gamma$ by [HMTI]3.18(iv), $\kappa \geq \lambda \geq \omega$ and by $|\Gamma| < \omega$. Then $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathcal{R}_\Gamma \mathcal{L}_i$ for some $\mathcal{L}_i \in {}_\lambda Gs_\alpha$ since ${}_\lambda Gs_\Gamma \subseteq \mathbf{SRd}_\Gamma {}_\lambda Gs_\alpha$ by [HMTI]8.5, 8.7. Now

$\mathcal{R} \cong I \subseteq \prod_{i \in I} \mathcal{L}_i / F$ can be seen similarly to the proofs of [HMT]O.3.71, O.5.15.

Then $\mathcal{R}(x) \in \text{Sup} \{ \mathcal{R}(x) \}$ by 7.1.2. By [HMTI]7.25(ii) then

$\text{Sup} \{ \mathcal{R}(x) \} = \text{Sup} \{ \mathcal{R}(x) \}$ for every $x, \lambda \geq \omega$. Therefore $I_\infty \text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq I(\cup \{ x \text{Gs}_\alpha : x \geq \omega \}) \subseteq \text{Sup} \{ \mathcal{R}(x) : x \geq \omega \} \subseteq \text{Sup} \{ \mathcal{R}(\lambda) \} \subseteq \text{Sup} (\lambda \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) \subseteq \text{Sup}_\infty \text{Cs}_\alpha = I_\infty \text{Cs}_\alpha$ imply $I_\infty \text{Cs}_\alpha = \text{Sup} \{ \mathcal{R}(\omega) \} = \text{Sup} (\lambda \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha)$ for every $\lambda \geq \omega$. If $x \in \omega \sim 2$ then $I_x \text{Gs}_\alpha$ is a variety by [HMTI]7.16 and [HMT]2.4.64, hence $I_x \text{Gs}_\alpha = \text{Sup} \{ \mathcal{R}(x) \}$ by Lemma 7.1.2.(i) of Theorem 7.1 is proved. (iv) follows from (i).

Let $K \stackrel{d}{=} I \{ \forall \in \text{Gs}_\alpha : \forall \text{ has characteristic } x \neq 1 \text{ or } |A| \leq 2 \}$.

Clearly, $\text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq K$. For every $x \in \omega$ let $a_x \stackrel{d}{=} c_{(x)} \bar{d}(x \times x)$. Let $Ax \stackrel{d}{=} \{ (a_x=0 \vee a_x=1) : 0 < x < \omega \} \cup \{ \forall x (x \leq a_2 \vee x=1) \}$. Then $K = \text{Md}(Ax) \cap I \text{Gs}_\alpha$ is easy to see by [HMT]2.4.63. Since Ax consists of universal disjunctions of equations only, Ax is preserved under HSUp . By [HMTI]7.16 then $\text{HSUp} K = K$. Now $K \subseteq I_\infty \text{Cs}_\alpha \cup I(\cup \{ x \text{Gs}_\alpha : x \in \omega \sim 2 \}) \cup I_1 \text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Sup}' \{ \mathcal{R}(x) : x \leq \omega \} \subseteq \text{Sup}' (\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) \subseteq \text{Sup} \text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{HSUp} \text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{HSUp} K = K$ by [HMTI]7.21, Lemma 7.1.2, Theorem 7.1(i) and $I_1 \text{Cs}_\alpha = I \{ \mathcal{R}(1) \}$. This, together with [HMTI]7.13 and $I \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha = (I \text{Ws}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) \cup I_0 \text{Cs}_\alpha$, see 3.15, completes the proof of Theorem 7.1.

QED(Theorem 7.1.)

Corollary 7.2. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$.

- (i) Let $\kappa > 1$ be a cardinal. Then $\text{PK} \subseteq \text{Sup} K$ for every $K \subseteq \subseteq \kappa \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ such that $\mathcal{R}(\kappa) \in \text{Sup} K$. In particular $\text{PK} \subseteq \text{Sup} K$ for $K \in \{ \kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha, \kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, \kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha, \kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha, \kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha, \kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha \}$.
- (ii) $\text{Lf}_\alpha \cap \text{Sup} \text{Cs}_\alpha = \text{Ud} (I \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha)$ but $\text{Sup} \text{Cs}_\alpha \not\supseteq \text{Ud} I \text{Cs}_\alpha$.

Proof: (i) follows from (1) in the proof of [HMTI]7.17 and from 7.1.

(ii) follows from 4.15.

QED(Corollary 7.2.)

Theorem 7.3. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$.

- (i) $\mathbf{Sup} \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \neq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \neq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} \mathbf{Ws}_\alpha \neq \mathbf{Sup} \mathbf{Ws}_\alpha$.
- (ii) For any nondiscrete \mathbf{CA}_α \mathcal{U} which is not of characteristic 0 statements a.-c. below hold.
 - a. $\mathbf{Sup} \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} \mathbf{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$.
 - b. $\mathbf{Sup} \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} \mathbf{Dind}_\alpha$.
 - c. $\mathbf{Sup} \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} (\mathbf{Ws}_\alpha \cup \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}})$.
- (iii) $\mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} (\mathbf{Ws}_\alpha \cup \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha)$ and $\mathbf{Cs}_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} \mathbf{Dind}_\alpha$.
- (iv) $\mathbf{H} \mathbf{Ws}_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} \mathbf{Ws}_\alpha$, $\mathbf{H} \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} \mathbf{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$,
 $\mathbf{H} \mathbf{Ws}_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Up} \mathbf{Dind}_\alpha$.

To prove Theorem 7.3 we shall use the following definitions and lemmas.

Definition 7.3.1. Let $\kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$.

a_κ denotes the term $c_{(\kappa)} \bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa)$.

$\text{at}(x)$ denotes the formula $(\forall y[y \leq x \rightarrow (y=0 \vee y=x)] \wedge x \neq 0)$.

$\text{supat}(y)$ is the formula $\forall z[\forall x(\text{at}(x) \rightarrow x \leq z) \leftrightarrow y \leq z]$.

ζ_κ is the formula $(a_\kappa \neq 1 \rightarrow \forall y[\text{supat}(y) \rightarrow (y=0 \vee y=1)])$.

Note that for any $y \in A$, $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{CA}_\alpha$ we have $\mathcal{U} \models \text{supat}(y)$ iff $y = \sum \text{At} \mathcal{U}$.

Lemma 7.3.2. $\mathbf{Dind}_\alpha \models \{\zeta_\kappa : \kappa < \omega\}$.

To prove Lemma 7.3.2 we shall need the following lemma.

Lemma 7.3.2.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{CA}_\alpha$.

- (i) Let $x \in \text{At} \mathcal{U}$ be such that $x - a_\kappa \neq 0$ for some κ . Then
 $|\{z \in A : z \leq c_{(\Gamma)} x\}| < \omega$ for every $\Gamma \subseteq_\omega \alpha$. Hence $c_{(\Gamma)} x = \sum \{z \in \text{At} \mathcal{U} : z \leq c_{(\Gamma)} x\}$.
- (ii) Suppose $1^\mathcal{U} = \sum \{-a_\kappa : \kappa < \omega\}$ and $\sum \text{At} \mathcal{U}$ exists in \mathcal{U} . Then $\Delta(\sum \text{At} \mathcal{U}) = 0$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{CA}_\alpha$. Proof of (i): It suffices to take

$\kappa < \omega$ and prove (i) for $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \mathfrak{B}(-a_\kappa)\mathfrak{U}$ in place of \mathfrak{U} . Let $y \in \text{At } \mathfrak{A}$. Then, we claim, for each $i < \alpha$ the Boolean algebra $\mathfrak{B}(c_i y)\mathfrak{B}\mathfrak{A}$ is finite and has $< \kappa$ atoms (so (i) follows easily). Suppose not: then there exist non-zero pairwise disjoint $z_0, \dots, z_{\kappa-1} \leq c_i y$. Choose distinct $j_0, \dots, j_{\kappa} < \alpha$ different from i such that $y \leq d_{j_s, j_t}$ for all $s, t < \kappa$. Let $\Gamma = \{j_0, \dots, j_{\kappa-1}\}$ and set

$$w = \prod \{c_i(c_{(\Gamma)} z_s \cdot d_{i, j_s}) : s < \kappa\}.$$

Note that $c_i y$ is an $\{i\}$ -atom, and hence $c_i z_s = c_i y$ for all $s < \kappa$.

Now

$$\begin{aligned} c_{(\Gamma)} w &= \prod \{c_{j_s} c_i(c_{(\Gamma)} z_s \cdot d_{i, j_s}) : s < \kappa\} = \\ &= \prod \{c_i c_{(\Gamma)} z_s : s < \kappa\} \geq y, \end{aligned}$$

so $w \neq 0$. Now let $s, t < \kappa$, $s \neq t$. Let $\Delta = \{j_0, \dots, j_{\kappa}\}$. Now for $0 \subseteq \Gamma$ and $j_\mu \in \Theta$ we have

$$c_{(\emptyset)} z_s \cdot d_\Delta = c_{j_\kappa} (c_{(\emptyset \sim \{j_\mu\})} z_s \cdot d_{j_\mu, j_\kappa}) \cdot d_{j_\mu, j_\kappa} \cdot d_\Delta = c_{(\emptyset \sim \{j_\mu\})} z_s \cdot d_\Delta.$$

It follows that $c_{(\Gamma)} z_s \cdot d_\Delta = z_s \cdot d_\Delta = z_s$. Hence $z_t \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} z_s = z_t \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} z_s \cdot d_\Delta = 0$, so we infer in succession

$$c_{(\Gamma \sim \{jt\})} z_t \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} z_s \cdot d_{i, j_s} = 0,$$

$$c_{(\Gamma \sim \{jt\})} z_t \cdot d_{i, j_s} \cdot c_i (c_{(\Gamma)} z_s \cdot d_{i, j_s}) = 0,$$

$$c_{(\Gamma)} z_t \cdot d_{i, j_t} \cdot c_i (c_{(\Gamma)} z_s \cdot d_{i, j_s}) \cdot d_{j_s, j_t} = 0,$$

$$c_i (c_{(\Gamma)} z_t \cdot d_{i, j_t}) \cdot c_i (c_{(\Gamma)} z_s \cdot d_{i, j_s}) \cdot d_{j_s, j_t} = 0,$$

$$w \leq -d_{j_s, j_t}.$$

Thus $w \leq \bar{d}(\Gamma \times \Gamma) = 0$, a contradiction.

Proof of (ii): Let $1^{\mathfrak{U}} = \sum \{-a_\kappa : \kappa < \omega\}$ and suppose that $y \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \sum \text{At } \mathfrak{U}$ exists in \mathfrak{U} . Let $i < \alpha$ and $x \in \text{At } \mathfrak{U}$. Then $(\exists \kappa < \omega)$ $x - a_\kappa \neq 0$. Thus $c_i x = \sum \{z \in \text{At } \mathfrak{U} : z \leq c_i x\}$ by (i). Thus $c_i x \leq y$. Now

$c_i y = \sum \{c_i x : x \in At \mathcal{U}\} \leq y$ proves $c_i y = y$.

QED(Lemma 7.3.2.1.)

We return to the proof of Lemma 7.3.2. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Dind_\alpha$ and $\kappa < \omega$. If $a_\kappa^\mathcal{U} = 1$ then $\mathcal{U} \models \zeta_\kappa$. Assume $a_\kappa^\mathcal{U} \neq 1$. Since $a_\kappa \in Zd\mathcal{U}$, by $\mathcal{U} \in Eind_\alpha$ then $a_\kappa = 0$, i.e., $-a_\kappa^\mathcal{U} = 1$. Let $y \in A$ be such that $\mathcal{U} \models \text{supat}(y)$. Then $y = \sum At \mathcal{U}$, hence $y \in Zd\mathcal{U} = \{0, 1\}$ by 7.3.2.1(ii). Hence $\mathcal{U} \models \zeta_\kappa$.

QED(Lemma 7.3.2.)

Lemma 7.3.3. Let $\mathcal{L} \in I Gws_\alpha$ have characteristic $\kappa > 1$. Let $B = Sg\{x, y\}$, $x \leq y \cdot d_{ij}$ for every $i, j \in \alpha$, $\Delta y = 0$, $y \neq 1$, $x \neq 0$. Then $\mathcal{L} \not\models \zeta_n$ for every $\kappa < n < \omega$.

Proof. Let \mathcal{L} satisfy the hypotheses of 7.3.3. Since \mathcal{L} is of characteristic $\kappa > 0$, we have $a_n^\mathcal{L} \neq 1$ for every $\kappa < n$. We show that $\mathcal{L} \models \text{supat}(y)$. First we show $x \in At \mathcal{L}$. By $I Gws_\alpha = I Gws_\alpha^{wd}$ we may assume $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa Gws_\alpha^{wd}$. Let $\bar{H} \triangleq \langle H : i < \alpha \rangle$ for every set H . Let $U \triangleq \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$. By $\Delta y = 0$ there is $H \subseteq \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})$ such that $y = \cup H$. By $x \leq y \cdot d_{ij}$ for $i, j \in \alpha$ there is $L \subseteq H$ and $b \in P_v \subseteq L$ $\text{base}(v)$ such that $x = \{\overline{b_v} : v \in L\}$. Assume $0 < z < x$ and $z \in B$. Then there are $v, w \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})$ such that $\overline{b_v} \in x - z$ and $\overline{b_w} \in z$. Let $f : U \rightarrow U$ be a permutation of U such that $f^* \text{base}(v) = \text{base}(w)$, $f \cdot f \subseteq \text{Id}$, $f(b_v) = b_w$ and $[U \setminus \text{base}(v \cup w)] \cap f \subseteq \text{Id}$. By [HMTI]3.1 f induces a base automorphism $\tilde{f} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{GB}(1^\mathcal{L}))$, $\mathcal{GB}(1^\mathcal{L})$ of $\mathcal{GB}(1^\mathcal{L})$. By $f(b_v) = b_w$ and $f(b_w) = b_v$ and $\overline{b_v}, \overline{b_w} \notin x \subseteq y$ we have $\tilde{f}(x) = x$ and $\tilde{f}(y) = y$. Since $z \in Sg\{x, y\}$ then $\tilde{f}(z) = z$ contradicting $\overline{b_v} = f \cdot \overline{b_w} \notin z$ and $\overline{b_w} \in z$. This proves that $x \in At \mathcal{L}$.

By $\Delta y = 0$ and $x \leq y$, $B = Sg\{x, y\}$ we have that $\mathcal{R}(-y)\mathcal{L} \in Mn_\alpha$, hence it is atomless by [HMT]1.10.5(ii). Hence $At \mathcal{L} \subseteq \{z : z \leq y\}$. Let $\mathcal{R} \triangleq \mathcal{R}_y \mathcal{L}$. Then $At \mathcal{L} = At \mathcal{R}$. We prove that $\sum At \mathcal{R} = 1$ in \mathcal{R} . Let $Q \triangleq \cup L$. Then $x \subseteq Q \subseteq y$ and $\Delta(\mathcal{R})_Q = 0$. $R = Sg\{x\}$, x is Q -wsmall and x, Q satisfy the conditions of 4.7. Thus $r_{l_Q} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{R})$ since \mathcal{R} is of characteristic κ and $\Delta x = \alpha$. Let $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \mathcal{R}_{l_Q} \mathcal{R}$. Then $1^\mathcal{L} = Q$. Let $q \in Q$. Then $q \in V$ for some $V \in L$. Let $\Gamma \triangleq \{i \in \alpha : q_i \neq b_v\}$. Then $|\Gamma| < \omega$ since

V is a W_{α} -unit and $\overline{b_V} \in V$, thus $q \in c_{(\Gamma)} x$. This proves $\zeta_1 = \cup \{c_{(\Gamma)} x : \Gamma \subseteq_\omega \alpha\}$. Thus $y = \sum \{c_{(\Gamma)} x : \Gamma \subseteq_\omega \alpha\}$, by $rl_Q \in IsR$ and $x \subseteq Q$. By 7.3.2.1(i) then $y = \sum AtR = \sum AtS$, thus $y = \sum AtS$ by $AtR = AtS$. I.e. $\mathcal{L} \models supat(y)$. By $0 \neq x \leq y \neq 1$ then $\mathcal{L} \not\models \zeta_n$ for $n > \kappa$.

QED(Lemma 7.3.3.)

Lemma 7.3.4. Let $1 < \kappa < n < \omega \leq \alpha$. Then ${}_\kappa Cs_\alpha \not\models \zeta_n$ and ${}_{H_\kappa} Ws_\alpha \not\models \zeta_n$.

Proof. Let $\bar{\sigma} \triangleq \langle o : i < \alpha \rangle$, $x \triangleq \{\bar{o}\}$, $y \triangleq {}_{\alpha_\kappa}(\bar{o})$ and $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{Gy}(\text{Gy}^\alpha_\kappa \{x, y\})$. Then $\mathcal{U} \not\models \zeta_n$ since \mathcal{U}, x, y satisfy the conditions of 7.3.3. Thus ${}_\kappa Cs_\alpha \not\models \zeta_n$.

Let $V \triangleq {}_{\alpha_\kappa}(\bar{o})$, $y \triangleq \{q \in V : \cup \{n \in \omega : q_n \neq 0\} = 2m \text{ for some } m \in \omega\}$, $x \triangleq \{\bar{o}_1^{2n} : n \in \omega\}$. Then $x \subseteq y$. $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \text{Gy}^V$ and $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L}) \{x, y\}$. $I \triangleq \{z \in A : |\{\omega_1 q : q \in z\}| < \omega\}$. Then $I \in \text{Il} \mathcal{U}$ and $x \notin I$, $-y \notin I$. Hence $0 < x/I \leq y/I < 1$ in \mathcal{U}/I . Let $i \in \omega$. Then $c_i y - y \subseteq \{q \in V : \omega \sim (i+1) \text{ if } q \subseteq \bar{o}\} \in I$. Thus $\Delta(y/I) = 0$ by $\kappa < \omega$. Let $i, j \in \alpha$. Then $|x - d_{ij}| \leq 2$ and hence $x - d_{ij} \in I$ proving $x/I \leq d_{ij}$ for all $i, j \in \alpha$ (in \mathcal{U}/I). Let $\mathcal{S} \triangleq \mathcal{U}/I$. Then $\mathcal{S} \in {}_{H_\kappa} Ws_\alpha$ by [HMTI]7.15 and $\mathcal{S}, x/I, y/I$ satisfy the hypotheses of 7.3.3. Thus $\mathcal{S} \not\models \zeta_n$ for every $n > \kappa$. Clearly $\mathcal{S} \in {}_{H_\kappa} Ws_\alpha$.

QED(Lemma 7.3.4.)

Lemma 7.3.5. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let \mathcal{U} be any nondiscrete CA_α .

(i) ${}^I \mathcal{U}/F \notin Dind_\alpha$ for any ultrafilter F which is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete.

(ii) Assume $(\exists \kappa < \omega) \mathcal{U} \models a_\kappa \neq 1$. Then $\sup \mathcal{U} \notin \text{uf Up} Dind_\alpha$.

Proof. Let \mathcal{U} be any nondiscrete CA_α . Let F be any non- $|\alpha|^+$ -complete ultrafilter on I . Let $\alpha = \lambda + m$ where λ is a limit ordinal and $m \in \omega$. Since F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete, there is a function $h : I \rightarrow \rightarrow \lambda$ such that $(I / h|h^{-1}) \cap F = \emptyset$. Let $y \triangleq \langle d_{h(i), h(i)+1} : i \in I \rangle$. Then $y \in {}^I A$. Since \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete, we have that $0 < y/F < 1$. Let $\kappa < \alpha$ be arbitrary. Then $\{i \in I : c_\kappa y_i \neq y_i\} = \{i \in I : h(i) = \kappa \text{ or } h(i) + 1 = \kappa\} \notin F$.

by the properties of h and since $\Delta(d_{h(i)}, h(i)+1) = \{h(i), h(i)+1\}$. Therefore $\Delta(y/F) = 0$ in ${}^I\mathcal{U}/F$. Thus $|zd\ {}^I\mathcal{U}/F| > 2$, i.e. ${}^I\mathcal{U}/F \notin \text{Dind}_\alpha$.

Proof of (ii): Assume $\mathcal{U} \models a_\kappa \neq 1$. If $\mathcal{U} \notin \text{UpDind}_\alpha$ then we are done. Suppose $\mathcal{U} \in \text{UpDind}_\alpha$. Let $I \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} Sb_\omega^\alpha$ and let F be an ultrafilter on I such that $(\forall \Gamma \in I) \{\Delta \in I : \Gamma \subseteq \Delta\} \in F$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} {}^I\mathcal{U}/F$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in \text{UpDind}_\alpha$ is nondiscrete and $\mathcal{L} \models a_\kappa \neq 1$. Then \mathcal{L} is of characteristic $1 < \kappa < \omega$ since $\text{Dind}_\alpha \models \{(a_\lambda \neq 1 \rightarrow a_\lambda = 0) : \lambda \in \omega\}$. Let $v, r \in P_{\Gamma \in I} (\alpha \sim \Gamma)$ be such that $(\forall \Gamma \in I) v_\Gamma \neq r_\Gamma$. Let $y \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} (d_{r\Gamma}, v_\Gamma : \Gamma \in I)/F$, $x \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} (d_{(\Gamma \cup \{r\Gamma, v\Gamma\})} : \Gamma \in I)/F$, and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})_{\{x, y\}}$. Then $\Delta y = 0$ since $(\forall i \in \alpha) (\forall \Gamma \in I) [i \in \Gamma \Rightarrow i \notin \{r\Gamma, v\Gamma\}]$. $y \neq 1$ since \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete. Similarly, $0 \neq x \cdot y \cdot d_{ij}$ for $i, j \in \alpha$. Thus $\mathcal{L} \# \zeta_m$ for every $m > n$ by 7.3.3. Then $\mathcal{L} \notin \text{UpDind}_\alpha$ by 7.3.2. Now $\mathcal{L} \in \text{SupU}$ completes the proof.

QED(Lemma 7.3.5.)

Definition 7.3.6. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Recall the formula $\text{at}(x)$ from 7.3.1. We define ψ to be the formula

$$\forall x(\text{at}(x) \rightarrow \forall y[y \neq 0 \rightarrow \exists z(\text{at}(z) \wedge z \leq y)]).$$

ψ_κ is defined to be the formula $(a_\kappa \neq 1 \rightarrow \psi)$.

Note that $\mathcal{U} \models \psi$ iff \mathcal{U} is either atomless or atomic.

Lemma 7.3.7. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$.

- (i) ${}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq \text{UpDind}(\text{Ws}_\alpha \cup_0 \text{Cs}_\alpha)$, moreover $\{\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} : H\mathcal{U} \subseteq {}^I \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}\} \not\subseteq \text{UpDind}(\text{Ws}_\alpha \cup_0 \text{Cs}_\alpha)$.
- (ii) $\text{Ws}_\alpha \models \{\varphi_n : n \in \omega\}$ and ${}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha \models \psi$.
- (iii) $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \# \varphi_{\kappa+1}$ and ${}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \# \psi$.

Proof. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Proof of (ii): It is enough to prove ${}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha \models \psi$ since if $\mathcal{U} \models a_n \neq 1$ and $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha$ then $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha$ for some $\kappa < n$. The case $\kappa < 2$ is obvious. Assume $\kappa \geq 2$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha$. Let $x \in \text{At}\mathcal{U}$ and $y \in A \sim \{0\}$. By $\kappa < \omega$ we have $|x| < \omega$ because $(\forall f, q \in z) \ker(f) = \ker(q)$ for any atom z of any G_{Ws_α} . Since $0 \notin \{x, y\}$ there are $f \in x$ and $q \in y$.

Since $\mathcal{U} \in Ws_\alpha$ there is a finite $r \subseteq \alpha$ such that $(\alpha \sim r) \cap f \subseteq q$. Then $w \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} c_{(r)} x \cap y \neq 0$. By $n+|x| < \omega$ we have $|c_{(r)} x| < \omega$ and hence $|w| < \omega$. Thus there is $z \in At\mathcal{U}$ such that $z \leq w \leq y$, proving $\mathcal{U} \models \psi$.

Proof of (iii): Let $H \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $|H| \cap |\alpha \sim H| \geq \omega$. For any set s let $\bar{s} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle s : i < \alpha \rangle$. Let $x = \{\bar{0}\}$, $y \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha \kappa : H \cap \bar{q} \neq \emptyset\}$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} G_{\bar{y}}(\mathcal{L}^{\alpha, \kappa}) \{x, y\}$. Then $x \in At\mathcal{U}$. We show that there is no atom below y . Assume $y \supseteq z \in At\mathcal{U}$ for some z . Let $p \in z$ and $v \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^\alpha \kappa(p)$. Then $rl_V \in Ho(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in Ws_\alpha$. Then $B = Sg\{V \cap y\}$ hence $\mathcal{L} \in Dc_\alpha$ since $V \cap x = 0$ by $|H| \geq \omega$. By $z \in At\mathcal{U}$ we have $V \cap z \in \{0\} \cup At\mathcal{L}$. By $n > 1$ and $\mathcal{L} \in Ws_\alpha$ we have $(\forall w \in At\mathcal{L}) \Delta w = \alpha$ (since either $w \leq d_{ij}$ or $w \leq -d_{ij}$ for all $i, j < \alpha$). By $\mathcal{L} \in Dc_\alpha$ we should have $V \cap z = 0$. A contradiction, proving $\mathcal{U} \models \neg \psi$. By Thm 1.3 $\mathcal{U} \in {}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ since $x, y \in Sm\mathcal{U}$.

Proof of (i): Let \mathcal{U}, H, x, y be as in the proof of (iii). We have seen above that $\mathcal{U} \in {}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ is such that $\mathcal{U} \not\models \psi$. We show that $H\mathcal{U} \subseteq \perp Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Then (i) will follow from (ii) and (iii).

Let $\mathcal{L} \in H\mathcal{U}$. Then $\mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{L} \in {}^\kappa Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}}$ by [HMTI]7.15. Let $h \in Ho(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$, $a \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} h(x)$ and $b \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} h(y)$. Then

$$(*) \quad (\forall i, j < \alpha) a \leq d_{ij} \quad \text{and} \quad (\forall i, j < H) b \leq d_{ij} \quad \text{and} \quad (\forall \theta \in {}^\omega \alpha) a \cdot c_{(\theta)} b = 0.$$

Let $V \in Subu(\mathcal{L})$, $U = \text{base}(V)$. Then one of cases (i)-(iii) below holds.

$$(i) \quad (\exists u \in U) V \cap a = \{\bar{u}\} \quad \text{and} \quad V \cap b = 0.$$

$$(ii) \quad (\exists w \in U) V \cap b = \{q \in V : H \cap \bar{q} \neq \emptyset\} \quad \text{and} \quad V \cap a = 0.$$

$$(iii) \quad V \cap a = V \cap b = 0.$$

The fact that exactly one of (i)-(iii) holds for each $V \in Subu(\mathcal{L})$ follows from (*).

Let $w \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cup \{V \in Subu(\mathcal{L}) : V \cap a = V \cap b = 0\}$. Let $I \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{z \in C : z \subseteq w\}$. Clearly $I \in Il\mathcal{L}$ and $\mathcal{L}/I \cong \mathcal{R}(-w)\mathcal{L}$. Let $\mathcal{N} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{R}(-w)\mathcal{L}$. Let $z \in I$. Then $z \in N$. Clearly $N = Sg\{w \cap a, w \cap b\} = Sg\{0\}$. Hence $|\Delta(\mathcal{N})_z| < \omega$. By $z \subseteq w$ and since $\Delta(w) = 0$ in \mathcal{L} we have $\Delta(\mathcal{L})_z = \Delta(\mathcal{N})_z$. Thus $|\Delta(\mathcal{L})_z| < \omega$. By 1.3.3 then $z \in Sg(\mathcal{L}) \{0\} = Mn(\mathcal{L})$ since $a, b \in Sm\mathcal{L}$ (and since $Dm_0^{\mathcal{L}}$ is the greatest Lf-subuniverse of \mathcal{L}). If $w = 1^{\mathcal{L}}$ then $\mathcal{L} \in Mn_\alpha \cap {}^\kappa Gws_\alpha$

and hence $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and we are done. Assume therefore $W \neq \mathcal{L}$. Then $I \neq C$. By $\mathcal{L} \in {}_{\chi}Gws_{\alpha}$, $\text{Mn}(\mathcal{L})$ is simple and hence $I \cap \text{Mn}(\mathcal{L}) = 0$. Thus $z=0$ by $z \in \text{Mn}(\mathcal{L})$. Since $z \in I$ was chosen arbitrarily we proved $I = \{0\}$. Thus $\text{rl}_W \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L})$. Hence we may assume $W=0$.

Let $V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})$. Assume $V \cap b \neq 0$. Let $U = \text{base}(V)$. By (ii), $V \cap b = \{q \in V : H_1 q \subseteq \bar{w}\}$ for some $w \in U$ and $V \cap a = 0$. Let this $w \in U$ be fixed. Let $R \stackrel{d}{=} \text{rl}(V) \cdot \mathcal{L}$. Let $\mathcal{O}_f \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Sg}(\mathcal{U})_{\{y\}}$. By 3.14 there is $g \in \text{Is}(R, \mathcal{O}_f)$ with $g(V \cap b) = y$ since $R = \text{Sg}\{V \cap b\}$. This proves (***) below.

$$(***) \quad (\forall V, Y \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})) [V \cap b \neq 0 \text{ and } Y \cap b \neq 0 \Rightarrow (\exists h_{VY} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{R}_V \mathcal{L}, \mathcal{R}_Y \mathcal{L})) \\ h_{VY}(V \cap b) = Y \cap b].$$

Let $T \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{Y \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L}) : Y \cap b \neq 0 \text{ and } Y \neq V\}$. Let $z \in C$ with $0 < z \leq T$. Then $(\exists Y \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})) [Y \cap b \neq 0 \text{ and } z \cap Y \neq 0]$. There is a term $\tau(x)$ such that $z = \tau(\mathcal{L})(b, a)$. Let $f \stackrel{d}{=} (h_{VY} \circ \text{rl}_V)$. Then $f \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{R}_Y \mathcal{L})$ and $f(b) = \text{rl}(Y)b = Y \cap b$ and $f(a) = 0 = \text{rl}(Y)a$. Let $R \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{R}_Y \mathcal{L}$. Then $f(\tau(\mathcal{L})(a, b)) = \tau(R)(fa, fb) = \tau(\mathcal{R}(\text{rl}(Y)a, \text{rl}(Y)b) = \text{rl}(Y)\tau(\mathcal{L})(a, b) = Y \cap z \neq 0$. Hence $h_{VY}(V \cap z) \neq 0$, thus $V \cap z \neq 0$. We proved $\text{rl}(-T) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L})$. Hence we may assume $T=0$, i.e. $|\{V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L}) : V \cap b \neq 0\}| \leq 1$.

By a completely analogous argument we can prove $(\forall V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})) [V \cap a \neq 0 \Rightarrow \text{rl}(-\cup \{Y \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L}) : Y \neq V \text{ and } Y \cap a \neq 0\}) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L})]$.

We have proved the existence of $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{N})$ with $\mathcal{N} \in {}_{\chi}Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{wd}}$ such that $|\{V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{N}) : f(a) \cap V \neq 0\}| \leq 1$ and

$$|\{V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{N}) : f(b) \cap V \neq 0\}| \leq 1 \text{ and}$$

$$(\forall V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{N})) (f(a) \cap V \neq 0 \text{ or } f(b) \cap V \neq 0).$$

Case 1 Assume $b \neq 0$ and $a \neq 0$. Then $\text{Subu}(\mathcal{N}) = \{V, Y\}$ with $f(a) \subseteq V$ and $f(b) \subseteq Y$. Above we proved the existence of $g \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{R}_Y \mathcal{N}, \mathcal{U})$ with $g(fb) = y$. Similarly there exists $k \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{R}_V \mathcal{N}, \mathcal{U})$ with $h(fa) = x$. Then $\mathcal{N} \cong I \subseteq \mathcal{R}_V \mathcal{N} \times \mathcal{R}_Y \mathcal{N} \cong I \subseteq \mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{U}$ and there is $t \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{N}, {}^2\mathcal{U})$ with $t(fa) = (x, 0)$ and $t(fb) = (0, y)$. Let $\mathcal{O}_t \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Sg}(\mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{U})_{\{(x, 0), (0, y)\}}$. Then $\mathcal{N} \cong \mathcal{O}_t$. Moreover we have proved (****) below.

$$(****) \quad (\forall f \in \text{Ho}(\mathcal{U})) [(fa \neq 0 \text{ and } fb \neq 0) \Rightarrow f^* \mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{O}_t].$$

Since $\text{Id} \in \text{Ho}\mathcal{U}$, by (****) we have $(\forall f \in \text{Ho}\mathcal{U}) [(fa \neq 0 \neq fb) \Rightarrow f^*\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{U}]$.

Thus in the present case $\mathcal{L} \in \mathcal{U} \subseteq {}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ as it was desired.

Case 2 Assume $a=0$ and $b \neq 0$. Then by the proof preceding Case 1

above we have $\mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{U} \subseteq {}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$, hence $\mathcal{L} \in {}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$.

Case 3 Assume $a \neq 0$ and $b=0$. We could treat this case analogously to Case 2 but we can also do more. By using parts of the above proof one easily proves $\mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{M} \in {}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}$ for some \mathcal{M} . Then by 1.3 \mathcal{M} is regular.

We have proved $\mathcal{H}\mathcal{U} \subseteq {}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$. Actually we proved more than this, we have also proved (*****) below

$$(*****) \quad \mathcal{H}\mathcal{U} = \{ \mathcal{M}\mathcal{U}(\mathcal{U}), \mathcal{G}\mathcal{U}^{(\mathcal{U})}\{x\}, \mathcal{G}\mathcal{U}^{(\mathcal{U})}\{y\}, \mathcal{U} \}.$$

That is there are exactly 4 isomorphism types in $\mathcal{H}\mathcal{U}$.

QED(Lemma 7.3.7.)

Now we turn to the proof of Theorem 7.3. $\text{Up} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \neq \text{Up} \text{Ws}_{\alpha}$ and the first part of (iii) follow from 7.3.7. The rest of (i), and (ii) follow from 7.3.5(ii), upon observing $\text{Ws}_{\alpha} \cup \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \cup \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{comp reg}} \subseteq \text{Dind}_{\alpha}$. (iv) and the rest of (iii) follow from 7.3.4, using $\text{Ws}_{\alpha} \subseteq \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$.

QED(Theorem 7.3.)

As a contrast to Proposition 7.4 below we note that $\text{P}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \text{Up} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and $\text{P}_{\kappa} \text{Ws}_{\alpha} \subseteq \text{Up} \text{Ws}_{\alpha}$ if $\kappa > 1$, by Corollary 7.2.

Proposition 7.4. Let $0 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Then

- (i) There are $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{L} \in {}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ such that
 $\mathcal{M} \times \mathcal{L} \notin \text{Up} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and $s^2 \mathcal{M} \notin \text{Up} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$.
- (ii) There are $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in {}_{\kappa} \text{Ws}_{\alpha}$ such that
 $\mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{L} \notin \text{Up} \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{comp reg}}$ and $s^2 \mathcal{U} \notin \text{Up} \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{comp reg}}$.
- (iii) $\text{P}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}} \notin \text{Up} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and $\text{P}_{\kappa} \text{Ws}_{\alpha} \notin \text{Up} \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{comp reg}}$.

Proof. Let $0 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Let $U \stackrel{d}{=} (\kappa + \kappa) \sim \kappa$, and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{G}\mathcal{U}^{\alpha \kappa}$. $G \stackrel{d}{=} \text{At} \mathcal{L}$, $\mathcal{M} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{G}\mathcal{U}^{(\mathcal{L})} G$ and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{M}\mathcal{U}(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{U}^{\alpha} U)$. By Thm 1.3 then $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{L} \in {}_{\kappa} \text{Cs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$. If

$\kappa=1$ then $\mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{L} \models \exists x (0 < x < 1 = d_{01})$ while $Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}} \subseteq Dind_\alpha \models \models \forall x_1 (0 < x < 1 = d_{01})$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{L} \notin \text{SupDind}_\alpha \supseteq \text{UpDind}_\alpha$. Assume therefore $\kappa > 1$. Let $\mathcal{M} = \mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{L}$. Then $\text{At } \mathcal{M} = \{(x, 0) : x \in G\}$, since $\text{At } \mathcal{U} = G$, $\text{At } \mathcal{L} = 0$. Thus $\langle 1^\mathcal{U}, 0 \rangle = \sum \text{At } \mathcal{M}$ proving $\mathcal{M} \# \zeta_{n+1}$, see Def. 7.3.1. This proves $\mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{L} \notin \text{UpDind}_\alpha \supseteq \text{UpGws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$, by Lemma 7.3.2. Let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{L})(\{(x, 0) : x \in G\} \cup \{1^\mathcal{U}, 0\})$. Then one easily proves either $\mathcal{R} \cong \mathcal{U} \times \mathcal{L}$ or directly $\mathcal{R} \# \zeta_{n+1}$ as above. Both proofs show $\mathcal{R} \notin \text{UpDind}_\alpha$, proving the rest of (i). Let $\bar{s} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{s : i < \alpha\}$ for all sets s . Let $v \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha_x(\bar{0})$ and $w \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha_U(\bar{x})$. Let $G^+ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{At } \mathcal{U} v$, $\mathcal{U}^+ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{U} v)_{G^+}$, $\mathcal{L}^+ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}(w)$. Replacing every occurrence of G , \mathcal{U} and \mathcal{L} in the above proof of (i) by G^+ , \mathcal{U}^+ and \mathcal{L}^+ respectively, we obtain a proof for (ii). (iii) is an immediate corollary of the above.

QED(Proposition 7.4.)

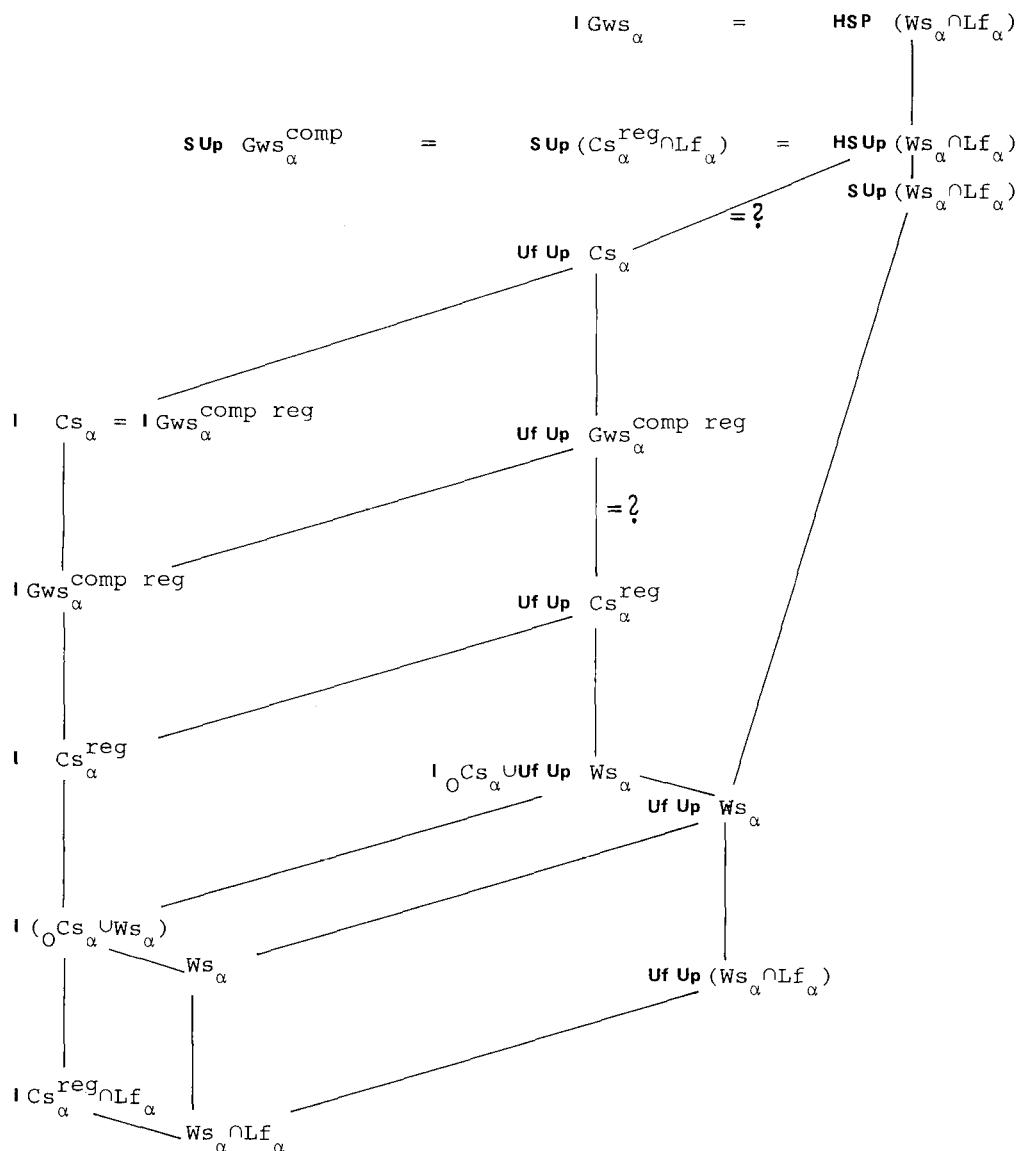
Problem 7.5. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa Ws_\alpha$. Is ${}^2\mathcal{U} \in \text{UpWs}_\alpha$ true? What is the answer if Ws_α is replaced by Cs_α^{reg} in both places?

Problems 7.7. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$.

- (i) Is $\text{UpCs}_\alpha = \text{SupCs}_\alpha$?
- (ii) Is $\text{Up}_\infty Ws_\alpha = \text{Sup}_\infty Ws_\alpha$?
- (iii) Is $\text{UpCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \text{UpGws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$?
- (iv) Is $\text{Up}_\infty Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \text{Up}(\infty Ws_\alpha \cup_0 Cs_\alpha)$?
- (v) Is $\text{Up}_\infty Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = I_\infty Cs_\alpha$?
- (vi) Is $\text{Up}({}_\kappa Gs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha) = \text{Up}({}_\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha)$?
- (vii) Is $\text{Up}(Dind_\alpha \cap Gws_\alpha) = \text{UpGws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$?

Proposition 7.8. Let \mathcal{U} be any nondiscrete CA_α , $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then $\text{Up } \mathcal{U} \notin \text{SPDC}_\alpha$.

Proof. Let $I \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Sb_\omega \alpha$. $x \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \sum \{d_{0i} : i \in I \sim 1\} : r \in I \rangle$. Let F be an

Figure 7.6. ($\alpha \geq \omega$)

The figure 7.6 gives all valid inclusions and equalities, except where $=?$ appears we do not know about the equality, e.g. we do not know whether $Uf Up Cs_\alpha = SUp Cs_\alpha$ or not.

ultrafilter such that $(\forall \Gamma \in I) \{H \in I : \underline{\Gamma} \subseteq H\} \in F$. Let $i \in \alpha$. Then $c_i(x/\bar{F}) = (c_i x)/\bar{F} = \langle c_i x_\Gamma : \Gamma \in I \rangle / \bar{F}$ and since $\{\Gamma \in I : i \in \Gamma\} \in F$ we have $c_i x / \bar{F} = 1$. Clearly $x / \bar{F} \neq 1$, by [HMT]. Then by $\text{SPDC}_\alpha \models \llbracket (\wedge \{c_i x = 1 : i \in \alpha\}) \rightarrow x = 1 \rrbracket$ we have ${}^I\mathcal{U}/F \notin \text{SPDC}_\alpha$.

QED(Proposition 7.8)

Corollary 7.9. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $n \geq 2$. Then $\text{HSPLf}_\alpha \neq \text{SPLf}_\alpha$, $\text{Up}({}^I\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{SPDC}_\alpha$.

Let F be an ultrafilter on some set I . The notion of an $(F, \langle U_i : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function c and the function Rep_c : $F, \langle U_i : i \in I \rangle, \alpha$ -choice function c and the function Rep_c : $\langle P_{i \in I} (Sb^\alpha U_i) / F \rightarrow Sb^\alpha (P_{i \in I} U_i / F)$ associated with c were defined in [HMTI] 7.1. By [HMTI] 7.2, if $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I\text{Crs}_\alpha$ and $(\forall i \in I) \text{base}(\mathcal{U}_i) = U_i$ then $\text{Rep}_c \in \text{Eho}(P_{i \in I} \mathcal{U}_i / F, \mathcal{L})$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$. We shall use these notions without recalling their definitions.

Proposition 7.10 below is a generalization of [HMTI] 7.3-6. We omit the immediate corollaries of Prop. 7.10 analogous to [HMTI] 7.8-10 concerning various closure properties of the classes Gws_α^{wd} , Gws_α^{norm} , Gws_α^{comp} , ${}^I\text{Gws}_\alpha$ etc.

By (i) and (iii) of Prop. 7.10 below regularity is the only property (among the ones investigated here) of Gws_α -s which is destroyed under every nontrivial Rep_c .

Proposition 7.10. Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I\text{Gws}_\alpha$ and let F be any ultrafilter on I . Let $U \triangleq \langle \text{base}(\mathcal{U}_i) : i \in I \rangle$. Assume $P_U \neq 0$. Let c be any (F, U, α) -choice function. Then (i) - (viii) below hold.

- (i) Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ be a system of nondiscrete algebras, $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then $\text{Rep}_c {}^I\text{P}\mathcal{U}/F$ is regular iff F is $|\alpha|^+$ -complete.
- (ii) Let $K \in \{Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}\}$. If $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I\text{K}_\alpha$ then $\text{Rep}_c {}^I\text{P}\mathcal{U}/F \in K_\alpha$.
- (iii) Let $K \in \{Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}, Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}, Gs_\alpha, Cs_\alpha, Ws_\alpha\}$ and $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I\text{K}_\alpha$.

Then for every nonzero $x \in PA/F$ there exists an (F, U, α) -choice

- function e such that $\text{Rep}_e^{*P\mathcal{U}/F} \in K_\alpha$, $\text{Rep}_e(x) \neq 0$ and $\text{base}(\text{Rep}_e^{*P\mathcal{U}/F}) = PU/F$.
- (iv) Assume that F is $|\alpha|^+$ -complete and let K be as in (iii) or let $K = Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Then $\text{base}(\text{Rep}_c^{*P\mathcal{U}/F}) = PU/F$ and if $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I_{K_\alpha}$ then $\text{Rep}_c^{*P\mathcal{U}/F} \in K_\alpha$.
- (v) If $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I_{Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}}$ then $\text{base}(\text{Rep}_c^{*P\mathcal{U}/F}) \in \{PU/F, 0\}$.
- (vi) Assume that F is $|\alpha|$ -regular. Then for every nonzero $x \in PA/F$ there is an (F, U, α) -choice function e such that $\text{Rep}_e(x) \neq 0$ and $\text{base}(\text{Rep}_e^{*P\mathcal{U}/F}) = PU/F$.
- (vii) $\text{Subb}(\text{Rep}_c^{*P\mathcal{U}/F}) \subseteq \{PY/\bar{F}^{(U)} : y \in P, i \in I, \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U}_i)\}$.
- (viii) Let $\beta \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} |{}^I_{\kappa}/F|$. If $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I_{\kappa} Gws_\alpha$ then $\text{Rep}_c^{*P\mathcal{U}/F} \in {}_\beta Gws_\alpha$.

Proof. First we prove (i). Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and F be any ultrafilter on some set I . Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I_{Cs_\alpha}$ be a system of nondiscrete Cs_α -s. Let $U \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \text{base}(\mathcal{U}_i) : i \in I \rangle$. Let c be any (F, U, α) -choice function. First we show that $\text{Rep}_c^{*P\mathcal{U}/F}$ is not regular if F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete. Suppose that F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete. We show that $\text{Rep}_c^{*P\mathcal{U}/F} \notin Dind_\alpha$. Since F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete there are $\lambda = |\lambda| \leq \alpha$ and $z \in \epsilon^\lambda F$ such that $(\forall i < j < \lambda) z_i \supsetneq z_j$ and $\cap_{i < \lambda} z_i \notin F$. This easily follows from Lemma 4.2.3 on p.180 in [CK]. Let $f : \lambda \rightarrow \lambda$ and $t : \lambda \rightarrow \lambda$ be two one-one functions such that $Rg f \cap Rg t = 0$ and $t(0) = 0$. We may assume that U_i is an ordinal for every $i \in I$. Let $\bar{0} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle 0 : i \in I \rangle$ and $\bar{1} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle 1 : i \in I \rangle$. Then $\bar{0}, \bar{1} \in PU$ since $(\forall i \in I) 2 \subseteq U_i$ by the hypotheses. We define the function $Y : \lambda \rightarrow Sb I$ such that $(\forall j \in \lambda) Y_j \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{i \in I : (\forall n < 2) c(f_j, \bar{n}/F) = c(t_j, \bar{n}/F)_i = n\}$. Let $Y^+ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \cap_{j \leq \mu} Y_j : \mu < \lambda \rangle$. Let $\rho \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cap \{\beta \in (\lambda + 1) : \cap_{i < \beta} Y_i^+ \notin F\}$. Then ρ is a limit ordinal, $\omega \leq \rho \leq \lambda$ by $\cap_{i < \lambda} Y_i^+ \notin F$, and $(\forall i < \rho) Y_i^+ = \cap_{j \leq i} Y_j \cap Z_i \in F$ because ρ is a limit ordinal. Let $R \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Y_0^+ \cap_{i < \rho} Y_i^+$ and $H \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle Y_i^+ \cap Y_{i+1}^+ : i \in \rho \rangle$. Then $R \in F$ and $H : \rho \rightarrow Sb R$ is a partition of R such that $Rg H \cap F = 0$ and $(\forall m < \rho) H_m \subseteq Y_m$. Let $z \in PA$ be such that $(\forall m < \rho) (\forall i \in H_m) z_i = d_{tm, fm}(\mathcal{U}_i)$.

Claim 1. $\Delta(z/F) = 0$ in $P\mathcal{U}/F$.

Proof. Clearly, $\Delta(z/F) \subseteq t^*_{\rho} \cup f^*_{\rho}$. Let $j \in t^*_{\rho}$. Let $j = tm$ for $m < \rho$. Let $T \stackrel{d}{=} \{i \in R : j \in \Delta(z_i)\}$. Then $T = H_m$ by $Rgt \cap Rgf = O$ and since t is one-one. Thus $j \notin \Delta(z/F)$ by $H_m \notin F$. The case $j \in f^*_{\rho}$ is entirely analogous. QED.

Let $p, q \in {}^{\alpha}(PU/F)$ be such that $p \stackrel{d}{=} (\bar{O}/F : j < \alpha)$ and $(\forall m < \rho)[q(tm) = \bar{O}/F \text{ and } q(fm) = \bar{I}/F]$. Then in particular $p_0 = q_0$ by $t_0 = 0$.

Claim 2. $p \in Rep_C(z/F)$ and $q \notin Rep_C(z/F)$.

Proof. Let $m < \rho$ and $i \in H_m$. Then by $H_m \subseteq Y_m$ we have $c(tm, \bar{O}/F)_i = c(fm, \bar{O}/F)_i = O$ and $c(fm, \bar{I}/F)_i = 1$. Thus $(c^+ p)_i = (c(j, p_j)_i : j < \alpha) \in d_{tm, fm}^{(\mathcal{U}_i)} = z_i$ and $(c^+ q)_i \notin d_{tm, fm}^{(\mathcal{U}_i)} = z_i$. By $\cup \{H_m : m < \rho\} \in F$ then $p \in Rep_C(z/F)$ and $q \notin Rep_C(z/F)$. QED.

Let $\mathbb{P} \stackrel{d}{=} P\mathcal{U}/F$. Let $\mathfrak{R} \stackrel{d}{=} Rep_C^{\mathbb{P}} \mathbb{P}$. Then $Rep_C \in Ho(\mathbb{P}, \mathfrak{R})$ and $\mathfrak{R} \in CS_{\alpha}$ and $base(\mathfrak{R}) = PU/F$ by [HMTI]7.1-6. Therefore $p, q \in {}^{\mathbb{P}} \mathfrak{R}$ and hence $0 < Rep_C(z/F) < 1$ in \mathfrak{R} . By Claim 1 we have $\Delta(\mathfrak{R})_{Rep_C(z/F)} = 0$ proving $|zd \mathfrak{R}| > 2$ and hence $\mathfrak{R} \notin Dind_{\alpha} \supseteq Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp reg}}$. Thus \mathfrak{R} is not regular by $\mathfrak{R} \in CS_{\alpha}$. We have seen that $Rep_C^{\mathbb{P}} \mathcal{U}/F$ is not regular if F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete. To prove the other direction, we shall use Lemma 7.10.1 below.

Lemma 7.10.1. Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I Crs_{\alpha}$, F any ultrafilter on I and c be any $(F, \langle base(\mathcal{U}_i) : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function. Let $x \in PA$, $z \in F$ and $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ be such that $(\forall i \in Z)[x_i \text{ is } \Gamma\text{-regular in } \mathcal{U}_i \text{ and } \Delta(x_i) \subseteq \Delta(x/\bar{F}) \cup \Gamma]$. Then $Rep_C(x/F)$ is Γ -regular in $Rep_C^{\mathbb{P}} \mathcal{U}/F$.

Proof. The proof of [HMTI]7.6 proves the present lemma if we replace the statement "Let $\Gamma = 1 \cup \Delta(a/\bar{F})$ " with "assume all the hypotheses" and replace " $i \in I$ " with " $i \in Z$ " throughout the proof. QED(Lemma 7.10.1)

Suppose now $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I Crs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ and F is $|\alpha|^+$ -complete. Let $\mathfrak{R} \stackrel{d}{=} Rep_C^{\mathbb{P}} \mathcal{U}/F$. We have to show that \mathfrak{R} is regular. Let $y \in R$. Then $y = Rep_C(x/\bar{F})$ for some $x \in PA$. Let $\Delta \stackrel{d}{=} \Delta(\mathfrak{R})_y$. Then $\Delta = \Delta(P\mathcal{U}/F)(x/\bar{F})$

since Rep_C is an isomorphism by [HMTI]7.3(ii). Let $y_j \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{i \in I : j \notin \Delta(\mathcal{U}_i)_{x_i}\}$ for every $j \in \alpha$. Then $z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cap \{y_j : j \in \alpha \sim \Delta\} \in F$ by $|\alpha|^{+}$ -completeness of F and by $\Delta = \Delta(x/\bar{F})$. We have $(\forall i \in z)\Delta(\mathcal{U}_i)_{x_i} \subseteq \Delta$. Thus $(\forall i \in z)(x_i \text{ is } 1 \cup \Delta\text{-regular in } \mathcal{U}_i)$, by $\mathcal{U}_i \in \text{Crs}_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$. Then y is $1 \cup \Delta$ -regular in \mathfrak{K} by Lemma 7.10.1. Then y is regular in \mathfrak{K} by $\Delta(\mathfrak{K})_{y=\Delta}$. We have seen that \mathfrak{K} is regular.

For the proofs of (ii) - (viii) assume the notation in the proof of [HMTI]7.4.

To prove (ii), suppose that $K = Gws^{\text{norm}}$. By (2) and (3) it is enough to show that if $j, k \in PJ$ and $j/\bar{F} \neq k/\bar{F}$ then $Q_j \cap Q_k = \emptyset$ or $Q_j = Q_k$. Indeed, we then have $\{i \in I : j_i \neq k_i\} \in F$. Clearly $\{i \in I : j_i \neq k_i\} \subseteq \{i \in I : y_{i,j_i} = y_{i,k_i}\} \cup \{i \in I : y_{i,j_i} \cap y_{i,k_i} = \emptyset\}$, so our desired conclusion is clear. The case $K = Gws^{\text{comp}}$ is similar, so (ii) holds.

The proof of [HMTI]7.4 gives (vii) and (viii) directly.

For (v), suppose $\text{base}(\text{Rep}_C^{\ast P} \mathcal{U}/F) \neq \emptyset$, and let therefore $j \in PJ$ and $q \in W_j$. Take any $x \in X$. Then it is easily checked that $q_x^0 \in W_j$ also, so that x is in the base. So $X = \text{base}(\text{Rep}_C^{\ast P} \mathcal{U}/F)$, as desired.

Proof of (iii): The case $K = Gws^{\text{comp}}$ follows from 7.10(ii), (v) and [HMTI]7.2, the case $K = Ws$ follows from $W_{\alpha} \subseteq Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}}$, 7.10(v) and [HMTI]7.5, and the case $K = Cs$ follows from [HMTI]7.2, 7.4(i).

Let $\mathcal{U} \in I^{\text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{norm}}}$ and let $a \in PA$ be such that $a/\bar{F} \neq \emptyset$. We may assume that $(\forall i \in I)p_{ir(i)} \in a_i$ for some $r \in PJ$. Let the equivalence \equiv be defined on PJ by the following:

$$(\forall z, w \in PJ)[z \equiv w \text{ iff } \{i \in I : y_{iz(i)} = y_{iw(i)}\} \in F].$$

Let $\rho : PJ/\equiv \rightarrow PJ$ be a choice function such that $\rho(r/\equiv) = r$. Let $\pi \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle (p_{i\rho(z)})_i : i \in I \rangle : z \in PJ/\equiv$. Let $c : \alpha \times X \rightarrow PU$ be any choice function such that

$$(1) \quad c(\kappa, p_{j\chi} \circ \pi(z)/\bar{F}) = p_{j\chi} \circ \pi(z) \quad \text{for all } \kappa < \alpha, z \in PJ/\equiv.$$

Such a c exists by the following. Let $z, w \in PJ/\equiv$ be such that $z \neq w$.

Then there is $z \in F$ such that $(\forall i \in Z) Y_{i\rho(z)i} \neq Y_{i\rho(w)i}$ and hence $(\forall i \in Z) Y_{i\rho(z)i} \cap Y_{i\rho(w)i} = \emptyset$ by normality. Then $(\forall i \in Z) (\forall \kappa < \alpha) \pi(z)_i \neq \pi(w)_i$. Thus $(\forall \kappa < \alpha) (p_{j_\kappa} \circ \pi(z)) / \bar{F} \neq (p_{j_\kappa} \circ \pi(w)) / \bar{F}$.

We show that c is a choice function with the desired properties. Let $f \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Rep}_c$. Then $f(V/\bar{F})$ is a $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ -unit, by 7.10(ii). $f(a/\bar{F}) \neq 0$ by [HMTI]7.2 since c and a satisfy the hypotheses of the last part of [HMTI]7.2 by $\rho(r/\varepsilon) = r$. It remains to show that $\text{base}(f(V/\bar{F})) = PU/\bar{F} = X$. Let $y = t/\bar{F} \in X$. Let $v \in PJ$ be such that $(\forall i \in I) t_i \in Y_{iv(i)}$. Let $z \stackrel{d}{=} v/\varepsilon$ and $q \stackrel{d}{=} (p_{j_\kappa} \circ \pi(z)) / \bar{F} : \kappa < \alpha (0/y)$. Then clearly $q \in f(V/\bar{F})$, and so $y \in \text{base}(fV/\bar{F})$.

Suppose now that $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{wd}}$. We may assume that $(\forall i \in I) (\forall j \in J_i) |Y_{ij}| > 1$. Then there is a choice function c which, in addition to the above, satisfies

$$(2) \quad c(\kappa, q)_i \neq p_{i\rho(z)_i}(\kappa), \quad \text{for all } \kappa < \alpha, i \in I, z \in PJ/\varepsilon \text{ and } q \in X, q \neq p_{j_\kappa} \circ \pi(z) / \bar{F}.$$

Then it is easy to see that $f(V/\bar{F})$ is a $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{wd}}$ -unit, see the proof of 7.14.2.

Suppose that $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I \text{G}s_\alpha$. Then there is a c which, in addition to (1), satisfies (3) below.

$$(3) \quad c(\kappa, q) \in P_{i \in I} Y_{i\rho(j/\varepsilon)_i} \quad \text{for all } \kappa < \alpha, j \in PJ \text{ and } q \in Q_j.$$

Then it is not hard to see that condition (3) ensures that $f(V/\bar{F})$ is a $\text{G}s_\alpha$ -unit; see also (4) in the proof of [HMTI] 7.4.

Proof of (iv): Assume that F is $|\alpha|^+$ -complete. First we check that in any case, $\text{base}(f^* P \mathcal{U} / F) = X$. Clearly $PU/F = \cup \{Q_j : j \in PJ\}$, so it suffices to show that for every $j \in PJ$ we have $w_j \neq 0$. Let $q^\kappa = (p_{i,j} : i \in I) / \bar{F}$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$, and let c' be an (F, U, α) -choice function such that $c'(\kappa, q^\kappa) = (p_{i,j} : i \in I)$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$. Then $(c'^+ q)_i = p_{i,j}$ for all $i \in I$, and so $q \in W_j$ using [HMTI]7.3.

Now for $K = \text{Gws}^{\text{reg}}$, (iv) follows from the above, from the proof of

(i) and from [HMTI]7.3(i). For the remaining choices of K , (iv) follows from (iii) and from [HMTI]7.3(i).

Proof of (vi): By (iv) we may assume that $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let F be an $|\alpha|$ -regular ultrafilter on I . Then there is $h : I \rightarrow Sb_{\omega}^{\alpha}$ such that $(\forall \kappa < \alpha) \{i \in I : \kappa \in h(i)\} \in F$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I Gws_{\alpha}$ and $a \in PA$ be such that $Pa \neq 0$. Let $s \in Pa$ and let $q \triangleq \langle (pj_{\kappa} \circ s) / \bar{F} : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$. Then $q \in {}^{\alpha} X$. Let $w : X \rightarrow PU$ and $j : X \rightarrow PJ$ be such that $w(y) \in y$ and $w(y) \in P(Y_{i,j(y)})$ for all $y \in X$. Let the choice function $c : \alpha \times X \rightarrow PU$ be such that $c(\kappa, q_{\kappa}) = pj_{\kappa} \circ s$ for all $\kappa < \alpha$ and

$$c(\kappa, y)_i = \begin{cases} p_{i,j(y)} & \text{if } \kappa \notin h(i) \\ w(y)_i & \text{if } \kappa \in h(i) \end{cases} \quad \text{for all } \kappa < \alpha, y \in X \sim Rgq, \text{ and } i \in I.$$

Such a c exists. Let $f = Rep(F, c)$. Now $f(a/\bar{F}) \neq 0$ since $q \in f(a/\bar{F})$. Let $y \in X$ be arbitrary. If $y \in Rgq$ then $y \in \text{base}(f \circ P \mathcal{U} / F)$ since $q \in f(a/\bar{F})$. Let $y \in X \sim Rgq$. Let $p \triangleq \langle y : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$. Let $i \in I$. Let $\gamma \triangleq j(y)_i$. Then $(c^+ p)_i = \langle (\alpha \sim h(i)) \cap p_{i,\gamma} \cup h(i) \cap w(y)_i \rangle \in {}^{\alpha} Y_{i,\gamma} (p_{i,\gamma}) \subseteq V_i$, since $|h(i)| < \omega$. Therefore $p \in f(V/\bar{F})$, thus $y \in \text{base}(f \circ P \mathcal{U} / F)$.

QED(Proposition 7.10)

All conditions of Prop. 7.10 above are needed. Part of this is formulated in Remark 7.11 below which is quoted in the second part of [HMTI]7.7.

Remark 7.11. (Discussion of Proposition 7.10.)

1. Statement (ii) of 7.10 does not generalize to any of the classes Gws_{α}^{wd} , Ws_{α} , Gs_{α} , Gws_{α}^{reg} .
2. Statement (iii) of 7.10 cannot be generalized to Gws_{α} . Namely, let I and $\alpha \geq \omega$ be arbitrary. Assume $|I| < |\alpha|$. Then there exists $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}$ such that for every nonprincipal ultrafilter F on I and every $(F, \langle \text{base}(\mathcal{U}) : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ - choice function c we have $\text{base}(\text{Rep}_c \circ {}^I \mathcal{U} / F) \neq {}^I (\text{base}(\mathcal{U})) / \bar{F}$.
3. The condition $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I Gws_{\alpha}^{comp}$ is needed in (v).: For any $\mathcal{U} \in$

$\mathbb{I}_{(Gws_\alpha \sim Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}})}$ and any not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete ultrafilter F on I there is an $(F, \langle \text{base}(\mathcal{U}_i) : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function e such that $\text{base}(\text{Rep}_e^* P\mathcal{U}/F) \notin \{P_{i \in I} \text{base}(\mathcal{U}_i)/\bar{F}, 0\}$.

4. For any nondiscrete $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ with finite base U , for any $|\alpha|$ -regular ultrafilter F on I , for any $\mathcal{L} \in Gws_\alpha \cap \{\mathbb{I}\mathcal{U}/F\}$ we have $\text{base}(\mathcal{L}) \not\subseteq \mathbb{I}U/\bar{F}$ if $\alpha \geq \omega$.
5. Under the assumptions of (iii) there is a choice function e for which the inclusion in (vii) can be replaced by equality and the conclusions of (iii) hold.

To save space, we omit the proofs of the above statements 1-5.

Theorem 7.12(ii) below implies that the condition $\kappa = \kappa^{|\alpha|}$ can be replaced with the weaker condition $\kappa > \alpha$ in [HMTI]7.25(ii). $\kappa = \kappa^{|\alpha|}$ can be weakened to $\kappa > \alpha$ in [HMTI]3.18(iii), too, if we require only isomorphism instead of ext-isomorphism.

Theorem 7.12 Let κ and β be two cardinals. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $\beta \geq \omega$ and $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\beta Cs_\alpha$.

- (i) If $\kappa \geq |A| + |\alpha|^+$ then $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa Cs_\alpha$.
- (ii) If $\kappa \geq |A| + |\alpha|^+ + \beta$, or if $\kappa \geq 2^{|\alpha \cup \beta|}$, then \mathcal{U} is strongly sub-isomorphic to a ${}_\kappa Cs_\alpha$.
- (iii) Let $\kappa \geq 2^{|\alpha \cup \beta|}$. Then ${}_\beta Gws_\alpha \subseteq {}_\kappa Cs_\alpha$.
- (iv) Assume the GCH. Let $\kappa \geq \beta + |\alpha|^+$. Then ${}_\beta Cs_\alpha \subseteq {}_\kappa Cs_\alpha$, moreover every ${}_\beta Cs_\alpha$ is strongly sub-isomorphic to some ${}_\kappa Cs_\alpha$.

Theorem 7.12(i)-(iii) follow from Lemma 7.12.1 below. In particular, 7.12(ii) follows from applying (ii) and (iii) of 7.12.1 together.

Lemma 7.12.1 Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\infty Gws_\alpha$. Let $\kappa \geq |A| \cap (2^{|\alpha|} + \sum \{2^{|Y|} : Y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})\})$. Then (i)-(iii) hold for some $\mathcal{L}, \tilde{\mathcal{L}} \in {}_\kappa \mathcal{U}$.

- (i) $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ and $(\forall v \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})) v \cap {}_1^\alpha \neq 0$.
- (ii) If $\kappa > \alpha$ then $\tilde{\mathcal{L}} \in {}_\kappa Cs_\alpha$.

(iii) Let $\kappa \geq |\text{base}(\mathcal{U})|$. Then \mathcal{U} is sub-isomorphic to both \mathcal{L} and \mathcal{K} and $\text{rl}(1^{\mathcal{U}}) : \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L}) \rightarrow \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})$. If $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}}$ then \mathcal{U} is strongly sub-isomorphic to \mathcal{L} .

Proof. Let α , \mathcal{U} and κ be as in the hypotheses. We may assume that \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete, i.e. $|A| \neq 1$. Let $Y = \langle \text{base}(V) : V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U}) \rangle$ and $p \in P(V : V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U}))$. Let $I \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})$. Then $(\forall i \in I)i = {}^{\alpha}Y_i^{(pi)}$. If $\kappa \geq |\cup\{Rgp_i : i \in I\}|$ then let $J \stackrel{d}{=} I$. Otherwise let $J \subseteq I$ be such that $|J| \leq |A|$ and $(\forall a \in A \setminus \{0\})(\exists j \in J)a \cap {}^{\alpha}Y_j^{(pj)} \neq \emptyset$. Now J is such that $\kappa \geq |\cup\{Rgp_i : i \in J\}|$ and $J = I$ if $\kappa \geq |\text{base}(\mathcal{U})|$, since: Suppose $\kappa < |\cup\{Rgp_i : i \in I\}|$. Then $\kappa < |\text{base}(\mathcal{U})|$ and $\kappa < |I| + |\alpha| \leq 2^{|\alpha|} + \sum\{2^{|Y_i|} : i \in I\}$. Thus $\kappa \geq |A| \geq |J|$ by the hypotheses on κ . Since \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete we have $|A| \geq |\alpha|$ hence $\kappa \geq |J| + |\alpha|$.

Let $Z \stackrel{d}{=} \cup\{{}^{\alpha}Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in J\}$. Then $\text{rl}_Z^{\mathcal{U}} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ for some \mathcal{L} with unit Z . Then by [HMTI] 6.2, $\mathcal{U} \cong \sqcup_{i \in J} \mathcal{L}_i$ where each \mathcal{L}_i is a Ws_{α} with unit ${}^{\alpha}Y_i^{(pi)}$. We may assume $|B_i| \leq |A|$ for all $i \in J$. Then $|B_i| \leq \kappa$ by $|B_i| \leq 2^{|\alpha \cup Y_i|}$. By [HMTI] 3.18(ii), and [HMTI] 7.25(i) each \mathcal{L}_i is sub- or ext-isomorphic to a $\mathcal{L}'_i \in Ws_{\alpha}$ with unit ${}^{\alpha}T_i^{(pi)}$ such that $\kappa = |T_i| = |T_i \sim Rgp_i|$. Let $r_i \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}'_i, \mathcal{L}_i)$ be this sub- or ext-isomorphism. Let U be a set such that $U \supseteq \cup\{Rgp_i : i \in J\}$ and $|U| \leq \kappa$. Let S be a set such that $U \subseteq S$ and $|S \sim U| = \kappa$. Let $i \in J$. By $|T_i \sim Rgp_i| = |S \sim Rgp_i|$, there is a bijection $k_i : T_i \rightarrow S$ such that $(Rgp_i)^1 k_i \subseteq \text{Id}$. This k_i induces a base-isomorphism $\tilde{k}_i \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}'_i, \mathcal{L}_i)$ where \mathcal{L}'_i is of unit ${}^{\alpha}S^{(pi)}$. Let $W \stackrel{d}{=} \cup\{{}^{\alpha}S^{(pi)} : i \in J\}$. By [HMTI] 6.2, $\sqcup_{i \in J} \mathcal{L}_i \cong \mathcal{P}$ where \mathcal{P} is of unit W . Hence $\mathcal{P} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{comp}}$ and $(\forall V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{P})) V \cap \mathcal{U} \neq \emptyset$. Now $\mathcal{U} \cong \sqcup_{i \in J} \mathcal{L}_i \cong \sqcup_{i \in J} \mathcal{L}'_i \cong \mathcal{P}$ completes the proof of (i).

Proof of (ii): Let $\kappa > \alpha$. By (i) we have that $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{P}$ where \mathcal{P} has unit $W = \cup\{{}^{\alpha}S^{(pi)} : i \in J\}$. Let $Q \stackrel{d}{=} {}^{\alpha}S \sim W$ and let $Q = \cup\{{}^{\alpha}S^{(qi)} : i < \gamma\}$ be such that $(\forall i < j < \gamma) q_i \notin {}^{\alpha}S^{(qj)}$. $J \neq 0$ by $|A| \neq 1$. Let $e \in J$ be fixed. Then $\mathcal{L}_e \in \text{H}\mathcal{U}$ is of unit ${}^{\alpha}S^{(pe)}$ and $\kappa = |S| \geq |C_e|$. Let $i < \gamma$. By $\kappa > \alpha$ we have $|S \sim Rgq_i| = \kappa$ and therefore by [HMTI] 7.27,

$\mathcal{L}_e \succcurlyeq \mathfrak{N}_i$ for some \mathfrak{N}_i with unit ${}^\alpha S^{(qi)}$. By [HMTI]6.2, $\mathfrak{P} \times {}_{\mathfrak{P}_{i<\gamma}} \mathfrak{N}_i \cong \mathfrak{R}$ where \mathfrak{R} is of unit $w \cup \cup \{{}^\alpha S^{(qi)} : i < \gamma\} = {}^\alpha S$. Therefore $\mathfrak{M} \in {}_\kappa^{\text{Cs}_\alpha}$. By $\mathfrak{M} \cong \mathfrak{P}$ and $\{\mathfrak{N}_i : i < \gamma\} \subseteq \text{Hol}$ we have $\mathfrak{M} \cong \mathfrak{R}$. We have proved $\mathfrak{M} \in {}_\kappa^{\text{Cs}_\alpha}$.

Proof of (iii): Suppose $\kappa \geq |\text{base}(\mathfrak{M})|$. We shall use the notations of the proof of (i). Then $J=I$. Let $i \in I$. We can choose T_i such that $Y_i \subseteq T_i$ and $|T_i \sim Y_i| = \kappa$. Choose U to be $\text{base}(\mathfrak{M})$ and let $k_i : T_i \rightarrow S$ be such that $Y_i \cap k_i \subseteq \text{Id}$. $r_i \stackrel{d}{=} \text{rl}({}^\alpha Y_i) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}'_i, \mathcal{L}_i)$. Define $z_i \stackrel{d}{=} k_i \circ r_i^{-1}$. Then $z_i \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}_i, \mathcal{L}'_i)$. Let $g \stackrel{d}{=} (\cup \{z_i(x \cap {}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)}) : i \in I\} : x \in A)$. Then $g \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{M}, \mathfrak{P})$. Let $V = {}^1\mathfrak{M}$. To show that g is a sub-isomorphism it is enough to show that $(\forall x \in A) V \cap g(x) = x$. Let $x \in A$. Let $i \in I$ and let $x_i \stackrel{d}{=} x \cap {}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)}$. Then $z_i x_i \in C_i \subseteq S b {}^\alpha S^{(pi)}$, and therefore $V \cap z_i x_i = {}^\alpha Y_i \cap z_i x_i$. Then by $Y_i \cap k_i \subseteq \text{Id}$ and by the definition of r_i we have ${}^\alpha Y_i \cap z_i x_i = {}^\alpha Y_i \cap k_i r_i^{-1} x_i = (r_i^{-1} x_i) \cap {}^\alpha Y_i = x_i$. We have seen that $(\forall i \in I) V \cap z_i x_i = x_i$. Now $V \cap g(x) = V \cap \cup \{z_i x_i : i \in I\} = \cup \{V \cap z_i x_i : i \in I\} = \cup \{x_i : i \in I\} = x$. We have seen that g is a sub-isomorphism. By ${}^1\mathfrak{P} = W = \cup \{{}^\alpha S^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$ and ${}^1\mathfrak{M} = \cup \{{}^\alpha Y_i^{(pi)} : i \in I\}$ and $(\forall i \in I) Y_i \subseteq$ we conclude $\text{rl}({}^1\mathfrak{M}) : \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L}) \rightarrow \text{Subu}(\mathfrak{M})$. Suppose \mathfrak{M} is compressed. Then $(\forall i \in I) Y_i = U$. Then by the above, $V \cap z_i x_i = {}^\alpha Y_i \cap z_i x_i = {}^\alpha U \cap z_i x_i$. Therefore ${}^\alpha U \cap g(x) = x$ for every $x \in A$, showing that g is a strong sub-isomorphism. Consider the proof of (ii): Let $h_i : \mathfrak{M} \rightarrow \mathfrak{N}_i$ be a homomorphism for every $i < \gamma$. Let $h \stackrel{d}{=} (g(x) \cup \cup \{h_i x : i < \gamma\} : x \in A)$. Then $h \in \text{Ism}(\mathfrak{M}, \mathfrak{R})$. We show that h is a sub-isomorphism. Since $h_i x_i \subseteq {}^\alpha S^{(qi)}$ and $q_i \notin W$, we have that $V \cap h_i x_i = 0$ for $i < \gamma$. Then $V \cap h(x) = V \cap g(x) = x$ shows that h is a sub-isomorphism. This argument proves that \mathfrak{M} is sub-isomorphic to a ${}_\kappa^{\text{Cs}_\alpha}$ if $\kappa < \alpha$. If \mathfrak{M} is a Cs_α then as before, ${}^\alpha U \cap h(x) = {}^\alpha U \cap g(x) = x$. Therefore h is a strong sub-isomorphism.

QED(Lemma 7.12.1.)

Proof of Theorem 7.12(iv): Assume the hypotheses. By Theorem 7.12 (ii) we know that the conclusion holds if $\kappa \geq 2^{|\alpha \cup \beta|}$ which is equal

to $|\alpha \cup \beta|^+$ by the GCH. Assume therefore $\kappa \leq |\alpha \cup \beta|$. Then $\alpha \cup \beta = \beta$ by $\kappa > \alpha$. Thus $\kappa = \beta$ by $\kappa \geq \beta$. Then ${}_\kappa^C s_\alpha = {}_\beta^C s_\alpha$ and we are done.
QED(Theorem 7.12.)

Remark 7.13. (Discussion of Theorem 7.12)

1. The condition "ext- or sub-isomorphic" does affect the cardinality conditions in Theorem 7.12, as the following Prop. 7.13.1 shows.

Proposition 7.13.1. To every $\alpha \geq \omega$ there is a cardinal κ with the following property. Let $K = \{\mathcal{U} \in {}_\infty^C s_\alpha : |A| \leq \kappa\}$. Then $K \subseteq {}_{\kappa}^C s_\alpha$ but some member of K is not sub- or ext-isomorphic to any ${}_\kappa^C s_\alpha$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let κ be any cardinal such that $\alpha < \kappa < \kappa^{|\alpha|}$. Such a κ exists, e.g. $\kappa \stackrel{d}{=} \aleph_{\alpha+\omega}$ is such since $\text{cf } \kappa = \omega$. Then $(\forall \mathcal{U} \in {}_\infty^C s_\alpha) [|A| \leq \kappa \Rightarrow \mathcal{U} \in {}_{\kappa}^C s_\alpha]$ by 7.12(i). In [HMTI]3.19, an $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\infty^C s_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha$ is constructed such that $|A| \leq |\alpha|$ and \mathcal{U} is not sub- or ext-isomorphic to any ${}_\kappa^C s_\alpha$. QED.

2. If $\kappa < \beta$ then the condition $\kappa \geq |A| + |\alpha|^+$ is needed in 7.12(i). For the necessity of $\kappa \geq |A|$ see [HMTI]3.13, for the necessity of $\kappa > \alpha$ see 7.13.2 below.

Proposition 7.13.2. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. For every cardinal $\beta > \alpha$ there is $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\beta^C s_\alpha$ such that $1 < |A| \leq \alpha$ and $(\forall \mathcal{L} \in C s_\alpha \cap H \mathcal{U}) [\text{base}(\mathcal{L}) > \alpha \text{ or } |B| = 1]$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $U = \beta \geq |\alpha|^+$. Let $X \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha U : q_0 \notin q^{*(\alpha+1)}\}$. Let \mathcal{U} be the $C s_\alpha$ with base U such that $A = Sg(\mathcal{U}) \setminus \{X\}$. Then $|A| \leq \alpha$, $(\forall i \in \alpha+1) X \subseteq -d_{O_i}^{\mathcal{U}}$ are obvious by definition, and $c_O X = 1^{\mathcal{U}}$ is true because $|U| > \alpha$. Let \mathcal{L} be a $C s_\alpha$ with base $W \neq \emptyset$ and assume $\text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L}) \neq \emptyset$. Then there is $h : \mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}$. Then $c_O^{\mathcal{L}} h(X) = 1^{\mathcal{L}}$ and $(\forall i \in \alpha+1) h(X) \subseteq -d_{O_i}^{\mathcal{L}}$ since these are preserved under homomorphisms. Let \mathcal{M} be a $C s_\alpha$ of base Z and let $y \in N$ be such that $(\forall i \in \alpha+1) y \subseteq -d_{O_i}^{\mathcal{M}}$. Then $(\forall q \in y) q_0 \notin q^{*(\alpha+1)}$. Assume $0 < |Z| \leq \alpha$. Then there is $q \in {}^\alpha Z$ such that $q^{*(\alpha+1)} = Z$. Then $(\forall a \in Z) q_a^0 \neq y$ and hence $q \notin c_O^{\mathcal{M}} y$. Thus $c_O^{\mathcal{M}} y \neq 1^{\mathcal{M}}$ and therefore $\mathcal{M} \neq \mathcal{L}$. This proves that

$|W| > \alpha$.

QED(Proposition 7.13.2.)

3. If $\kappa \geq \beta$ then we do not know how much the cardinality condition $\kappa \geq |A| + |\alpha|^+$ is needed. See Remark 7.15 and Problems 7.16.

Theorem 7.14 below is a generalization of [HMTI]7.25 and of part of [HMTI]7.26. For example the cardinality conditions are improved and properties preserved under increasing the bases (or subbases) are investigated.

Theorem 7.14 Let κ, β be two cardinals, $\beta \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ and $U \stackrel{d}{=} \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$. Then (1)-(4) below hold.

- (1) Assume $0 < |U| \leq \kappa$. Then \mathcal{U} is strongly sub-isomorphic to some $Crs_\alpha \mathcal{L}$ such that $\kappa = |\text{base}(\mathcal{L})|$ and (i)-(iii) below hold.
 - (i) If \mathcal{U} is regular then so is \mathcal{L} .
 - (ii) If $\kappa \geq \omega$ then for every $K \in \{Gws^{\text{wd}}, Gws^{\text{norm}}, Gws^{\text{reg}}, Gws, Gs\}$, if $\mathcal{U} \in K_\alpha$ then $\mathcal{L} \in K_\alpha$.
 - (iii) If $\alpha \geq \omega$ then $\mathcal{L} \in Gws_\alpha$.
- (2) Let $\kappa \geq |\alpha \cup \beta|$ or $\kappa \geq |A| + \beta$. Let $K \in \{Gws^{\text{wd}}, Gws^{\text{norm}}, Gws^{\text{comp}}, Gws^{\text{reg}}, Gws, Gs\}$ and assume $\mathcal{U} \in K_\beta$. Then \mathcal{U} is strongly sub-isomorphic to some $\mathcal{L} \in K_\alpha$ such that $rl(\kappa U) : \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L}) \rightarrow \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})$.
- (3) Assume $\kappa \geq |\alpha \cup \beta|$. Let $K \in \{Gws^{\text{wd}}, Gws^{\text{norm}}, Gws^{\text{comp}}, Gws^{\text{reg}}, Gws, Gs, Cs\}$. Then $\beta K_\alpha \subseteq \kappa K_\alpha$.
- (4) Assume $\kappa = 2^\delta$ for some cardinal δ , and $\kappa \geq \beta$. Let K be as in (3) above. Then $\beta K_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \kappa K_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and $\beta K_\alpha \subseteq \kappa K_\alpha$, moreover every $\beta K_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ or βK_α is strongly sub-isomorphic to some $\kappa K_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ or κK_α respectively.

Proof. Proof of (1): Suppose $\kappa \geq \omega$. Then the construction in the proof of [HMTI]7.25 proves the present statement (1), too. It is easy to check that the condition $|A| \leq \kappa$ is not used in the quoted

construction. Let $\kappa < \omega$. Then, by induction, we may assume $\kappa = |U| + 1$. Let $r \in U$, $z \notin U$, $w \stackrel{d}{=} \{z\} \cup (U \setminus \{r\})$, $f \stackrel{d}{=} (U \sqcup \text{Id})_z^r$. Let $h \stackrel{d}{=} \langle x \mapsto f(x) : x \in A \rangle$. Then it can be proved that h is a strong sub-isomorphism and h preserves regularity. (1) is proved for finite α . To see (iii), let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\{\alpha_{Y_i^{(p)}} : i < \rho\}$ be a partition of ${}^1\mathcal{U}$. By $|U| + 1 = \kappa < \omega$ we have $|Y_0| < \omega$, hence $|\{i \in \alpha : p_0(i) = r\}| \geq \omega$ for some $r \in Y_0$. Let $z \notin U$ and $f \stackrel{d}{=} (Y_0 \sqcup \text{Id})_z^r$. Let $h \stackrel{d}{=} \langle x \mapsto f(x \cap {}^\alpha Y_0^{(p_0)}) : x \in A \rangle$. Then h is a strong sub-isomorphism, $f^* \mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ and $f^* \mathcal{U}$ is regular if \mathcal{U} is so.

Proof of (2): First we prove a somewhat stronger version of (2) for $K \in \{Gws^{\text{comp}}, Ws\}$.

Lemma 7.14.1. Let $K \in \{Gws^{\text{comp}}, Ws\}$. Let $\beta \geq \omega$, $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\beta K_\alpha$ and either $\kappa \geq |\alpha \cup \beta|$ or $\kappa \geq |C| + \beta$. Let $|L| = \kappa$, $U \stackrel{d}{=} \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$. Then \mathcal{L} is strongly sub-isomorphic to some $\mathcal{M} \in {}_\kappa K_\alpha$ such that $\text{base}(\mathcal{M}) = U \sqcup L$ and $rl({}^\alpha U) : \text{Subu}(\mathcal{M}) \rightarrowtail \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})$.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses. Let $K = Gws^{\text{comp}}$. Then the cardinality conditions of 7.12.1(iii) are satisfied, since $|U| = \beta$. This proves all the present conclusions except $\text{base}(\mathcal{M}) = U \sqcup L$. This follows by an easy base-isomorphism construction since $|L| = |\text{base}(\mathcal{M})| = \kappa \geq \beta = |U|$. Let $K = Ws$. By [HMTI]7.25(i) and [HMTI]3.18(ii) there is $\mathcal{M} \in {}_\kappa Ws_\alpha$ with $rl({}^\alpha U) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{L})$ and $|\text{base}(\mathcal{M}) \setminus U| = \kappa$. The rest follows by an easy base-isomorphism construction.

QED(Lemma 7.14.1)

Assume the hypotheses of 7.14(2). Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\beta Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$. Let $I = \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$. Then $(\forall Y \in I) \mathcal{U}({}^\alpha Y) \mathcal{U} \in {}_\beta Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$. By 7.14.1 there are $\mathcal{L} \in {}^I {}_\kappa Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ and $\langle f_Y : Y \in I \rangle$ such that

$$(I) \quad (\forall Y, Z \in I) [f_Y = rl^{\mathcal{L}}({}^\alpha Y) \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}_Y, \mathcal{U}({}^\alpha Y) \mathcal{U}) \text{ and } (Y \neq Z \Rightarrow \text{base}(\mathcal{L}_Y) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{L}_Z) = \emptyset) \text{ and } \text{base}(\mathcal{U}) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{L}_Y) = Y].$$

Let $g \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \cup \{f_Y^{-1}(x \cap {}^\alpha Y) : Y \in I\} : x \in A \rangle$. Then $g \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{M})$ for some $\mathcal{M} \in {}_\kappa Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$. Clearly g is a strong sub-isomorphism. By 7.14.1 we have

for all $y \in I$ that

$$(II) \quad rl(\alpha Y) : Subu(L_Y) \rightarrow Subu(\mathcal{R}(\alpha Y)\mathcal{U}), \text{ and}$$

$$Sb(1^L_Y) \cap rl(\alpha Y) \subseteq rl(\alpha \text{base}(\mathcal{U})).$$

This implies $rl(\alpha \text{base}(\mathcal{U})) : Subu(\mathcal{U}) \rightarrow Subu(\mathcal{U})$.

If $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{wd}$ then by (II) above also $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{wd}$. So far, 7.14(2) has been proved for $K \in \{Gws^{\text{comp}}, Ws, Gws^{\text{norm}}, Gws_{\alpha}^{wd}\}$. It remains to consider the cases of Gws and Gws^{reg} .

To this end, let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}$ and assume the hypotheses of 7.14(2). Since \mathcal{U} may be not normal, we define our index set I differently from the above Gws^{norm} case. Let $I \stackrel{d}{=} Subu(\mathcal{U})$. Then $\langle \mathcal{R}_V \mathcal{U} : V \in I \rangle \in \mathbb{I}_{\beta} Ws_{\alpha}$. By 7.14.1 there are $L \in \mathbb{I}_{\alpha} Ws_{\alpha}$ and $f \in P \setminus Is(L_V, \mathcal{R}_V \mathcal{U}) : V \in I$ such that

$$(III) \quad (\forall V, W \in I) [f_V = rl(L_V)(V) \text{ and } (1^L_V) \cap \alpha \text{base}(\mathcal{U}) = V \text{ and } (V \neq W \Rightarrow \\ \Rightarrow \text{base}(L_V) \cap \text{base}(L_W) = \text{base}(V) \cap \text{base}(W), \text{ hence } 1^L_V \cap 1^L_W = \emptyset)].$$

Let $g \stackrel{d}{=} (\cup \{f_V^{-1}(x \cap V) : V \in I\} : x \in A)$. Then $g \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$ for some $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}$ and $g^{-1} = rl(\alpha \text{base}(\mathcal{U}))$. $rl(\alpha \text{base}(\mathcal{U})) : Subu(\mathcal{U}) \rightarrow Subu(\mathcal{U})$ follows from (III) and from $Subu(\mathcal{U}) = \{1^L_V : V \in I\}$.

For the case $K = Gws$, 7.14(2) is proved.

Assume $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$. We shall prove that \mathcal{U} is regular. Let $f \in 1^{\mathcal{U}}$. Then there is $V \in Subu(\mathcal{U})$ with $f \in 1^L_V$. Let $T \stackrel{d}{=} \text{base}(L_V)$ and $p \in V$. Then $1^L_V = {}^{\alpha_T}(p)$ and $f \in {}^{\alpha_T}(p)$. Now we observe that

$$(**) \quad \{i \in \alpha : f_i \notin \text{base}(V)\} \text{ is finite.}$$

Let $x \in A$, $k \in g(x)$, $f \in 1^{\mathcal{U}}$ and assume $(1 \cup \Delta x) \cap k \subseteq f$. If $k \neq (1 \cup \Delta x) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$ then by (**) there are $f^+, k^+ \in 1^{\mathcal{U}}$ such that $\{i \in \alpha : f_i \neq f_i^+ \text{ or } k_i \neq k_i^+\} \subseteq [\alpha \sim (1 \cup \Delta x)]$ is finite hence $k^+ \in g(x) \cap 1^{\mathcal{U}} = x$ and by regularity of \mathcal{U} $f^+ \in g(x)$ thus $f \in g(x)$. Assume therefore $k \neq (1 \cup \Delta x) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$. Then there is $i \in \alpha$ such that $k_i = f_i \notin \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$. By definition of the unit of \mathcal{U} there is $v \in Subu(\mathcal{U})$ such that $k_i = f_i \in T = \text{base}(L_V)$. By

(III) above then $k \in {}_1\mathcal{L}^V$ and $f \in {}_1\mathcal{L}^V$ (since clearly $k \in {}_1\mathcal{L}^V$ and $f \in {}_1\mathcal{L}^W$ for some $V, W \in \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$) hence $k_i = f_i \in ([\text{base}(\mathcal{L}^V) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{L}^W)] \sim \text{base}(\mathcal{U}))$ and by (III), $[V \neq W \Rightarrow \text{base}(\mathcal{L}^V) \cap \text{base}(\mathcal{L}^W) \subseteq \text{base}(\mathcal{U})]$ thus $V = W$. Then $k, f \in {}^\alpha_T(p)$ for some $p \in V$. Then $\Gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{i \in \alpha : f_i \neq k_i\}$ is finite and $\Gamma \cap (1 \cup \Delta g(x)) = \emptyset$ since $\Delta g x = \Delta x$. Then $f \in c_{(\Gamma)} g x = g x$ proves $f = g x$. We have proved that \mathcal{M} is regular. 7.14(2) is proved.

(3) is a corollary of (2) except for the cases of Gs and Cs. These follow from 7.12(iii).

Proof of (4): We shall need the following version of [HMTI]7.23.

Lemma 7.14.2. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$, $U = \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$, $V = {}^\alpha_U$ and let F be any ultrafilter on some set I . Let $\delta : A \rightarrowtail I_A / \bar{F}$ and $\epsilon : U \rightarrowtail I_U / \bar{F}$ be as in [HMTI]7.12. Then there is an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function c such that $\text{Rep}_c \circ \delta : \mathcal{U} \rightarrowtail \mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$ is a strong sub-base-isomorphism for some \mathcal{L} such that letting $f \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Rep}_c$ conclusions (i)-(iv) and (vi) of [HMTI]7.23 together with (vii) below hold.

(vii) Let K be as in 7.14(3). Let $L \in \{K, K^{\text{reg}}\}$. Then if $\mathcal{U} \in L_\alpha$ then $(\text{Rep}_c \circ \delta)^* \mathcal{U} \in L_\alpha$.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses. We use the notations of the proof of [HMTI]7.23. We may assume that $(\forall j \in J) |Y_j| \geq 2$. Let $v : X \rightarrowtail I_J$ be as in the proof of [HMTI]7.23, i.e.

$$(0) \quad (\forall y \in X) y \cap \bigcap_{i \in I} Y_{v(y)i} \neq \emptyset.$$

$$(1) \quad \text{If } r, s \in Rg v \text{ and } \{i \in I : Y_{ri} = Y_{si}\} \in F \text{ then } r = s.$$

$$(2) \quad |Rg(v \cup u)| = 1 \text{ for all } u \in U.$$

Let $\pi(x, y) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle p_{v(y)i}(x) : i \in I \rangle$, for all $x < \alpha$, $y \in X$. Let $c : \alpha \times X \rightarrowtail P_U$ be an $(F, \langle U : i \in I \rangle, \alpha)$ -choice function such that for all $x < \alpha$ and $y \in X$ conditions (3)-(5) below hold.

$$(3) \quad c(x, \varepsilon u) = \langle u : i \in I \rangle \text{ for all } u \in U.$$

$$(4) \quad c(x, y) \in \bigcap_{i \in I} Y_{v(y)i}.$$

$$(5) \quad c(x, y)_i \neq \pi(x, y)_i \text{ for all } i \in I \text{ if } \pi(x, y) \notin y.$$

It is easy to see that such a c exists.

We show that (i)-(iv) and (vi)-(vii) hold for c . The hypotheses of [HMTI]7.12 hold by (3), so (i)-(iii) follow. Also, (3) implies (iv) by the following argument. Let $g \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Rep}_c \circ \delta$. It is enough to prove $g(V) \cap {}^\alpha(\varepsilon^*U) \subseteq \tilde{\varepsilon}V$. Let $q \in {}^\alpha(\varepsilon^*U)$. Then $q = \langle \varepsilon(k_j) : j < \alpha \rangle$ for some $k \in {}^\alpha U$. $(c^+q)_i = \langle k_j : j < \alpha \rangle$ for all $i \in I$. Assume $q \in gV$. Then $(\exists i \in I) (c^+q)_i \in V$ and hence $k \in V$. Since $q = \varepsilon \cdot k$, this implies $q \in \tilde{\varepsilon}V$. We have seen that (iv) holds. (iv) implies that $g \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Rep}_c \circ \delta : \mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}$ is a strong sub-base-isomorphism.

Proof of (vi)-(vii): We have to show that $\mathcal{U} \in K_\alpha \Rightarrow \mathcal{L} \in K_\alpha$ for various choices of K . The cases $K=Gws$ and $K=Cs$ are taken care of by [HMTI]7.4. The cases $K \in \{Gws^{\text{norm}}, Gws^{\text{comp}}\}$ follow from 7.10(ii). If \mathcal{U} is regular then so is $g^*\mathcal{U}$ by [HMTI]7.6 since g is an isomorphism.

Suppose $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_\alpha$. Then $g^*\mathcal{U} \in Gs_\alpha$ follows from (1) and (4) exactly as in the proof of [HMTI]7.23, see the proofs of (5)-(8) there. In particular, using the notation Q from the proof of [HMTI]7.4, $\mathcal{U} \in \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ implies $gV \subseteq \cup \{{}^\alpha Q_r : r \in rgV\}$ and $(\forall r, s \in rgV) [r \neq s \Rightarrow Q_r \cap Q_s = \emptyset]$ by that proof.

Suppose $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}}$. Let $y \in X$. Define $q \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \pi(\kappa, y) / \bar{F} : \kappa < \alpha \rangle$, and $r \stackrel{d}{=} v(y)$. By the above, and by $g^*\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ it is enough to prove $g(V) \cap {}^\alpha Q_r \subseteq {}^\alpha Q_r^{(q)}$. Let $k \in g(V) \cap {}^\alpha Q_r$. By $k \in {}^\alpha Q_r$ and by (1) we have $(\forall \kappa < \alpha) v(k_\kappa) = r$. Let $L \stackrel{d}{=} \{i \in I : (\exists j \in J \sim \{ri\}) (c^+k)_i \in {}^\alpha Y_j\}$. Then $L \notin F$. Thus $k \in gV$ implies that $(c^+k)_i \in V \cap {}^\alpha Y_{ri}$ for some $i \in I$. Then by $\mathcal{U} \in \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}}$ we have that $H \stackrel{d}{=} \{\kappa < \alpha : (c^+k)_\kappa \neq p_{ri}\}$ is finite. By (5) we have $H \supseteq \{\kappa < \alpha : k_\kappa \neq q_\kappa\}$. Thus $k \in {}^\alpha Q_r^{(q)}$ as desired.

The case $K=Ws$ follows from the cases $K=Gws^{\text{wd}}$ and $K=Gws^{\text{comp}}$ since $Ws_\alpha = Gws_\alpha^{\text{wd}} \cap Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$.

QED(Lemma 7.14.2.)

We turn to the proof of 7.14(4). Let $\kappa = 2^\mu$, $\mu = |\mu|$, $\beta = |\beta|$, $\kappa \geq \beta \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha$ and $U = \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$. Let F be a μ -regular ultrafilter on

$I \stackrel{d}{=} \mu$. We shall apply 7.14.2 to this \mathcal{U} and F . Let c and δ be as in 7.14.2. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} (\text{Rep}_c \circ \delta)^* \mathcal{U}$. Then \mathcal{U} is strongly sub-base-isomorphic to \mathcal{L} . We show that $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa \text{Gws}_\alpha$. Notation: for any set s we define $\bar{s} \stackrel{d}{=} \langle s : i \in I \rangle$. Let $T \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{L})$. By 7.10(vii), there is $y \in {}^I \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$ such that $T = PY/\bar{F}(\bar{U})$. By $|Y_i| = \beta$ and regularity of F we have $|T| = \beta^\mu = 2^\mu$, since $2^\mu \geq \beta \geq 2$ was assumed. We have proved $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa \text{Gws}_\alpha$. Let K be as in 7.14(3) and $L \in \{K, K^{\text{reg}}\}$. Assume $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\beta L_\alpha$. Then by 7.14.2(vii) we have $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa L_\alpha$.

QED(Theorem 7.14.)

Remark 7.15. (Discussion of Theorem 7.14 and [HMTI]7.2, [HMTI]7.26.)

(i) Let $\kappa > \beta$ and $\alpha > 0$. Then ${}_\beta \text{Gws}_\alpha \neq {}_\kappa \text{Gws}_\alpha$.

Proof. $(\exists \mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Gws}_\alpha) (\exists x \in \text{At } \mathcal{U}) |\{z \in \text{At } \mathcal{U} : z \leq c_0 x\}| = \kappa$. But $(\forall \mathcal{U} \in {}_\beta \text{Gws}_\alpha) (\forall x \in \text{At } \mathcal{U}) |\{z \in \text{At } \mathcal{U} : z \leq c_0 x\}| \leq \beta$ follows from $(\forall x \in \text{At } \mathcal{U}) (\forall z \leq c_i x) [z \neq 0 \Rightarrow c_i z = c_i x]$ which is proved by the following argument. Let $x \in \text{At } \mathcal{U}$ and $0 < z \leq c_i x$. Then $0 < c_i z \leq c_i x$. By [HMT] 1.10.3(i), $c_i x \in \text{At } \mathcal{L}_{\{i\}} \mathcal{U}$. Since $c_i z \in (\text{Cl}_{\{i\}} \mathcal{U}) \sim \{0\}$ we conclude $c_i z = c_i x$.

(ii) We do not know whether the cardinality conditions in 7.14(2) and (3) are needed. (Of course $\kappa \geq \beta \geq \omega$ is needed.) They are not the best possible since if $|\alpha| > \kappa = 2^\omega$ then ${}_\omega \text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha$ and, more generally, if K is as in (3) then ${}_\omega K_\alpha \subseteq {}_\kappa K_\alpha$, by (4), but α, κ and $\beta = \omega$ do not satisfy the conditions of (3) and for some $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\beta \text{Cs}_\alpha$ we have $|A| > \kappa$ and hence the conditions of (2) are not satisfied either.

(iii) The conditions of (1) are needed. More precisely, the conditions of (1) (ii) can be replaced by $[\kappa \geq \omega$ or $|U|$ divides $\kappa]$ but if $|U| < \kappa < \omega$ and $|U|$ does not divide κ then there is a ${}_\beta \text{Cs}_\alpha$ not isomorphic to any $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$ with base of cardinality κ , if $\alpha > 1$. This can be proved by [HMTI]7.22 using the fact that finite dimensional Cs_α -s are simple. This also proves that the

modified condition [$\kappa + \alpha \geq \omega$ or $|U|$ divides κ] is the best possible for (1)(ii) if $\alpha > 1$, because if $\alpha < \omega$ then $Gws_\alpha = Gws_\alpha^{\text{norm}}$.

(iv) Let $\kappa \geq \beta \geq \omega$ and $\kappa > \alpha$. Let K be as in (3). Assume the GCH.

Then $\beta^K \subseteq {}^\kappa K_\alpha$. (See the proof of 7.12(iv).) We do not know whether the condition $\kappa > \alpha$ (or GCH) is needed here.

Problems 7.16. Let $\kappa \geq \beta$ be two infinite cardinals.

1. Let $\kappa \geq 2^{|\alpha \cup \beta|}$. Is ${}^\beta Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq {}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$?
2. Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}^\beta Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$, $\kappa \geq |\alpha|^+ \cup (|A| \cap 2^{|\alpha \cup \beta|})$. Is then \mathcal{U} sub-isomorphic to some ${}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$?
3. How much are the cardinality conditions $\kappa > \alpha$ and $\kappa \geq (|A| \cap 2^{|\alpha \cup \beta|})$ needed for $\mathcal{U} \in {}^\beta Cs_\alpha$ to be sub-isomorphic to a ${}^\kappa Cs_\alpha$? (It is clear that these conditions are not the best possible.)
4. Is ${}^\beta Cs_\alpha \subseteq {}^\kappa Cs_\alpha$ true?
5. How much are the cardinality conditions in Thm 7.14 needed? In (1) of Thm 7.14 they are the best possible. But how much are the cardinality conditions in (2), (3) needed? E.g. is ${}^\beta Gws_\alpha \subseteq {}^\kappa Gws_\alpha$ true?

Problem 7.17. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Is $Ws_\alpha \subseteq {}^\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ true without the Axiom of the existence of ultrafilters?

About Proposition 7.18 below we note that if $1 < \alpha < \omega$ then there is a Gs_α \mathcal{U} with characteristic 0 such that $\mathcal{U} \notin {}^\infty Gs_\alpha$ moreover for any $\kappa > \alpha + 1$, $\mathcal{U} \notin {}^\kappa Gs_\alpha$. Indeed, this \mathcal{U} is the ${}_{\alpha+1}Cs_\alpha$ constructed in [HMTI]7.22. Note also the contrast between (i) and (ii).

Proposition 7.18. Let $\kappa < \omega$ and $\alpha > 0$.

- (i) $HSP_\kappa Gs_\alpha = {}^\kappa Gs_\alpha$ and $HSP_\infty Gs_\alpha = {}^\infty Gs_\alpha$ if $\alpha > 1$.
- (ii) $Up' {}_\beta Gs_\alpha \neq {}^\kappa {}_\beta Gs_\alpha$ if $\beta = |\beta| \geq \omega$.
- (iii) $HS Up_\infty Cs_\alpha = {}^\infty Cs_\alpha$.

Proof. The case $\alpha \geq \omega$ is proved in [HMTI]7.21 and 7.15. Assume therefore $\alpha < \omega$. By the first part of the proof of [HMTI]7.15 then $H_\beta Gs_\alpha \subseteq \text{Sup}_\beta Gs_\alpha$ for any cardinal β . By 7.10, $\text{Sup}_\kappa Gs_\alpha = I_\kappa Gs_\alpha$ and $\text{Sup}_\infty Gs_\alpha = I_\infty Gs_\alpha$. (iii) follows from $H_\infty Cs_\alpha = I_\infty Cs_\alpha$ (by simplicity of Cs_α -s and $\alpha > 0$) and from [HMTI]7.4 which implies $\text{Sup}_\infty Cs_\alpha = I_\infty Cs_\alpha$. To see (ii), let $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\beta Gs_\alpha$, $\beta \geq \omega$. Consider property (*) of \mathcal{U} below.

$$(*) \quad (\forall x \in \text{At } \mathcal{U}) | \{z \in \text{At } \mathcal{U} : z \leq c_0 x\}| \leq \beta.$$

Clearly, (*) holds for any $\beta \in Gs_\alpha$ but it is false for some $\text{Up}'_\beta Gs_\alpha$ if $\beta \geq \omega$.

QED(Proposition 7.18.)

Geometrical representability as opposed to relational representability was discussed in [HMT]. The broadest possible version of geometrical representability (known to us) when applied to CA_α -s yields the class $\text{Crs}_\alpha \cap CA_\alpha$. By [HMTI]2.14 this class is strictly larger than Gws_α . By the proposition below this class is a variety.

Proposition 7.19. Let $\alpha > 0$. Then $\text{HSP}(\text{Crs}_\alpha \cap CA_\alpha) = \text{Crs}_\alpha \cap CA_\alpha$.

Proof. The proof uses [HMTI]7.2 similarly to the proof of [HMTI]7.15 but the construction is completely different. An outline of the proof is in [N]. To save space we omit the proof.

QED(Proposition 7.19.)

8. Reducts

Throughout, α and β denote ordinals.

We shall use the functions rb^ρ and rd^ρ introduced in 4.7.1.1. Let $\alpha \leq \beta$. Then $rd_\alpha \stackrel{d}{=} rd^{(\alpha 1 \text{Id})}$. By 4.7.1.2 $rd^\rho \in \text{Is}(R^\rho \mathcal{U})$ for any $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$.

Lemma 8.1. Let $\alpha < \omega$ and let $\rho : \alpha \rightarrow \beta$ be one-one. Let $K \in \{Gws^{\text{wd}}, Gws^{\text{norm}}, Gws^{\text{reg}}, {}_{\alpha}Gws, {}_{\beta}Gws, Gws, Crs\}$. Then (i)-(iv) below hold.

- (i) $\{rd^{\rho} \mathcal{R}^{\rho} \mathcal{U} : \mathcal{U} \in K_{\beta}\} \subseteq K_{\alpha}$.
- (ii) $\{rd_{\alpha}^{\rho} \mathcal{R}_{\alpha}^{\rho} \mathcal{U} : \mathcal{U} \in Crs_{\beta}^{\text{reg}}\} \subseteq Crs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ if $\alpha \leq \beta$.
- (iii) $\mathbb{I} K_{\alpha} = S \mathbb{R} d^{\rho} \mathbb{I} K_{\beta}$ and if $\alpha \leq \beta$ then $\mathbb{I} K_{\alpha} = S \mathbb{N} r_{\alpha} \mathbb{I} K_{\beta}$.
- (iv) $\mathbb{I} K_{\alpha} = \mathbb{R} d_{\alpha} \mathbb{I} K_{\beta}$ iff $K = Crs$ or $\alpha = \beta$.

Proof. The proof is an easy extension of the proof of 4.7.1.2.

It was proved there that if $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_{\beta}$ then $rd^{\rho} \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{R}^{\rho} \mathcal{U}, \mathcal{R}^{\rho} rd^{\rho} \mathcal{U})$ and if in addition $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\beta}$ then $\text{Subu}(rd^{\rho} \mathcal{U}) = \{{}^{\alpha}(\text{base}(\mathcal{V}) \times \{(\beta \sim \sim Rg\rho) \mathcal{U} q\}) : q \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})\}$. Let α, ρ and K be as in the hypotheses. If $K \neq Gws^{\text{reg}}$ then it is easy to check, by the above, that if ${}^1 \mathcal{U}$ is a K_{β} -unit then $rd^{\rho} {}^1 \mathcal{U}$ is a K_{α} -unit. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\beta}^{\text{reg}}$, $x \in A$. Let $\Gamma = \Delta rd^{\rho}(x)$. Clearly, $\Gamma = \rho^{-1} \Delta x$. By Lemma 1.3.4, x is $\{p_0\} \cup \Delta x$ -regular in \mathcal{U} and hence $rd^{\rho} x$ is $\Gamma \cup \Gamma$ -regular, by the above. Thus $rd^{\rho} x$ is regular. This argument proves (i) for the case $K \neq Crs$. For $K = Crs$, (i) follows from 4.7.1.2(i) since $rd^{\rho} V$ is a Crs_{α} -unit for any Crs_{β} -unit V . To prove (ii), let $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_{\beta}^{\text{reg}}$, $x \in A$. Then $1 \cup \Delta rd_{\alpha} x = \alpha \cap (1 \cup \Delta x)$. Hence $rd_{\alpha} x$ is regular. This proves (ii). $\mathbb{R} d^{\rho} K_{\beta} \subseteq \mathbb{I} K_{\alpha}$ is immediate by (i). $K_{\alpha} \subseteq S \mathbb{R} d^{\rho} \mathbb{I} K_{\beta}$ and $K_{\alpha} \subseteq S \mathbb{N} r_{\alpha} \mathbb{I} K_{\beta}$ if $\alpha \leq \beta$ follow from [HMTI]8.1-3, [HMTI]8.5-6, and [HMTI]7.14. (iii) is proved. $\mathbb{I} Crs_{\alpha} = \mathbb{R} d_{\alpha} \mathbb{I} Crs_{\beta}$ is proved in [N] Prop.8(ii). $Mn_{\alpha} \cap \mathbb{R} d_{\alpha} CA_{\beta} = \mathbb{I} {}^1 Cs_{\alpha}$ by [HMTI]2.1.22, since $|\Delta(rd^{\rho}(d_{\alpha}))| \neq 1$ implies $d_{\alpha} = 1$. This proves the negative part of (iv).

QED(Lemma 8.1.)

Statement (i) of 8.1 above does not extend to $Crs_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$ if $\alpha > 3$ as it was proved in [N] Prop.15.

To investigate reducts, the notions introduced in Def.8.2 below (originating with Monk) are especially helpful. Recall from chap.1 that we apply the notions $\mathbb{R} d_{\alpha}^{\rho}$, Δ , Zd etc introduced for CA_{α} in [HMTI] to

Crs_α -s as well. In particular, Rd_α^ρ can be applied to Bo_β -s and more generally to arbitrary algebras similar to CA_β -s without any difficulty, since it only uses the similarity type of the algebra. Ord denotes the class of all ordinals. The following definition was first introduced in Monk[M1]. Definitions and results more general than the ones below can be found in [AN9], [AN2] and in [N].

Definition 8.2. By a system K of classes (of algebras) we understand $K = \langle K_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$ such that K_α is a class of algebras similar to CA_α -s, for all $\alpha \in \text{Ord}$. Let K be a system of classes.

- (i) K is said to be definable by a scheme of equations iff

$$K_\alpha = \text{HSP } \text{Rd}_\alpha^\rho K_\beta \quad \text{for any } \alpha \geq \omega \text{ and one-one } \rho : \alpha \rightarrowtail \beta.$$
- (ii) K is strongly definable by a scheme of equations iff

$$K_\alpha = \text{HSP } \text{Rd}_\alpha^\rho K_\beta \quad \text{for any } \alpha \geq 2 \text{ and one-one } \rho : \alpha \rightarrowtail \beta.$$

The definitions given in [AN9] and in [AN2] for systems definable by schemes of equations are equivalent to the above one. This is proved in [A] and in [AN3].

We use the notation $\text{CA} = \langle \text{CA}_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$, $\text{ICs} = \langle \text{ICs}_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$ and similarly for all classes K_α which were defined simultaneously for all $\alpha \in \text{Ord}$. We note that CA is definable by a scheme of equations but is not strongly such, by [HMT]2.6.14(i) and [HMT]2.6.15.

Proposition 8.3. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega$.

- (i) Let $K \in \{\text{IGs}, \text{I}_\kappa\text{Gs}, \text{I}_\infty\text{Gs}, \text{ICrs}\}$. Then K is a system of classes strongly definable by schemes of equations.
- (ii) $\langle \text{ICrs}_\alpha \cap \text{CA}_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$ is a system of classes definable by a scheme of equations.

Proof. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega$. Let $1 < \alpha$. IGs_α , $\text{I}_\kappa\text{Gs}_\alpha$ and $\text{I}_\infty\text{Gs}_\alpha$ are varieties by 7.18(ii), [HMT]7.16. Then IGs , I_κGs , I_∞Gs are systems of classes

definable by schemes of equations by 8.1(iii). An outline of the proof for the Crs case is in [N]. (ii) follows from 8.4(ii) below since Crs and CA are systems of classes definable by schemes of equations.
QED(Proposition 8.3.)

Lemma 8.4.

- (i) Let K be a system of classes. Then K is definable by a scheme of equations iff $K_\alpha = \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Rd}^\rho K_\beta = \mathbf{HSP} K_\alpha$ for every $\alpha \geq \omega$ and one-one $\rho : \alpha \rightarrowtail \beta$.
- (ii) If K, L are systems of classes definable by schemes of equations then so is $\langle K_\alpha \cap L_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$.

Proof. Notation: Let $\xi \in {}^\gamma \beta$ be one-one. Let φ be a formula in the language of CA_γ . Then $\xi(\varphi)$ denotes the formula obtained from φ by replacing in φ the indices from γ according to ξ . E.g. $\xi(c_i d_{ij}=1)$ is the equation $c_{\xi i} d_{\xi i \xi j}=1$. If E is a set of formulas then $\xi(E) \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \{\xi(\varphi) : \varphi \in E\}$.

Fact(*): $K_\beta \models \xi(\varphi)$ iff $\mathbf{Rd}^\xi K_\beta \models \varphi$.

Construction 1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and let $\rho : \alpha \rightarrowtail \beta$ be one-one. Let $I \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \text{Sb}_\omega^\alpha \times \text{Sb}_\omega^\beta$. Let F be an ultrafilter on I such that $(\forall (\Gamma, \Delta) \in I) \{(\Gamma', \Delta') \in I : \Gamma \subseteq \Gamma', \Delta \subseteq \Delta'\} \in F$. Let $i \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} (\Gamma, \Delta) \in I$. Let $H_i \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \Delta \cup \rho^{-1}\Gamma$ and let $\xi_i : H_i \rightarrowtail \alpha$ be one-one such that $\rho^{-1}\Gamma \subseteq \xi_i^{-1}$.

Let \mathcal{M} be any algebra similar to CA_α -s. For every $i \in I$ let \mathcal{L}_i be an algebra similar to CA_β -s such that $\mathbf{Rd}_{H_i} \mathcal{L}_i = \mathbf{Rd}^{\xi_i} \mathcal{M}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{d}}{=} \prod_{i \in I} \mathcal{L}_i / F$. Then $\mathcal{M} \cong \mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathbf{Rd}^\rho \mathcal{L}$, by the proofs of [HMT]O.3.71, O.5.15.

Claim 1

- (i) Let K be a system of classes definable by a scheme of equations. If $\mathcal{M} \in K_\alpha$ then $\mathcal{L} \in K_\beta$.
- (ii) \mathcal{M} is elementarily equivalent to $\mathbf{Rd}^\rho \mathcal{L}$.

Proof. (i) Let $K_\beta \models e$ be any equation. Let H be the set of indices occurring in e . Let $i = (\Gamma, \Delta) \in I$ be such that $H \subseteq \Delta$. Let $n : \beta \rightarrowtail \beta$ be a permutation of β such that $n \supseteq \xi i$. Then

$\text{Rd}^n K_\beta \models e$ by $\text{Rd}^n K_\beta \subseteq K_\beta$, hence $K_\beta \models n(e)$ by Fact(*). Then $\text{Rd}_\alpha K_\beta \models n(e)$ by $n^* H \subseteq \alpha$, hence $K_\alpha \models n(e) = \xi i(e)$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \models \xi i(e)$, i.e. $\mathcal{R}^{\xi i} \mathcal{U} \models e$ by Fact(*). Then $\mathcal{L}_i \models e$. Now $\{(\Gamma, \Delta) \in I : H \subseteq \Delta\} \in F$ finishes the proof.

Proof of (ii): Let φ be any first order formula in the language of CA_α -s. Let H be the set of indices occurring in φ . Let $i = (\Gamma, \Delta) \in I$ be such that $H \subseteq \Gamma$. Then $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi$ iff $\mathcal{R}^{\xi i} \mathcal{U} \models \varphi$ (by $\mathcal{L}_i \models \varphi$) iff $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi$ (by $\{(\Gamma, \Delta) \in I : H \subseteq \Gamma\} \in F$). Thus $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi$ iff $\mathcal{L} \models \varphi$.

QED(Claim 1)

Now we turn to the proof of 8.4(i). Let K be a system of classes. If $K_\alpha = \text{Uf } \text{Rd}^\rho K_\beta = \text{HSP } K_\alpha$ for all $\alpha \geq \omega$ and one-one $\rho : \alpha \rightarrowtail \beta$ then K is definable by a scheme of equations. Suppose K is definable by a scheme of equations. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and let $\rho : \alpha \rightarrowtail \beta$ be one-one. We have to show $K_\alpha = \text{Uf } \text{Rd}^\rho K_\beta$. Clearly, $\text{Uf } \text{Rd}^\rho K_\beta \subseteq \text{HSP } \text{Rd}^\rho K_\beta = K_\alpha$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in K_\alpha$. Consider the algebra \mathcal{L} constructed from \mathcal{U} in Construction 1. Then $\mathcal{L} \in K_\beta$ and $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Uf Up } \mathcal{R}^\rho \mathcal{L}$ by Claim 1 and by the Keisler-Shelah ultrapower theorem (see [HMT]O.3.79). Thus $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Uf Up } \text{Rd}^\rho K_\beta = \text{Uf } \text{Rd}^\rho K_\beta$ by [HMT]O.5.13(viii). Lemma 8.4(i) is proved. Let K, L be systems of classes definable by schemes of equations. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and let $\rho : \alpha \rightarrowtail \beta$ be one-one. We have to show $K_\alpha \cap L_\alpha = \text{HSP } \text{Rd}^\rho (K_\beta \cap L_\beta)$. Clearly, $\text{HSP } \text{Rd}^\rho (K_\beta \cap L_\beta) \subseteq K_\alpha \cap L_\alpha$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in K_\alpha \cap L_\alpha$. Consider the algebra \mathcal{L} constructed from \mathcal{U} in Construction 1. Then $\mathcal{L} \in K_\beta \cap L_\beta$ by Claim 1 and $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{I} \subseteq \mathcal{R}^\rho \mathcal{L}$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \in \text{IS } \text{Rd}^\rho (K_\beta \cap L_\beta) \subseteq \text{HSP } \text{Rd}^\rho (K_\beta \cap L_\beta)$.

QED(Lemma 8.4.)

Corollary 8.5. Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$ and $1 < \kappa < \omega$. Let $K \in \{I_{\kappa}Gs, I_{\kappa}Cs, I_{\omega}Cs, CA\}$.

Then (i)-(iii) below are equivalent.

$$(i) \quad K_\alpha = \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha K_\beta = \text{Uf Up } \text{Rd}_\alpha K_\beta.$$

$$(ii) \quad M_{n_\alpha} \cap K_\alpha \subseteq \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha K_\beta.$$

$$(iii) \quad \alpha \geq \omega.$$

Proof. Let α, β, κ and K be as in the hypotheses. Then $\text{Rd}_\alpha K_\beta = \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Up } K_\beta = \text{Up } \text{Rd}_\alpha K_\beta$ by 8.3(i), 7.18(iii) and [HMT]O.5.13(viii). Now (iii) implies (i) by 8.4(i), 8.3 and [HMTI]7.21. Clearly, (i) implies (ii). (ii) \Rightarrow (iii) will be proved in Prop.8.10(2).

QED(Corollary 8.5)

By 8.5 and 8.1(iv) we have that $\text{Rd}_\alpha I_{\kappa}Gs_\beta \neq \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha I_{\kappa}Gs_\beta$ for all $\omega \leq \alpha < \beta$. If $0 < \alpha < \omega$ and $\beta \geq \omega_1$ then $\text{Rd}_\alpha I_{\kappa}Gs_\beta \neq \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha I_{\kappa}Gs_\beta$, by [HMT]1.3.15 as the following argument shows. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Rd}_\alpha Gs_\beta$ be nondiscrete. Then $|A| \geq \omega_1$. By the Löwenheim-Skolem-Tarski theorem there is an elementary subalgebra $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathcal{U}$ of \mathcal{U} with $|B| = \omega$ since $\alpha < \omega$ and $\mathcal{U} \in CA_\alpha$. By the Keisler-Shelah isomorphic ultrapowers theorem $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Uf Up } \{\mathcal{U}\} \subseteq \text{Uf Up } \text{Rd}_\alpha Gs_\beta$. By [HMT]O.5.13(viii), $\text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Up } K = \text{Up } \text{Rd}_\alpha K$ for all K , hence $\text{Up } \text{Rd}_\alpha Gs_\beta = \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Up } Gs_\beta = \text{Rd}_\alpha I_{\kappa}Gs_\beta$ by [HMTI]7.8. Thus $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Uf Up } \text{Rd}_\alpha Gs_\beta = \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha I_{\kappa}Gs_\beta = \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha Gs_\beta$. \mathcal{L} is nondiscrete by $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathcal{U}$. Hence $\text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha Gs_\beta$ has countable nondiscrete members but $\text{Rd}_\alpha I_{\kappa}Gs_\beta$ does not. We have proved that $\text{Rd}_\alpha I_{\kappa}Gs_\beta \neq \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha Gs_\beta$ whenever $\beta > \alpha > 0$ and $\beta \geq \omega_1$ (or $\beta > \alpha \geq \omega$).

The corresponding question for Nr_α and Uf Nr_α seems to be much harder. (Cf. [HMT]2.11.) Thm 8.6 concerns the difference between Nr_α and Uf Nr_α .

Theorem 8.6. Let $\beta > 2$.

$$(i) \quad \text{Uf Nr}_2 (\omega Cs_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\beta) \not\subseteq Nr_2 CA_\beta.$$

$$(ii) \quad Nr_2 K_\beta \neq \text{Uf Nr}_2 K_\beta \quad \text{for } K \in \{I_{\omega}Ws, I_{\omega}Cs^{\text{reg}}, I_{\omega}Gws^{\text{comp reg}}, I_{\omega}Cs, I_{\omega}Cs, I_{\omega}Gs, CA\}.$$

Proof. \mathbb{R} denotes the set of real numbers and \mathbb{Q} denotes the set of rational numbers. $U \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\mathbb{R} \times \{0\}) \cup (\mathbb{R} \times \{1\})$. Let $u \in {}^2\mathbb{Z}$ and $r \in \mathbb{R}$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} p(u, r) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{s \in {}^2\mathbb{U} : (s_0(1), s_1(1)) = u \text{ and } s_0(0) = s_1(0) + r\}, \\ P &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{p(u, r) : u \in {}^2\mathbb{Z} \text{ and } r \in \mathbb{R}\}. \quad \mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G} {}^2\mathbb{U}, \\ \mathcal{U} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}(\mathcal{L})_P \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{L}' \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}(\mathcal{L})_{(P \sim \{p((0, 1), r) : r \in R \sim Q\})}. \end{aligned}$$

We shall prove that $\mathcal{U} \in \text{INr}_{2^\omega} \text{Cs}_\beta$, $\mathcal{L}' \notin \text{Nr}_{2^\omega} \text{CA}_\beta$ and \mathcal{L}' is an elementary submodel of \mathcal{U} . Let $\beta > 2$.

Claim 8.6.1 $\mathcal{U} \in \text{INr}_{2^\omega} \text{Cs}_\beta$.

Proof. Let $\tilde{\mathbb{R}} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle R, +, -, \cdot, r \rangle_{r \in R}$ denote the group of reals with constants. Let $S \in \text{Sb}_\omega \beta$. Let $u \in {}^S\mathbb{Z}_2$ and let φ be any formula in the language of $\tilde{\mathbb{R}}$ such that the variables occurring in φ are among $\{x_i : i \in S\}$. Then we define

$$E(u, \varphi) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{s \in {}^S\mathbb{U} : u = \text{pj}_1 \circ s, \tilde{\mathbb{R}} \models \varphi[\text{pj}_0 \circ s]\}.$$

Clearly, $E(u, \varphi) \subseteq {}^S\mathbb{U}$ and $E(u, \varphi) = E(u, \psi)$ if $\tilde{\mathbb{R}} \models (\varphi \leftrightarrow \psi)$.

$$\begin{aligned} P(S) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{E(u, x_i = x_j + r) : u \in {}^S\mathbb{Z}_2, r \in R, i < j \text{ and } i, j \in S\}. \\ \mathcal{L}(S) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G} {}^S\mathbb{U} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{U}(S) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}(\mathcal{L}(S))_{P(S)}. \end{aligned}$$

In the sense of Def. 6.0 we have $\mathcal{U}(S), \mathcal{L}(S) \in \text{Cs}_S$. Note that, by our previous notations, $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}(2)$, $P = P(2)$ and $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{U}(2)$. Some more definitions:

$$\begin{aligned} F(S) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{x_i = x_j + r, x_i \neq x_j + r : i, j \in S, r \in R\}, \\ F(S)^* &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{ \wedge H : H \subseteq_\omega F(S) \}, \quad \text{and} \\ F(S)^{**} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{ \vee H : H \subseteq_\omega F(S)^* \}. \\ G(S) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{E(u, \varphi) : u \in {}^S\mathbb{Z}_2, \varphi \in F(S)^{**}\}, \\ G(S)^* &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{ \sum H : H \subseteq_\omega G(S) \}. \end{aligned}$$

Lemma 8.6.1.1. $A(S) = G(S)^*$ for every $S \in \text{Sb}_\omega \beta$ if $2 \leq |S|$.

Proof. Let $S \subseteq \beta$, $2 \leq |S| < \omega$. First we prove $A(S) \subseteq G(S)^*$. By $P(S) \subseteq$

$\subseteq G(S)^*$ and $A(S) = \text{SgP}(S)$, it is enough to show that $G(S)^* \in \text{Su } \mathcal{L}(S)$. We shall need the following lemma.

Lemma 8.6.1.1.1.

- (i) $(\forall \varphi, \psi \in F(S)^{**}) (\exists \mu, \nu \in F(S)^{**}) [R \models ((\varphi \wedge \psi) \leftrightarrow \mu) \text{ and } R \models ((\neg \varphi) \leftrightarrow \nu)]$.
- (ii) $(\forall \varphi \in F(S)^{**}) (\forall x \in \beta) (\exists \psi \in F(S \sim \{x\})^{**}) [R \models (\exists x, \varphi \leftrightarrow \psi)]$.

The proof of (ii) is a simple elimination of quantifiers argument. Since the proof of 8.6.1.1.1 is a straightforward computation, we omit it.

Now we show that $G(S)^*$ is closed under the operations of $\mathcal{L}(S)$.

TRUE stands for an arbitrary universally valid formula.

1. $G(S)^*$ is closed under multiplication: It is enough to show $(\forall g_1, g_2 \in G(S)) g_1 \cdot g_2 \in G(S)^*$. Let $u_1, u_2 \in S_2$ and $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in F(S)^{**}$.

$$E(u_1, \varphi_1) \cdot E(u_2, \varphi_2) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } u_1 \neq u_2 \\ E(u_1, \varphi_1 \wedge \varphi_2) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}.$$

$E(u_1, \varphi_1 \wedge \varphi_2) \in G(S)$ by Lemma 8.6.1.1.1(i).

2. $G(S)^*$ is closed under negation: It is enough to show $(\forall g \in G(S)) S_{U \sim g} \in G(S)^{**}$. Let $u \in S_2$, $\varphi \in F(S)^{**}$. Then $S_{U \sim E(u, \varphi)} = \sum \{E(u', \text{TRUE}) : u' \in S_2 \sim \{u\}\} + E(u, \neg \varphi) \in G(S)^*$ by $|S| < \omega$ and by 8.6.1.1.1 (i).

3. $D_{ij}^{[S_U]} \in G(S)^{**}$ for $i, j \in S$: Let $i, j \in S$. $D_{ij}^{[S_U]} = \sum \{E(u, x_i = x_j + 0) : u \in S_2, u_i = u_j\} \in G(S)^*$ by $|S| < \omega$.

4. $G(S)^{**}$ is closed under cylindrifications: Let $j \in S$. It is enough to show $(\forall g \in G(S)) C_j^{[S_U]} g \in G(S)^{**}$. Let $u \in S_2$ and $\varphi \in F(S)^{**}$. $C_j^{[S_U]} E(u, \varphi) = \sum \{E(u', \exists x_j \varphi) : u' \in C_j^{[S_2]} \setminus \{u\}\}$. Since $|S| < \omega$ we have $|C_j^{[S_2]} \setminus \{u\}| < \omega$, and therefore by 8.6.1.1.1(ii) we have $C_j^{[S_U]} E(u, \varphi) \in G(S)^{**}$.

By these statements we have seen that $G(S)^* \in \text{Su } \mathcal{L}(S)$. Therefore $A(S) \subseteq G(S)^*$. Next we prove $G(S)^* \subseteq A(S)$. It is enough to show $G(S) \subseteq A(S)$ since $A(S) \in \text{Su } \mathcal{L}(S)$. Let $u \in S_2$. By $E(u, V\{\varphi_i : i < n\}) = \sum \{E(u, \varphi_i) : i < n\}$ and $E(u, \wedge\{\varphi_i : i < n\}) = \prod \{E(u, \varphi_i) : i < n\}$ it is enough to show $(\forall \varphi \in F(S)) E(u, \varphi) \in A(S)$.

Case 1 φ is $x_i = x_j + r$ for some $i, j \in S$ and $r \in R$. If $i < j$ then $E(u, \varphi) \in P(S)$. If $i > j$ then $E(u, \varphi) = E(u, x_j = x_i + (-r)) \in P(S)$. If $i = j$ and $r \neq 0$ then $E(u, \varphi) = 0 \in A(S)$. If $i = j$ and $r = 0$ then $E(u, \varphi) = E(u, \text{TRUE})$. Let $k \in S$, $k \neq i$. Such a k exists by $|S| \geq 2$. Using the equalities obtained before, we have $C_m E(u, x_i = x_k) = \sum \{E(u', \text{TRUE}) : u' \in C_m \{u\}\}$ for $m \in \{i, k\}$, therefore $C_i E(u, x_i = x_k) \cdot C_k E(u, x_i = x_k) = \sum \{E(u', \text{TRUE}) : u' \in C_i \{u\} \cdot C_k \{u\}\} = E(u, \text{TRUE})$. This shows $E(u, \text{TRUE}) \in A(S)$, since $E(u, x_i = x_k) \in P(S)$.

Case 2 φ is $x_i \neq x_j + r$ for some $i, j \in S$ and $r \in R$. We may suppose $i < j$ by the arguments of Case 1. Using the equalities obtained before we have $E(u, x_i \neq x_j + r) = E(u, \text{TRUE}) \cdot (\sum \{E(u', \text{TRUE}) : u' \in S_{2 \sim \{u\}}\} + E(u, x_i \neq x_j + r)) = E(u, \text{TRUE}) - E(u, x_i = x_j + r)$. By $E(u, \text{TRUE}) \in A(S)$ and $E(u, x_i = x_j + r) \in P(S)$ then $E(u, x_i \neq x_j + r) \in A(S)$.

We have seen $G(S)^* \subseteq A(S)$.

QED(Lemma 8.6.1.1.)

Let $S, H \in (Sb_\omega \beta) \cup \{\beta\}$, and let $\underline{S} \subseteq H$. We define

$$i(S, H) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \{s \in H_U : s1s \in a\} : a \subseteq S_U \rangle,$$

$$\mathcal{L}(\beta) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{L}^\beta U, \quad \mathcal{U}(\beta) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{L}(\beta) \cup \{i(S, \beta)^* A(S) : S \in Sb_\omega \beta\}.$$

Let $\mathfrak{A} \in CA_H$. Then $\mathfrak{N}_S \mathfrak{A}$ denotes the "neat S -reduct" of \mathfrak{A} , i.e. $Nr_S \mathfrak{A} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{a \in D : (\forall x \in H \sim S) C_x^{\mathfrak{A}} a = a\}$.

Lemma 8.6.1.2. Let $S, H, Z \in (Sb_\omega \beta) \cup \{\beta\}$. Suppose $|S| \geq 2$ and $\underline{S} \subseteq H \subseteq Z$.

Then (1)-(3) below hold.

- (1) $i(S, Z) = i(H, Z) \cdot i(S, H)$.
- (2) $i(S, H) : \mathcal{U}(S) \rightarrow \mathfrak{N}_S \mathcal{U}(H)$.
- (3) $\mathcal{U}(\alpha) \in \mathbf{I}Nr_\alpha \circ Cs_\beta$ for every $\alpha \in \beta \cap (\omega + 2)$.

Proof. $i(H, Z) i(S, H) a = \{s \in Z_U : H1s \in i(S, H) a\} = \{s \in Z_U : S1(H1s) \in a\} = \{s \in Z_U : S1s \in a\} = i(S, Z) a$. This proves (1).

It is shown in [HMTI]8.5 that $i(S, H) : \mathcal{U}(S) \rightarrow \mathfrak{N}_S \mathcal{L}(H)$ is a one-one

homomorphism (since $v = {}^S u$ and $w = {}^H s$ satisfy the conditions of [HMTI] 8.5.). By $\mathcal{U}(H) \subseteq \mathcal{L}(H)$ we have $Nr_S \mathcal{U}(H) = A(H) \cap Nr_S \mathcal{L}(H)$. Therefore to prove $i(S, H) : \mathcal{U}(S) \rightarrow Nr_S \mathcal{U}(H)$ it is enough to show $i(S, H)^* A(S) \subseteq A(H)$. If $H = \beta$ then $i(S, H)^* A(S) \subseteq A(H)$ by definition of $A(\beta)$. Suppose $H \in Sb_\omega \beta$. Then $S \in Sb_\omega \beta$ too, and therefore by $A(S) = Sg^{(\mathcal{L}(S))} P(S)$, it is enough to prove $i(S, H)^* P(S) \subseteq A(H) = G(H)^*$. Let $u \in {}^S$ and $\varphi \in F(S)$. $i(S, H)E(u, \varphi) = \{s \in {}^H U : S1s \in E(u, \varphi)\} = \sum\{E(u', \varphi) : u' \in {}^H 2, S1u' = u\} \in G(H)^*$, since $|H| < \omega$ (and since $F(S) \subseteq F(H)$). By these statements we have seen $i(S, H) : \mathcal{U}(S) \rightarrow Nr_S \mathcal{U}(H)$ for every $S, H \in \{Sb_\omega \beta\} \cup \{\beta\}$, if $S \subseteq H$. It remains to show $i(S, H)^* A(S) \supseteq Nr_S \mathcal{U}(H)$. Suppose first $H \in Sb_\omega \beta$. Let $\Gamma \stackrel{d}{=} H \sim S$. Then $|\Gamma| < \omega$, and $Nr_S \mathcal{U}(H) = \{c_{(\Gamma)} a : a \in G(H)^*\}$ by 8.6.1.1. By additivity of $c_{(\Gamma)}$ it is enough to show $(\forall a \in G(H)) (\exists g \in A(S)) i(S, H)g = c_{(\Gamma)} a$. Let $u \in {}^H 2$ and $\varphi \in F(H)^{**}$. $\exists x_{(\Gamma)} \varphi$ denotes $\exists x_{i_1} \dots \exists x_{i_n} \varphi$ where $\Gamma = \{i_1, \dots, i_n\}$. $c_{(\Gamma)} E(u, \varphi) = \{s \in {}^H U : (H \sim \Gamma) 1 p j_1 \circ s \subseteq u, \text{R} \models \exists x_{(\Gamma)} \varphi [p j_0 \circ s]\} = i(S, H)E(S1u, \exists x_{(\Gamma)} \varphi)$. Since $(\exists \psi \in F(S)^{**}) \text{R} \models (\exists x_{(\Gamma)} \varphi \leftrightarrow \psi)$ by 8.6.1.1.1(ii), this proves $c_{(\Gamma)} E(u, \varphi) \in i(S, H)^* A(S)$. By this, we have seen $i(S, H) : \mathcal{U}(S) \rightarrow Nr_S \mathcal{U}(H)$ for $S \subseteq H \in Sb_\omega \beta$. Next, $K \stackrel{d}{=} \{i(S, \beta)^* \mathcal{U}(S) : S \in Sb_\omega \beta\}$ is directed by \subseteq^r , by 8.6.1.2(1). Then $\cup^r K$ exists by [HMT]O.5.11 and $\mathcal{U}(\beta) = \cup^r K$ by [HMT]O.5.10. In particular, $A(\beta) = \cup\{i(S, \beta)^* A(S) : S \in Sb_\omega \beta\}$. Let $s \in \mathcal{U}(\beta)$. Now we show $i(S, \beta)^* A(S) \supseteq Nr_S \mathcal{U}(\beta)$. Suppose $a \in A(\beta) \sim i(S, \beta)^* A(S)$. We show that then $a \notin Nr_S \mathcal{U}(\beta)$. Since $a \in A(\beta)$, there is $H \in Sb_\omega \beta$ such that $a \in i(H, \beta)^* A(H)$. By (1) of 8.6.1.2 we may suppose $S \subseteq H$. By $a \notin i(S, \beta)^* A(S)$ and by (1) then we have $a = i(H, \beta)g$ for some $g \in A(H) \sim i(S, H)^* A(S)$. We have already seen that $i(S, H)^* A(S) = Nr_S \mathcal{U}(H)$ (since $H \in Sb_\omega \beta$), and therefore $(\exists x \in H \sim S) c_x \mathcal{U}(H) g \neq g$. Then $c_x \mathcal{U}(\beta) i(H, \beta) g = i(H, \beta) c_x \mathcal{U}(H) g \neq i(H, \beta) g$, since $i(H, \beta)$ is a one-one homomorphism. I.e. $c_x \mathcal{U}(\beta) a \neq a$ for some $x \in \beta \sim S$, which shows $a \notin Nr_S \mathcal{U}(\beta)$. Thus (2) is proved.

(3) is an immediate consequence of (2), since $\mathcal{U}(\beta) \in {}^\infty C s_\beta$.

QED (Lemma 8.6.1.2.)

By 8.6.1.2(3) we have $\mathcal{U}(2) \in \text{Nr}_{2\sim\omega} \text{Cs}_\beta$. Then $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{U}(2)$ completes the proof.

QED(Claim 8.6.1)

Claim 8.6.2. $\mathcal{L} \notin \text{Nr}_2 \text{CA}_\beta$.

Proof. Let $u \in {}^2\omega$. $x_u \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} E(u, \text{TRUE})$. $\tau(x)$ denotes the term $s_1^0 c_1 x \cdot s_0^1 c_0 x$.

Lemma 8.6.2.1.

- (i) $|\{b \in B : b \leq x_{01}\}| \leq \omega$ and $|\{b \in B : b \leq x_{10}\}| > \omega$.
- (ii) $\tau^{\mathcal{L}}(x_{10}) = x_{01}$.
- (iii) $\text{CA}_\beta \models {}_2 s(0, 1) c_2 x \leq \tau(c_2 x)$.
- (iv) $(\forall n \in \text{CA}_\beta) {}_2 s(0, 1) \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{L} \wr \text{Nr}_2 n, \mathcal{L} \wr \text{Nr}_2 n)$.

Proof. Proof of (i): Let $K \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} P \sim \{p((0, 1), r) : r \in R \sim Q\}$. Recall that $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{GJ}(\mathcal{L})_K$. Then clearly $|\{b \in B : b \leq x_{10}\}| \geq |\{b \in K : b \leq x_{10}\}| > \omega$. Now we show $|\{b \in B : b \leq x_{01}\}| \leq \omega$. Let $Z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{c_0^{\mathcal{L}} a, c_1^{\mathcal{L}} a : a \in A\} \cup \{D_{01}^{\mathcal{L}}\}$ and let $\mathfrak{D} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{GJ}(\mathcal{L} \wr \mathcal{L})(Z \cup K)$. Then $D \subseteq B$ since $D \subseteq K$ and $D \in \text{su} \mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{su} \mathcal{L}$ by $Z \subseteq D$. Let $v \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} x_{01}$. Then $\{b \in B : b \leq x_{01}\} = Rl_V \mathcal{L} \subseteq Rl_V \mathfrak{D}$ by $B \subseteq D$, and therefore it is enough to show $|Rl_V \mathfrak{D}| \leq \omega$. Rl_V is an endomorphism of the Boolean algebra \mathfrak{D} , since $v \in Z \subseteq D$. Therefore $Rl_V \mathfrak{D} = Sg_{Rl_V}^{(\mathfrak{D})} \wr_{Rl_V}^{\mathfrak{D}} (Z \cup K)$. Thus it is enough to show $|\wr_{Rl_V}^{\mathfrak{D}} (Z \cup K)| \leq \omega$. By $\wr_{Rl_V}^{\mathfrak{D}} K = \{p((0, 1), r) : r \in Q\}$ we have $|\wr_{Rl_V}^{\mathfrak{D}} K| \leq \omega$. By 8.6.1.1 we have $Z = \{\sum \{x_u : u \in S\} : S \subseteq {}^2\omega\} \cup \{D_{01}\}$ and therefore $|\wr_{Rl_V}^{\mathfrak{D}} Z| \leq \omega$ by $|Z| \leq \omega$. We have seen $|Rl_V \mathcal{L}| \leq \omega$.

Proof of (ii): $\tau^{\mathcal{L}}(x_{10}) = c_0(D_{01} \cdot c_1 x_{10}) \cdot c_1(D_{01} \cdot c_0 x_{10})$.
 $c_0(D_{01} \cdot c_1 x_{10}) = c_0(D_{01} \cdot (x_{10} + x_{11})) = c_0(D_{01} \cdot x_{11}) = x_{01} + x_{11}$. Similarly,
 $c_1(D_{01} \cdot c_0 x_{10}) = c_1(D_{01} \cdot (x_{00} + x_{10})) = c_1(D_{01} \cdot x_{00}) = x_{00} + x_{01} \cdot (x_{01} + x_{11}) \cdot (x_{00} + x_{01}) = x_{01}$.

Proof of (iv): Let $n \in \text{CA}_\beta$. Lemma O of [AN4] says that ${}_2 s(0, 1)$ is a complete and one-one endomorphism of $\mathcal{L} \wr_{\beta \sim 2} n$. Now $\mathcal{L} \wr \text{Nr}_2 n = \mathcal{L} \wr_{\beta \sim 2} n$ completes the proof.

Proof of (iii): $_2s(0,1)c_2x \leq _2s(0,1)c_1c_2x = s_0^2s_1^0s_2^1c_1c_2x = s_0^2s_1^0c_1c_2x =$
 $= s_0^2s_1^0c_2c_1x = s_0^2c_2s_1^0c_1x = c_2s_1^0c_1x = s_1^0c_1c_2x$, by (iv) and by 1.5.12,
1.5.8 of [HMT]. Similarly (but not completely similarly), $_2s(0,1)c_2x \leq$
 $\leq s_0^2s_1^0s_2^1c_0c_2x = s_0^2s_1^0s_2^1c_2x = s_0^2s_1^0c_0c_2x = s_0^2s_1^0c_2x = s_0^2c_2s_0^1c_0x =$
 $= c_2s_0^1c_0x = s_0^1c_0c_2x$, by (iv) and by 1.5.12, 1.5.8 and 1.5.10(ii) of
[HMT]. Thus $_2s(0,1)c_2x \leq s_1^0c_1c_2x \cdot s_0^1c_0c_2x = \tau(c_2x)$.

QED(Lemma 8.6.2.1)

Suppose $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Nr}_2 \text{CA}_\beta$. Then there is a $\mathfrak{N} \in \text{CA}_\beta$ such that $\mathcal{L} =$
 $= \text{Nr}_2 \mathfrak{N}$. Let $N_u \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{b \in B : b \leq x_u\} = \{n \in \text{Nr}_2 \mathfrak{N} : n \leq x_u\}$, for $u \in {}^22$. Then
 $|N_{01}| \leq \omega$ and $|N_{10}| > \omega$ by 8.6.2.1(i). $x_{10} = {}^{\mathfrak{N}} x_{10}$ by $x_{10} \in \text{Nr}_2 \mathfrak{N}$
and therefore $_2s(0,1)x_{10} \leq \tau({}^{\mathfrak{N}} x_{10}) = \tau^{\mathcal{L}}(x_{10}) = x_{01}$ by 8.6.1.2(ii)-
(iii). By 8.6.2.1(iv) then $_2s(0,1)^*N_{10} \subseteq N_{01}$ and $|_2s(0,1)^*N_{10}| > \omega$
contradicting $|N_{01}| \leq \omega$. Therefore $\mathcal{L} \notin \text{Nr}_2 \text{CA}_\beta$.

QED(Claim 8.6.2)

Claim 8.6.3 \mathcal{L} is an elementary submodel of \mathfrak{U} .

Proof. Let $P(0,1) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{p((0,1), r) : r \in R\}$.

Lemma 8.6.3.1. Let $m : P(0,1) \rightarrow P(0,1)$ be any permutation of $P(0,1)$.
Then $(\exists f \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{U}, \mathfrak{U})) \underline{m \in f}$ and $(P \sim P(0,1)) \underline{f \in \text{Id}}$.

Proof. Let $V \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} E((0,1), \text{TRUE})$ and $u \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (0,1)$. First we define an automorphism $h : \mathcal{L} \text{Rl}_V \mathfrak{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{L} \text{Rl}_V \mathfrak{U}$ such that $\underline{m \in h}$. Let $\mathfrak{D} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{L} \text{Rl}_V \mathfrak{U}$. The universe D of \mathfrak{D} is $D = \text{Rl}_V \mathfrak{U} = \{x \in A : x \leq V\}$. By 8.6.1.1 we have $A = G(2)^*$ and then by $\sum\{E(u, \varphi_i) : i < n\} = E(u, \vee \{\varphi_i : i < n\})$ we have $D = \{E(u, \varphi) : \varphi \in F(2)^{**}\}$. Clearly, $\text{At } \mathfrak{D} = P(0,1)$. Then $E(u, x_0 = x_1 + r) \in P(0,1)$ for every $r \in R$, $E(u, x_0 \neq x_1 + r) = V - E(u, x_0 = x_1 + r)$, $E(u, \wedge \{\varphi_i : i < n\}) = \prod\{E(u, \varphi_i) : i < n\}$, $E(u, \vee \{\varphi_i : i < n\}) = \sum\{E(u, \varphi_i) : i < n\}$ show that \mathfrak{D} is generated by the set $P(0,1)$ of its atoms. Lemma 8.6.3.1.1 below is known from BA-theory. Therefore we omit its proof. E.g. it is immediate by 12.3 of [S]p.34.

Lemma 8.6.3.1.1. Let \mathfrak{A} be any BA generated by its atoms. Then every permutation of $\text{At}\mathfrak{A}$ can be extended to an automorphism of \mathfrak{A} .

$\mathfrak{A} = \mathcal{LR}_V\mathcal{U}$ is generated by the set $P(0,1)$ of its atoms and m is a permutation of $P(0,1)$. Then by 8.6.3.1.1 there is an automorphism h of \mathfrak{A} such that $m \subseteq h$. So far we have constructed an automorphism h of $\mathcal{LR}_V\mathcal{U}$ such that $m \subseteq h$. Now we define $f : A \rightarrow A$ as $f \stackrel{d}{=} \langle h(y \cdot V) + y \cdot -V : y \in A \rangle$. We shall prove that $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$ and $m \subseteq f$, $(P \sim P(0,1)) \cap f \subseteq \text{Id}$. Let $y \in P(0,1)$. Then $y \subseteq V$ and therefore $f(y) = h(y) = m(y)$. Let $y \in P \sim P(0,1)$. Then $y \cdot V = 0$ and therefore $f(y) = y$. Next we prove that $f \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{U})$. It is easy to see that f is one-one because h is one-one, f is onto since h is onto and f is a Boolean homomorphism since h is a Boolean homomorphism. $f(d_{01}^{\mathcal{U}}) = d_{01}^{\mathcal{U}}$ since $d_{01}^{\mathcal{U}} \cdot V = 0$. Next we shall use the following properties of $V = E(u, \text{TRUE})$.

Fact 1 $(\forall x < 2)(\forall y \in A)[0 < y \leq V \Rightarrow c_x y = c_x V]$.

Fact 2 $(\forall x < 2)(\forall y \in A)[(c_x y) \cdot V \in \{0, V\}]$.

Fact 2 is easy to see. It suffices to prove Fact 1 for $y = E(u, \varphi)$ where $u \in {}^2 2$ and $\varphi \in F(2)^{**}$, and $x = 0, y \neq 0$. Clearly $C_0 E(u, \varphi) = E(0, u_1), \exists x_0 \varphi \cup E(1, u_1), \exists x_0 \varphi$. Now by 8.6.1.1.1(ii) there is a $\psi \in F(\{1\})^{**}$ such that $\mathcal{R} \models \exists x_0 \varphi \leftrightarrow \psi$. But clearly for any $x \in F(\{1\})^{**}$ we have $\mathcal{R} \models x$ or $\mathcal{R} \models \neg x$. Since $y \neq 0$ we must have $\mathcal{R} \models \psi$. Hence $C_0 E(u, \varphi) = E(0, u_1), \text{TRUE} \cup E(1, u_1), \text{TRUE} = C_0 V$.

Let $x < 2$ and let $y \in A$. $c_x f(y) = c_x(h(y \cdot V) + y \cdot -V) = c_x h(y \cdot V) + c_x(y \cdot -V) = c_x(y \cdot V) + c_x(y \cdot -V) = c_x y$ since $c_x h(y \cdot V) = c_x(y \cdot V)$ by Fact 1. $f(c_x y) = h(V \cdot c_x y) + V \cdot c_x y = V \cdot c_x y + -V \cdot c_x y$ since $h(V \cdot c_x y) = V \cdot c_x y$ by Fact 2 and since h is an automorphism of $\mathcal{LR}_V\mathcal{U}$.

QED (Lemma 8.6.3.1.)

Now we prove that \mathcal{A} is an elementary submodel of \mathcal{U} . We shall show it by the Tarski-Vaught criterion, see e.g. Prop. 19.16 in [M].

We have to show that for every $n \in \omega$, for every first order formula $\varphi(x_0, \dots, x_n)$ and for every $b_0, \dots, b_{n-1} \in B$ $\mathcal{U} \models \exists x_n \varphi(b_0, \dots, b_{n-1}, x_n)$ implies $(\exists b_n \in B) \mathcal{U} \models \varphi(b_0, \dots, b_n)$. Let $\varphi(x_0, \dots, x_n)$ be any first order formula. Let $b_0, \dots, b_{n-1} \in B$ and assume $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi(b_0, \dots, b_{n-1}, a)$ for some $a \in A$. Since $A = \text{Sg } P$, there is $H \subseteq_{\omega} P$ such that $a \in \text{Sg } H$. Let this H be fixed. Since $\{b_0, \dots, b_{n-1}\} \subseteq B = \text{Sg}^{(\mathcal{U})}(P \cap B)$, there is $Z \subseteq_{\omega} P \cap B$ such that $(H \cap B) \cup \{b_0, \dots, b_{n-1}\} \subseteq \text{Sg } Z$. Let $m : P(0, 1) \rightarrow \rightarrow \rightarrow P(0, 1)$ be a permutation of $P(0, 1)$ such that $(P(0, 1) \cap Z) \circ m \subseteq \text{Id}$ and $m^*(H \cap B) \subseteq P(0, 1) \cap B$. Such a permutation exists, since $|Z| < \omega$, $|H| < \omega$, $|P(0, 1) \cap B| \geq \omega$ and $P \cap B \subseteq P(0, 1)$. Let f be an automorphism of \mathcal{U} such that $m \subseteq f$ and $P \cap P(0, 1) \circ f \subseteq \text{Id}$. Such an automorphism exists by 8.6.3.1. Since f is an automorphism of \mathcal{U} and $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi(b_0, \dots, b_{n-1}, a)$, we have $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi(f b_0, \dots, f b_{n-1}, f a)$. Since $Z \circ f \subseteq \text{Id}$ and $\{b_0, \dots, b_{n-1}\} \subseteq \text{Sg } Z$ we have $(\forall i < n) f b_i = b_i$. Since $f^* H \subseteq B$ and $a \in \text{Sg } H$ we have $f a \in B$. Therefore $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi(b_0, \dots, b_{n-1}, f a)$ and $f a \in B$ complete the proof.

QED(Claim 8.6.3)

By Claim 8.6.3 and by the Keisler-Shelah ultrapower theorem we have $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Up } \mathcal{U}$, and then by Claims 8.6.1-2 we have $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Up } \text{Nr}_{2 \infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta} \sim \text{Nr}_2 \text{CA}_{\beta}$. By 7.18(iii), 8.20 and by [HMTI]7.22 we have $\text{I } \text{Nr}_{2 \infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta} = \text{Nr}_2 \text{I}_{\infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta} = \text{Nr}_2 \text{Up}_{\infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta} = \text{Up } \text{Nr}_{2 \infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta}$. Therefore $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Up } \text{Nr}_{2 \infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta}$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Up } \text{Nr}_2 \mathcal{L}$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in {}_{\infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta}$. Let $\mathcal{N} \triangleq \text{Gj}^{(\mathcal{L})} \text{Nr}_2 \mathcal{L}$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Up } \text{Nr}_2 \mathcal{N}$ and $\mathcal{N} \in {}_{\infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta} \cap \text{Lf}_{\beta}$. $|\text{Zd } \mathcal{N}| = 2$ by $|\text{Zd } \mathcal{L}| = 2$. Then $\mathcal{N} \in \text{I}_{\infty} \text{Ws}_{\beta} \cap \text{Lf}_{\beta} \subseteq \text{I}_{\infty} \text{Cs}_{\beta}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_{\beta}$ by [HMTI]6.14 and by 3.15(a). (i) is proved. (ii) follows from (i) by ${}_{\infty} \text{Ws}_{\beta} \cap \text{Lf}_{\beta} \subseteq \text{K}_{\beta} \subseteq \text{CA}_{\beta}$.

QED(Theorem 8.6.)

Problem 8.7. For which $2 < \alpha < \beta$ does $\text{Nr}_{\alpha} \text{I } \text{Gs}_{\beta} = \text{Up } \text{Nr}_{\alpha} \text{Gs}_{\beta}$ hold?

Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. By 8.5 we have that $\text{I } \text{Gs}_{\alpha}$ is the first order axiomatizable hull of $\text{Rd}_{\alpha} \text{Gs}_{\beta}$. Theorem 8.8 below implies that the first order

axiomatizable hull of $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\beta$ is smaller than Gs_α (i.e. there is a first order formula which is valid in $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Gs}_\beta$ but is not valid in Gs_α). As a contrast to Thm 8.8(iii) see Theorem 8.13.

Theorem 8.8. Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$ and $\alpha \leq \gamma$ be arbitrary.

- (i) $\text{Rd}_\alpha (\omega \text{Ws}_\gamma) \not\subseteq \text{Up Nr}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$.
- (ii) $K \not\subseteq \text{Up Nr}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$ if $\omega \text{Ws}_\alpha \subseteq K \subseteq \text{CA}_\alpha$.
- (iii) $\text{Gs}_\alpha \neq \text{Up Nr}_\alpha \text{Gs}_\beta = \text{Up Nr}_\alpha \text{Gs}_\beta$ and $\text{Up Cs}_\alpha \neq \text{Up Nr}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\beta$.

Proof. First we define some formulas of the language of CA_2 . Let $\alpha > 1$. The term $\tau(x)$ is defined to be $(s_1^0 c_1 x) \cdot (s_0^1 c_0 x)$. If \mathcal{U} is a CA_α then $\tilde{\tau}^\mathcal{U} : A \rightarrow A$ is the term-function defined by the term τ in \mathcal{U} see [HMT] p.43. $\text{at}(x)$ is the formula $\forall y [y \leq x \rightarrow (y=0 \vee V y=x)] \wedge x \neq 0$. Let $\text{elem}(x, y)$ be the formula $(\text{at}(\tau x) \wedge x \leq y)$. We define $\psi(y_0, y_1)$ to be the formula

$$(\forall z [\forall x (\text{elem}(x, y_0) \rightarrow x \leq z) \rightarrow z \geq y_0] \rightarrow [\forall x (\text{elem}(x, y_0) \rightarrow \tau x \leq y_1) \wedge \wedge \forall z (\forall x (\text{elem}(x, y_0) \rightarrow \tau x \leq z) \rightarrow y_1 \leq z)]).$$

Claim 8.8.1. Let $\alpha \geq 2$ and $\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$. Then conditions (i) and (ii) below are equivalent.

- (i) $\mathcal{U} \models \forall y_0 \exists y_1 \psi(y_0, y_1)$.
- (ii) For all $X \subseteq A$ with $(\tilde{\tau}^\mathcal{U})^* X \subseteq \text{At } \mathcal{U}$, the existence of $\sum^{(\mathcal{U})} X$ implies the existence of $\sum^{(\mathcal{U})} (\tilde{\tau}^\mathcal{U})^* X$.

The proof of Claim 8.8.1 is immediate by observing that $\psi(y_0, y_1)$ expresses that if $y_0 = \sum \{x : x \leq y_0 \text{ and } \tau(x) \text{ is an atom}\}$ then $y_1 = \sum \{\tau(x) : x \leq y_0 \text{ and } \tau(x) \text{ is an atom}\}$.

Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$. Statement 1 of [AN4] says that every $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$ satisfies (ii) of Claim 8.8.1 above. Therefore $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta \models \forall y_0 \exists y_1 \psi(y_0, y_1)$. Let $\gamma \geq \alpha$ be arbitrary. Statement 2 of [AN4] states the existence of $\mathcal{U} \in \text{SNr}_\gamma \text{CA}_{\gamma+\beta}$ such that \mathcal{U} does not satisfy (ii) of Claim 8.8.1.

The first few lines of the proof of the quoted Statement 2 show that $\forall \in {}_\omega Ws_\gamma$. By 8.8.1 we conclude that ${}_\omega Ws_\gamma \not\models \forall y_0 \exists y_1 \psi(y_0, y_1)$. Since $\alpha \geq 2$ the formula ψ is in the language of CA_α -s and therefore $Rd_\alpha({}_\omega Ws_\gamma) \not\models \forall y_0 \exists y_1 \psi(y_0, y_1)$. Thus $Rd_\alpha({}_\omega Ws_\gamma) \not\subseteq \text{UpNr}_\alpha CA_\beta$. This proves (i). (ii) follows from (i) by choosing $\gamma = \alpha$. $I \text{Nr}_\alpha Gs_\beta = \text{UpNr}_\alpha Gs_\beta$ will be proved in Thm 8.20. Now (iii) follows from (ii) since ${}_\omega Ws_\alpha \subseteq I Cs_\alpha \subseteq \subseteq I Gs_\alpha \subseteq CA_\alpha$.

QED(Theorem 8.8.)

About Corollary 8.9 below note that if $\alpha \geq \omega$ then $Ws_\alpha \not\subseteq SP(Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha)$, moreover $Ws_\alpha \not\subseteq SPLf_\alpha$ by [HMTI]6.8(7). By [HMTI]2.6.74 and 2.6.32, s cannot be omitted from Corollary 8.9 below.

Corollary 8.9. Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$. Then $SP({}_\omega Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha) \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha CA_\beta$.

Proof. If $\alpha < \omega$ then we are done by 8.8.(ii). Assume $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let \mathcal{R} be the greatest $Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$ -subalgebra of $\mathfrak{S}^\alpha_\omega$. By 7.1 and [HMTI] 7.13 we have ${}_\omega Ws_\alpha \subseteq I_\infty Cs_\alpha \subseteq SUP \mathcal{R}$. Thus $HSP \mathcal{R} \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha CA_\beta$ by Thm 8.8. By Cor.8.20, $\text{Nr}_\alpha CA_\beta = HNr_\alpha CA_\beta$. Therefore $SUP \mathcal{R} \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha CA_\beta$.

QED(Corollary 8.9.)

Proposition 8.10(5) below is quoted in [HMTI]8.3.

Proposition 8.10. Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$ and $1 < \kappa < \omega$.

- (1) ${}_\kappa Cs_1 \subseteq Rd_1 I {}_\kappa Cs_2$ and ${}_\infty Cs_1 \not\subseteq \text{UpRd}_1 CA_2$.
- (2) $Mn_\alpha \cap \text{UpRd}_\alpha CA_\beta = I_1 Cs_\alpha$ iff $\alpha < \omega$.
 $Cs_\alpha \cap \text{UpRd}_\alpha CA_\beta = I_1 Cs_\alpha$ iff $\alpha < \omega$ and $\beta > \alpha + 1$.
- (3) $Mn_\alpha \cap \text{Rd}_\alpha CA_\beta = I_1 Cs_\alpha$.
 $Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Rd}_\alpha CA_\beta = I_1 Cs_\alpha$ iff $\beta > \alpha + 1$.
 $Ws_\alpha \cap \text{Rd}_\alpha CA_\beta = I_1 Ws_\alpha$ iff $\beta > \alpha + 1$.
- (4) $Rd_\alpha(Cs_{\alpha+1} \cap Mn_{\alpha+1}) \subseteq I Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.
 $Rd_\alpha(Cs_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\beta) \subseteq I Cs_\alpha$ if $\omega \leq \alpha$ and $|\beta| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$.
- (5) $Rd_\alpha Cs_\beta^{\text{reg}} \not\subseteq I Cs_\alpha$.

$$\mathbf{Rd}_\alpha(Cs_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\beta) \not\subseteq \mathbf{l} Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}.$$

$$\mathbf{Rd}_\alpha(Ws_\beta \cap Lf_\beta) \not\subseteq \mathbf{l} Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}.$$

Proof. Let $1 < \kappa < \omega$. Proof of (1): Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa Cs_1$ and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathbf{L} \mathcal{U}$.

Then $\mathcal{U} \models \forall x(x \neq 0 \rightarrow c_0 x = 1)$ and \mathcal{L} is a BA generated by $\lambda \leq \kappa$ atoms.

For every $i < \kappa$ let $a_i \stackrel{d}{=} \{(j, j+i(\text{mod } \kappa)) : j < \kappa\}$. Let \mathcal{L}' be the ${}_\kappa Cs_2$ generated by $\{a_i : i < \lambda\}$. Then $\{a_i : i < \lambda\} \subseteq At\mathcal{L}'$ and $(\forall i < j < \lambda) a_i \neq a_j$ proves $\mathcal{L} \cong \mathbf{L} \mathcal{L}'$. Also, $(\forall x \in C \setminus \{0\}) c_0 x = 1$ by $(\forall i < \lambda) c_0 a_i = 1$. Thus

$\mathcal{U} \cong \mathbf{R} \mathcal{L}'$. We have seen ${}_\kappa Cs_1 \subseteq \mathbf{Rd}_1 \mathbf{l} {}_\kappa Cs_2$. Let $\beta \geq 2$. We prove ${}_\kappa Cs_1 \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Rd}_1 CA_\beta$. First we show $\mathbf{Rd}_1 CA_\beta \models (\forall x(x \neq 0 \rightarrow c_0 x = 1) \rightarrow \exists x \text{at}(x))$ where

$\text{at}(x)$ is the formula $\forall y(y \leq x \rightarrow (y = 0 \vee y = x)) \wedge x \neq 0$, cf. Def. 7.3.1.

$CA_\beta \models \forall x(0 < x < d_{01} \rightarrow c_0 x \neq 1)$ by (C7). Hence $CA_\beta \models [\forall x(x \neq 0 \rightarrow c_0 x = 1) \wedge 0 \neq 1] \rightarrow \text{at}(d_{01})$, thus $\mathbf{Rd}_1 CA_\beta \models [\forall x(x \neq 0 \rightarrow c_0 x = 1) \wedge 0 \neq 1] \rightarrow \exists x \text{at}(x)$.

Therefore $Cs_1 \cap \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Rd}_1 CA_\beta \models \exists x \text{at}(x)$ by $Cs_1 \models \forall x(x \neq 0 \rightarrow c_0 x = 1)$. Hence $\mathcal{L} \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Rd}_1 CA_\beta$ for any atomless ${}_\kappa Cs_1 \mathcal{L}$.

Lemma 8.10.1. Let $0 < \alpha < \beta$. Then $\mathbf{HRd}_\alpha CA_\beta \models (\exists x(c_0 x \neq x) \rightarrow \exists x \Delta x = 1)$, where $\Delta x = 1$ is the (α -ary) formula $c_0 x \neq x \wedge \wedge \{c_i x = x : i \in \alpha \sim 1\}$.

Proof. Let $0 < \alpha < \beta$ and $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{HRd}_\alpha CA_\beta$. Then there are $\mathcal{L} \in CA_\beta$ and $h \in Ho(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{U})$ where $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathbf{R} \mathcal{L}$. Let $z \stackrel{d}{=} d_{0\alpha}^\beta$. Then $(\forall b \in B)[b \leq c_0^\beta z \Rightarrow \Delta b = 0]$ by [HMT]1.3.19. Suppose \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete. We have $hz \neq 1$, for otherwise also $h(c_0^\beta z) = 1$, and for any $a \in A$ and $i < \alpha$, say with $a = hb$, we have $c_i a = c_i h(b \cdot c_0^\beta z) = h(c_i(b \cdot c_0^\beta z)) = h(b \cdot c_0^\beta z) = a$, contradicting \mathcal{U} non-discrete. But $c_0 h(z) = h(c_0 d_{0\alpha}) = 1$ shows $0 \in \Delta^{(\mathcal{U})}(h(z))$. By $\Delta^{(\mathcal{U})} z = 1$ this proves $\Delta^{(\mathcal{U})}(h(z)) = 1$.

QED Lemma (8.10.1.)

By [HMT]2.1.22 we have $Mn_\alpha \models \exists x \Delta x = 1$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Mn_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Rd}_\alpha CA_\beta$. Then $\mathcal{U} \models \forall x(c_0 x = x)$ by 8.10.1. Hence $|A| \leq 2$ by $\mathcal{U} \in Mn_\alpha$, thus $\mathcal{U} \in {}_1 Cs_\alpha$. Clearly ${}_1 Cs_\alpha \subseteq Mn_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Rd}_\alpha CA_\beta$. We have seen $Mn_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Rd}_\alpha CA_\beta = {}_1 Cs_\alpha$. Similarly, $Mn_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Rd}_\alpha CA_\beta = {}_1 Cs_\alpha$ if $\alpha < \omega$, since $\Delta x = 1$ is a first order formula if $\alpha < \omega$.

Lemma 8.10.2. Let $1 < \alpha + 1 < \beta$. Then

$$\text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta \models \exists x(c_0 x \neq x) \rightarrow \exists x(x \neq 0 \wedge x \neq 1 \wedge \Delta x = 0)$$

where $\Delta x = 0$ is the formula $\wedge \{c_i x = x : i \in \alpha\}$.

Proof. Let $1 < \alpha + 1 < \beta$. Let $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{R}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in \text{CA}_\beta$. If $\mathcal{U} \models \exists x(c_0 x \neq x)$ then $z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} d_{\alpha, \alpha+1}^{\mathcal{L}} \neq 1$ by [HMT] 1.3.12. Clearly, $z \neq 0$ and $\Delta_{\mathcal{U}} z = 0$.

QED (Lemma 8.10.2.)

Let $1 < \alpha + 1 < \beta$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Dind}_\alpha \cap \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$. Then $\mathcal{U} \models \forall x(c_0 x = x)$ by 8.10.2, hence $|A| \leq 2$ by [HMT] 1.3.12 and $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Dind}_\alpha$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \in \text{I}_1 \text{Cs}_\alpha$. Clearly, $\text{I}_1 \text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha \cap \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$. We have seen $\text{Dind}_\alpha \cap \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta = \text{I}_1 \text{Cs}_\alpha$. Similarly, if $\alpha < \omega$ then $\text{Dind}_\alpha \cap \text{Uf Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta = \text{I}_1 \text{Cs}_\alpha$, since $\Delta x = 0$ is a first order formula if $\alpha < \omega$. Now $\text{I}_1 \text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$, $\text{Ws}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$, and $\text{Cs}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha$ if $\alpha < \omega$ complete the proof of the "if-parts" of (2) and (3). If $\alpha \geq \omega$ then $\text{I} \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha \cap \text{Uf Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta \subseteq \text{I} \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{I}_1 \text{Cs}_\alpha$ by 8.5. Let $\beta = \alpha + 1$. Then the negative parts of (2)-(3) will follow from (4), using [HMT] 7.13.

Proof of (4): Let $0 < \alpha < \beta$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_{\alpha+1} \cap \text{Mn}_{\alpha+1}$. Let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{R}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. Let $x \in A$ and $r \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha \cap \Delta(\mathcal{U})(x)$. Then $c_{(r)}^{\mathcal{R}} x = c_{(r)}^{\mathcal{U}} x$ and $\Delta_{\mathcal{U}} c_{(r)}^{\mathcal{R}} x \subseteq \Delta_{\mathcal{U}} c_{(r)}^{\mathcal{U}} x \sim r$. Hence $|\Delta_{\mathcal{U}} c_{(r)}^{\mathcal{R}} x| \leq 1$. Then $\Delta_{\mathcal{U}} c_{(r)}^{\mathcal{R}} x = 0$ by $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Mn}_{\alpha+1}$ and [HMT] 2.1.22. Then $c_{(r)}^{\mathcal{R}} x \in \{0, 1\}$ by [HMT] 5.3. We have seen $(\forall x \in A)(\exists r \subseteq_\omega \alpha) c_{(r)}^{\mathcal{R}} x \in \{0, 1\}$. This \mathcal{R} is simple. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{rd}_\alpha * \mathcal{R}$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by 8.1(i), since $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_{\alpha+1}^{\text{reg}}$ by [HMT] 4.1, and $\mathcal{L} \cong \mathcal{R}$ by 4.7.1.2. Let $U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{L})$. Then $\text{rl}(\text{U}) \in \text{IsL}\mathcal{L}$ since \mathcal{R} is simple and $\text{rl}(\text{U}) * \mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ by [HMT] 3.16. Thus $\mathcal{R}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \in \text{I} \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. We have seen $\text{Rd}_\alpha (\text{Cs}_{\alpha+1} \cap \text{Mn}_{\alpha+1}) \subseteq \text{I} \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$.

Assume $\omega \leq \alpha$ and $|\beta| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \lambda \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\beta$. If $\lambda \geq \omega$ then $\mathcal{R}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \in \text{I} \text{Cs}_\alpha$ by 8.1(i) and [HMT] 7.21. Assume $\lambda < \omega$. Then $|A| \leq |\beta| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$ by $\mathcal{U} \in \lambda \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\beta$. $\mathcal{R}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ has a characteristic and $\mathcal{R}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \in \text{Lf}_\alpha$. Thus $\mathcal{R}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \in \text{I} \text{Cs}_\alpha$ by 4.17(i). We have seen that $\text{Rd}_\alpha (\text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\beta) \subseteq \text{I} \text{Cs}_\alpha$ if $\omega \leq \alpha$ and $|\beta| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$.

Proof of (5): Let $\kappa < \omega$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}_\kappa$, $x \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{At}\mathcal{L}$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})_x$. Then \mathcal{U} is regular by 1.4. Let $\mathcal{S} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{R}\mathcal{V}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. If $\alpha < \omega$ then $\mathcal{S} \notin \text{Cs}_\alpha$ by $\mathcal{S} \neq (x=0 \vee c_{(\alpha)} x=1)$. Suppose $\alpha \geq \omega$. By $x \subseteq \text{At}\mathcal{S}$ there are more than κ atoms a in \mathcal{S} such that $(\forall i < \alpha) a \leq d_{0i}$. Thus $\mathcal{S} \notin \text{Cs}_\alpha$. Since \mathcal{S} is of characteristic $\kappa \neq 0$, this means $\mathcal{S} \notin \text{Cs}_\alpha$. We have seen $\text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \text{Cs}_\alpha$.

Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}_\kappa$, $x \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{s \in \mathcal{B}_\kappa : s(\alpha) = 0\}$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})_{\{x\}}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\beta$ by [HMTI]4.1. Let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{R}\mathcal{V}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. Then $\Delta^{(\mathcal{R})}_{x=0} \text{ by } \Delta^{(\mathcal{U})}_{x=\alpha}$. Thus $\mathcal{R} \notin \text{Dind}_\alpha$ by $x \notin \{0, 1\}$. This proves $\text{Rd}_\alpha (\text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\beta) \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha \supseteq \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Let $p \in \mathcal{B}_\kappa$ and $\mathcal{S} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{R}(B_\kappa(p))\mathcal{U}$. Then $\mathcal{S} \in \text{Ws}_\beta \cap \text{Lf}_\beta$ and $y \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} x \cap B_\kappa(p) \notin \{0, 1\}$. Then $\Delta^{(\mathcal{R}\alpha\mathcal{S})}_{y=0}$ shows $\mathcal{R}\mathcal{V}_\alpha \mathcal{S} \notin \text{Dind}_\alpha \supseteq \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$.

QED(Proposition 8.10.)

Problem 8.11. To what extent is the cardinality condition $|\beta| \leq 2^{|\alpha|}$ needed in 8.10(4)? (Obviously, $|\beta| \leq 2^{2^{|\alpha|}}$ is needed.)

Proposition 8.12. Let $\alpha \leq \beta$. Let $K = \langle \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$.

$$(i) \quad K_\alpha = \text{SRd}_\alpha K_\beta \quad \text{iff} \quad 2^{|\alpha|} = 2^{|\beta|}.$$

$$(ii) \quad K_\alpha = \text{SNr}_\alpha K_\beta \quad \text{iff either} \quad \alpha + \beta < \omega \quad \text{or} \quad 2^{|\alpha|} = 2^{|\beta|}.$$

Proof. Let $\alpha \leq \beta$. Let $K = \langle \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$. Suppose $2^{|\alpha|} = 2^{|\beta|}$. If $\alpha < \omega$ then this implies $\alpha = \beta$ and we are done. Let $\omega \leq \alpha$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\beta \cap \text{Lf}_\beta$, $\mathcal{S} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{rd}_\alpha \mathcal{R}\mathcal{V}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. Then $\mathcal{R}\mathcal{V}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{S} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ by 4.7.1.2 and 8.1(i). If $\kappa \geq \omega$ then $\mathcal{S} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$ by [HMTI]7.21. Suppose $\kappa < \omega$. Then \mathcal{S} has $\leq |\beta - \alpha| + 1$ subbases by 4.7.1.2(ii). Therefore \mathcal{S} has $\leq 2^{|\alpha|}$ subunits by our assumption $2^{|\beta|} = 2^{|\alpha|}$ and by $\kappa < \omega$. $\mathcal{S} \in \text{Lf}_\alpha$ has non-zero characteristic by $\mathcal{S} \in \text{Gs}_\alpha$, $\kappa < \omega$. Hence $\mathcal{S} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha$ by 4.16(i). We have seen that $\text{Rd}_\alpha K_\beta \subseteq K_\alpha$. Thus $K_\alpha = \text{SNr}_\alpha K_\beta = \text{SRd}_\alpha K_\beta$ since $K_\alpha \subseteq \text{SNr}_\alpha K_\beta$ by [HMTI]8.6. Assume $2^{|\alpha|} \neq 2^{|\beta|}$. Then $2^{|\beta|} > 2^{|\alpha|}$ by $\beta \geq \alpha$. If $\beta < \omega$ then $\text{Rd}_\alpha K_\beta \not\subseteq K_\alpha$ by 8.10(5). Suppose $\beta \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{G}\mathcal{B}_2$, $z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Subu}(\mathcal{L})$, $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})_z$.

Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\beta \cap \text{Lf}_\beta$ and $|Z| = 2^{|\beta|}$. Assume $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha \cap \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$ and \mathcal{L} has an antichain of cardinality $2^{|\beta|} > 2^{|\alpha|}$, since $Z \subseteq \text{Zd}\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. Therefore \mathcal{L} is not compressed. We have seen that $\text{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta \not\subseteq K_\alpha$ if $\omega \leq \alpha$ and $2^{|\alpha|} \neq 2^{|\beta|}$. Let $\alpha < \beta < \omega$. Then $K_\alpha = \text{SNr}_\alpha K_\beta$ will be proved in 8.18(ii).

QED(Proposition 8.12.)

About the cardinality condition of 8.12 note that it is consistent with ZFC that $|\alpha| \neq |\beta|$ but $2^{|\alpha|} = 2^{|\beta|}$, for some α, β .

Theorem 8.13. Let $\alpha < \beta$.

- (i) $\text{Uf Up Cs}_\alpha = \text{Uf Up Rd}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\beta \text{ iff } \alpha \geq \omega$.
- (ii) $\text{Uf Up Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}} = \text{Uf Up Rd}_\alpha \text{Gws}_\beta^{\text{comp reg}} \text{ iff } \alpha \geq \omega$.
- (iii) $\text{Uf Up Ws}_\alpha \supseteq \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta \text{ iff } \alpha \geq \omega$.

To prove Theorem 8.13, we shall need the following definitions and lemmas.

Definition 8.13.1. By a Crs-structure we understand a four-sorted relational structure $\mathfrak{M} = \langle A, U, V, I, \text{ext}, E, C, D, +, -, 1 \rangle$ such that A, U, V, I are the four universes, and $\text{ext} : V \times I \rightarrow U$, $E : \underline{C}V \times A$, $C : I \times A \rightarrow A$, $D : I \times I \rightarrow A$, $+ : A \times A \rightarrow A$, $- : A \rightarrow A$ and $1 \in A$.

Convention: Let \mathfrak{M} be the above Crs-structure. Then $A^\mathfrak{M} = A$, $U^\mathfrak{M} = U$, etc. We shall omit the superscript if there is no danger of confusion.

Next we define some axioms in the discourse language of Crs-structures.

Definition 8.13.2. About the discourse language for Crs-structures we use the convention that s, z denote variables of sort V ; i, j are variables of sort I ; x, y are of sort A and b, u, v are of sort U .

Consider axioms (S1)-(S9) below.

- (S1) $(\forall s)(\forall z)[(\forall i)\text{ext}(s,i)=\text{ext}(z,i) \rightarrow s=z].$
- (S2) $(\forall x)(\forall y)[(\forall s)(E(s,x) \leftrightarrow E(s,y)) \rightarrow x=y].$
- (S3) $(\forall x)(\forall s)(\forall i)[E(s,C(i,x)) \leftrightarrow (\exists z)[E(z,x) \wedge (\forall j)(j \neq i \rightarrow \text{ext}(s,j)=\text{ext}(z,j))]].$
- (S4) $(\forall s)(\forall i)(\forall j)[E(s,D(i,j)) \leftrightarrow \text{ext}(s,i)=\text{ext}(s,j)].$
- (S5) $(\forall x)(\forall y)(\forall s)[E(s,x+y) \leftrightarrow (E(s,x) \vee E(s,y))].$
- (S6) $(\forall x)(\forall s)[E(s,-x) \leftrightarrow \neg E(s,x)].$
- (S7) $(\forall s)E(s,1).$
- (S8) $(\forall s)(\forall i)(\forall u)(\exists z)[\text{ext}(z,i)=u \wedge (\forall j)(j \neq i \rightarrow \text{ext}(z,j)=\text{ext}(s,j))].$
- (S9) $(\forall x)(\forall s)(\forall z)[(\forall i)(C(i,x) \neq x \rightarrow \text{ext}(s,i)=\text{ext}(z,i)) \wedge (\exists i)\text{ext}(s,i)=\text{ext}(z,i)] \rightarrow (E(s,x) \leftrightarrow E(z,x)).$

Now Crax is defined to consist of axioms (S1)-(S7), Cpax consists of (S1)-(S8) and Rgax is $\text{Crax} \cup \{(S9)\}$.

Definition 8.13.3.

(1) Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$. Then $\text{str}(\mathcal{U}) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle A, \text{base}(\mathcal{U}), 1^\mathcal{U}, \alpha, \text{ext}, E, C, D, +^\mathcal{U}, -^\mathcal{U}, 1^\mathcal{U} \rangle$ where $\text{ext}(s,i) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} s(i)$, $E \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{(s,x) \in 1^\mathcal{U} \times A : s \in x\}$, $C(i,x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} c_i^\mathcal{U} x$ and $D(i,j) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} d_{ij}^\mathcal{U}$ for every $i, j \in \alpha$, $s \in 1^\mathcal{U}$ and $x \in A$. Clearly, $\text{str}(\mathcal{U})$ is a Crs -structure.

(2) Let \mathcal{M} be a Crs -structure such that $\mathcal{M} \models \{(S1), (S2)\}$. Let $\xi : \alpha \rightarrowtail I^\mathcal{M}$ be one-one and onto. We define $\text{cy}_\xi(\mathcal{M}) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle A^\mathcal{M}, +^\mathcal{M}, 1^\mathcal{M}, c_i^\mathcal{M}, d_{ij}^\mathcal{M} \rangle_{i,j \in \alpha}$ where $c_i^\mathcal{M} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle C(\xi i, x) : x \in A \rangle$ and $d_{ij}^\mathcal{M} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} D(\xi i, \xi j)$. $\text{cy}_\xi \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \langle \text{ext}(s, \xi i) : i < \alpha \rangle : s \in V^\mathcal{M} \rangle$ and $\text{cyl}_\xi \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \{ \text{cy}_\xi(s) : (s, x) \in E^\mathcal{M} \} : x \in A^\mathcal{M} \rangle$. Then $\text{cy}_\xi : V^\mathcal{M} \rightarrow {}^{\alpha_U} \mathcal{M}$ and $\text{cyl}_\xi : A^\mathcal{M} \rightarrow Sb_U {}^{\alpha_U} \mathcal{M}$ are one-one by axioms (S1) and (S2). We define $\text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathcal{M}) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{cyl}_\xi \circ \text{cy}_\xi(\mathcal{M})$.

We shall consider the similarity types of CA_α -s to be identical with that of $\text{Cyl}(\mathcal{M})$ because in any BO_α the operations \cdot and O are definable by terms from the others. It is immediate by these definitions that $\text{Cyl}_\eta(\text{str}(\mathcal{U})) = \mathcal{U}$ for $\eta : \alpha \rightarrowtail \text{Id}$.

Lemma 8.13.4. Let \mathcal{M} be a Crs -structure. Let $\xi : \alpha \rightarrowtail I^\mathcal{M}$ be one-one and onto. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$.

- (i) $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{Crax}$ implies $\text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M}) \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$ and
 $\text{str}(\mathfrak{U}) \models \text{Crax}$.
- (ii) $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{Cpax}$ implies $\text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M}) \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ and
 $\text{str}(\mathfrak{U}) \models \text{Cpax}$ if $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$.
- (iii) $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{Cpax} \cup \text{Rgax}$ implies $\text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M}) \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$ and
 $\text{str}(\mathfrak{U}) \models \text{Rgax}$ if $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$.
- (iv) $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{Rgax}$ implies $\text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M}) \in \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{creg}}$ and
 $\text{str}(\mathfrak{U}) \models \text{Rgax}$ if $\mathfrak{U} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{creg}}$.

Proof. Let \mathfrak{M} be a Crs-structure and let $\xi : \alpha \rightarrowtail I^\mathfrak{M}$ be one-one and onto. Assume $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{Crax}$. Then $\mathfrak{M} \models \{(S1), (S2)\}$. Let $\mathfrak{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{cy}_\xi(\mathfrak{M})$ and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M})$. By Def.8.13.3, $\text{cyl}_\xi \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{M}, \mathcal{L})$. Let $W \stackrel{d}{=} 1^{\mathcal{L}}$. Then $W = \{\text{cy}_\xi(s) : s \in V\}$ by (S7).

Convention: In accordance with [HMT]p.28, instead of $(s, x) \in E^\mathfrak{M}$ we sometimes write sEx .

(1) First we prove $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$. Let $x, y \in A$ and $i, j \in \alpha$. By (S6) and (S1) we have $-(\mathcal{L})_{\text{cyl}_\xi(x)} = \text{cyl}_\xi(-(\mathfrak{M})_x) = \text{cyl}_\xi(-(\mathfrak{M})_x) = \{\text{cy}_\xi(s) : s \in E - x\} = \{\text{cy}_\xi(s) : s \in V \text{ and } (s, x) \notin E\} = \{\text{cy}_\xi(s) : s \in V\} \sim \{\text{cy}_\xi(s) : s \in E\} = W \sim \text{cyl}_\xi(x)$. Hence $-(\mathcal{L}) = B1_W \sim$ is proved. By (S5) we have $\text{cyl}_\xi(x+y) = \text{cyl}_\xi(x) \cup \text{cyl}_\xi(y)$. By (S4) we have $sED(\xi i, \xi j)$ iff $\text{cy}_\xi(s) \in D_{ij}^{[W]}$, hence $d_{ij}^{(\mathcal{L})} = \text{cyl}_\xi(D(\xi i, \xi j)) = \{\text{cy}_\xi(s) : sED(\xi i, \xi j)\} = D_{ij}^{[W]}$. By (S3) we have $sEC(\xi i, x)$ iff $\text{cy}_\xi(s) \in C_i^{[W]} \text{ cyl}_\xi(x)$. Hence $C_i^{(\mathcal{L})} \text{ cyl}_\xi(x) = \text{cyl}_\xi(C(\xi i, x)) = C_i^{[W]} \text{ cyl}_\xi(x)$. These statements prove that $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Crs}_\alpha$.

(2) Assume $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{Cpax}$. We prove $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$. To this end, we have to prove that $W = \text{cyl}_\xi(1)$ is a $\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ -unit. Let $p \in W$ and $u \in U$. Then $p = \text{cy}_\xi(s) = (\text{ext}(s, \xi i) : i < \alpha)$ for some $s \in V$. By (S8) there is $z \in V$ such that $\text{ext}(z, \xi i) = u$ and $(\forall j \in I)(j \neq \xi i \rightarrow \text{ext}(z, j) = \text{ext}(s, j))$. Let $q \stackrel{d}{=} \text{cy}_\xi(z)$. Then $q \in W$ and $q = p_u^i$. We have proved the following statement (*).

$$(*) \quad (\forall p \in W)(\forall u \in U)(\forall i \in \alpha)p_u^i \in W \quad \text{and} \quad W \subseteq^\alpha U.$$

Let $i, j \in \alpha$. Then $W \subseteq C_i^{[W]}(D_{ij}^{[W]} \cap W)$ since $(\forall p \in W)p(i/pj) \in W$ by (*).

We show $s_j^i \in W$ (operations in \mathcal{G}^{α_U}). Let $p \in s_j^i$, $p \in {}^\alpha U$. Then $p \in {}^\alpha W$, say $p = cy_\xi(s)$, $s \in V$. By (S8) again, choose z so that $\text{ext}(z, i) = p_i$ and $(\forall j \neq i) \text{ext}(z, j) = \text{ext}(s, j)$. Clearly then $p = cy_\xi(z) \in W$. Thus $(\forall i, j \in \alpha) s_j^i \in W$ and hence W is a Gws_α -unit by [HMTI]2.1(ii)-(iii).

Let $Y \in \text{Sub}_U(W)$. By (*) we have that $\text{base}(Y) = U$. Hence W is a compressed Gws_α -unit.

(3) Crs_α^{creg} was defined in 1.6.1. Assume $\mathfrak{M} \models Rgax$. We shall prove $\mathcal{L} \in Crs_\alpha^{creg}$. Let $x \in B$ and $n \in \alpha$. Then $x = cyl_\xi(y)$ for some $y \in A^{\mathfrak{M}}$. Let $p, q \in 1^{\mathcal{L}}$ be such that $(\{n\} \cup \Delta^{\mathcal{L}} x) \cap p \subseteq q \in x$. Then $p = cy_\xi(s)$, $q = cy_\xi(z)$ for some $s, z \in V$ such that $(\forall i \in \{n\} \cup \Delta^{\mathcal{L}} x) \text{ext}(s, \xi i) = \text{ext}(z, \xi i)$.

In order to apply (S9) to y, s and z , suppose $j \in I$ and $C(j, y) \neq y$.

Let $j = \xi i$. Then $c_i^n y \neq y$ by $\mathfrak{N} = Cy_\xi(\mathfrak{M})$, hence $c_i^{\mathcal{L}} x \neq x$ since $cyl_\xi \in Is(\mathfrak{N}, \mathcal{L})$. Thus $\text{ext}(s, j) = \text{ext}(z, j)$. Clearly, $\text{ext}(s, \xi n) = \text{ext}(z, \xi n)$.

By (S9) then $(sEy \leftrightarrow zEy)$. By $q \in x$ we have zEy . Therefore sEy , which implies $p \in x$. We have seen that x is cregular.

(4) Assume $\mathfrak{M} \models Cpax \cup Rgax$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$, by (2)-(3). By 1.6.2(i), $Gws_\alpha^{creg} = Gws_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and hence $\mathcal{L} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$.

By (1)-(4) we proved those parts of 8.13.4 which refer to $Cyl_\xi(\mathfrak{M})$. To prove the parts referring to $\text{str}(\mathcal{U})$, let $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_\alpha$ and $U \stackrel{d}{=} \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$, $V \stackrel{d}{=} 1^{\mathcal{U}}$. It is immediate by Definitions 8.13.2,3(1) that $\text{str}(\mathcal{U}) \models Crax$, $\text{str}(\mathcal{U}) \models (S8)$ if $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$, and $\text{str}(\mathcal{U}) \models (S9)$ if $\mathcal{U} \in Crs_\alpha^{creg}$.

QED(Lemma 8.13.4.)

Definition 8.13.5. Let X be a set of variables. Then $Fm(X, CA_\alpha)$ (resp. $Tm(X, CA_\alpha)$) denotes the set of first order formulas (resp. terms) in the discourse language of CA_α -s using variables from X . Let elements of X denote variables of sort A in the discourse language of Crs -structures. Let $\xi : \alpha \rightarrow I$ be one-one. We define the "translation functions" t_ξ and tr_ξ on $Tm(X, CA_\alpha)$ and $Fm(X, CA_\alpha)$ respectively as follows. Let $x \in X$, $\tau, \delta \in Tm(X, CA_\alpha)$ and $\phi, \psi \in Fm(X, CA_\alpha)$. Then $t_\xi x$ is x , $t_\xi(c_i \tau)$ is $C(\xi i, t_\xi \tau)$, $t_\xi d_{ij}$ is $D(\xi i, \xi j)$, $t_\xi(\tau + \delta)$ is

is $t_\xi^\tau + t_\xi^\delta$, t_ξ^τ is $-t_\xi^\tau$. $\text{tr}_\xi(\tau = \delta)$ is $t_\xi^\tau = t_\xi^\delta$, $\text{tr}_\xi(\varphi \wedge \psi)$ is $\text{tr}_\xi \varphi \wedge \text{tr}_\xi \psi$, $\text{tr}_\xi(\exists \varphi)$ is $\exists \text{tr}_\xi \varphi$ and $\text{tr}_\xi(\exists x \varphi)$ is $\exists x \text{tr}_\xi \varphi$. Let \mathfrak{M} be a Crs-structure such that $I \subseteq I^{\mathfrak{M}}$. Clearly $\text{tr}_\xi \varphi$ and t_ξ^τ are in the language of the expansion $\langle \mathfrak{M}, i \rangle_{i \in I}$ of \mathfrak{M} . Hence $\langle \mathfrak{M}, i \rangle_{i \in I} \models \text{tr}_\xi \varphi$ is meaningful. Instead of this we shall write $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{tr}_\xi \varphi$. Similarly $(\widetilde{t_\xi^\tau})^{\mathfrak{M}}$ denotes the term function $(\widetilde{t_\xi^\tau})(\langle \mathfrak{M}, i \rangle_{i \in I})$.

Lemma 8.13.6. Let \mathfrak{M} be a Crs-structure. Let $\xi : \alpha \rightarrowtail I^{\mathfrak{M}}$ be one-one and onto. Let $\varphi \in \text{Fm}(X, CA_\alpha)$. Then

$$\mathfrak{M} \models \text{tr}_\xi(\varphi) \quad \text{iff} \quad \text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M}) \models \varphi.$$

Proof. Let $k : X \rightarrow A^{\mathfrak{M}}$ and $\tau \in \text{Tm}(X, CA_\alpha)$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M})$. Then it is easy to check, by the definitions of cyl_ξ and t_ξ , that $\text{cyl}_\xi(\widetilde{t_\xi^\tau})(\mathfrak{M})_k = \widetilde{\tau}(\mathcal{L})(\text{cyl}_\xi \circ k)$. Therefore $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{tr}_\xi \varphi[k]$ iff $\mathcal{L} \models \varphi[\text{cyl}_\xi \circ k]$, for every $\varphi \in \text{Fm}(X, CA_\alpha)$. This implies $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{tr}_\xi \varphi$ iff $\text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M}) \models \varphi$ since $\text{cyl}_\xi : A^{\mathfrak{M}} \rightarrowtail C$ is one-one and onto.

QED(Lemma 8.13.6.)

For every α , let S_α be the class of all Crs-structures \mathfrak{M} for which $|I^{\mathfrak{M}}| = |\alpha|$.

Now we turn to the proof of Theorem 8.13. Let $K \in \{Cs, Gws^{\text{comp reg}}, Ws\}$. Let $Ax(Cs) \stackrel{d}{=} Ax(Ws) \stackrel{d}{=} Cpax$ and let $Ax(Gws^{\text{comp reg}}) \stackrel{d}{=} Cpax \cup Rgax$. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\varphi \in \text{Fm}(X, CA_\alpha)$. Let Γ be the set of all indices occurring in φ . Then $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$. Suppose $K_\alpha \models \varphi$. We have to show $K_\beta \models \varphi$. Let $\mathfrak{U} \in K_\beta$. Then $\mathfrak{R} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{str}(\mathfrak{U}) \in S_\beta \cap \text{MdAx}(K)$ by 8.13.4. By $\alpha \geq \omega$ and by the Löwenheim-Skolem theorem, there is an elementary submodel

\mathfrak{M} of $\text{str}(\mathfrak{U})$ such that $\mathfrak{M} \in S_\alpha \cap \text{MdAx}(K)$ and $\Gamma \subseteq I^{\mathfrak{M}}$. Let $\xi : \alpha \rightarrowtail I^{\mathfrak{M}}$ be one-one and onto such that $\Gamma \xi \subseteq \text{Id}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M})$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in K_\alpha$ by Lemma 8.13.4 and by (1) in the proof of [HMTI]7.17, in case $K \neq Ws$. Let $K = Ws$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$ by 8.13.4. By $\mathfrak{U} \in Ws_\beta$ we have $(\forall s, z \in V^{\mathfrak{R}}) | \{i \in I^{\mathfrak{R}} : \text{ext}(s, i) \neq \text{ext}(z, i)\}| < \omega$. Then the same holds for \mathfrak{M} since $\mathfrak{M} \subseteq \mathfrak{R}$. Thus $\mathcal{L} = \text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M}) \in Ws_\alpha$. Then $\mathcal{L} \models \varphi$ by our assumption $K_\alpha \models \varphi$, i.e. $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{tr}_\xi \varphi$ by 8.13.6.

Then $\mathfrak{R} \models \text{tr}_\xi \varphi$ since \mathfrak{M} is an elementary submodel of \mathfrak{R} . Let $\eta \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \beta \setminus \text{Id}$. Then $\Gamma \cap \eta \subseteq \xi$, hence $\text{tr}_\xi \varphi$ equals $\text{tr}_\eta \varphi$ and $\mathfrak{R} \models \text{tr}_\eta \varphi$. Then $\text{Cyl}_\eta(\mathfrak{R}) \models \varphi$ by 8.13.6, thus $\mathfrak{U} \models \varphi$ since $\text{Cyl}_\eta(\mathfrak{R}) = \text{Cyl}_\eta(\text{str}(\mathfrak{U})) = \mathfrak{U}$.

We have seen $K_\alpha \models \varphi$ implies $K_\beta \models \varphi$. Let $K \neq Ws$. Suppose $K_\beta \models \varphi$. We have to show $K_\alpha \models \varphi$. Let $\mathfrak{U} \in K_\alpha$. Then $\mathfrak{R} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{str}(\mathfrak{U}) \in S_\alpha \cap \text{MDAx}(K)$. Let \mathfrak{R}' be an elementary submodel of \mathfrak{R} with universes of cardinalities $\leq |\beta|$ and $I^{\mathfrak{R}'} = \alpha$. Let \mathfrak{M} be an elementary extension of \mathfrak{R}' such that $\mathfrak{M} \in S_\beta$. Let $\xi : \beta \rightarrowtail I^{\mathfrak{M}}$ be such that $\Gamma \xi \subseteq \text{Id}$. Then $\xi \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M}) \models \varphi$, since $\xi \in K_\beta$ if $K \neq Cs$ and $\xi \in Gws_\beta^{\text{comp}} \subseteq \text{Cs}_\beta$ if $K = Cs$. Thus $\mathfrak{M} \models \text{tr}_\xi \varphi$, therefore $\mathfrak{R} \models \text{tr}_\eta \varphi$ where $\eta = \alpha \setminus \text{Id}$, by $\Gamma \xi \subseteq \eta$ and since \mathfrak{R}' is an elementary submodel both of \mathfrak{R} and \mathfrak{M} . Hence $\mathfrak{U} \models \varphi$ since $\text{Cyl}_\eta(\mathfrak{R}) = \mathfrak{U}$. $K_\alpha \models \varphi$ if $Rd_\alpha K_\beta \models \varphi$ is proved. By [HMT]O.3.82, the "if-parts" of 8.13 are proved.

Let $1 < \alpha < \omega$ and $\alpha < \beta$. Since $1 < \alpha < \omega$, we have $Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}} = Cs_\alpha$. Thus it is enough to prove $Rd_\alpha Ws_\beta \not\subseteq \text{Up } Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}}$. Let φ be the formula $\forall x(c_{(\alpha)}x=x \rightarrow (x=0 \vee x=1))$. Then $\text{Up } Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}} \models \varphi$. It is proved in 8.10(5) that $Rd_\alpha(Ws_\beta \cap Lf_\beta) \not\models \varphi$.

QED(Theorem 8.13.)

By the above proof method more results can be obtained.

Prop.8.14 below is in contrast with 8.5.

Proposition 8.14. Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$ and $1 < \kappa < \omega$.

- (i) $\kappa Ws_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{Up } Rd_\alpha Ws_\beta$ if $|\alpha| = \omega$ or $|\beta \sim \alpha| < |\alpha|$.
- (ii) $\kappa Ws_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{Up } Rd_\alpha Cs_\beta$ if $2^{|\beta \sim \alpha|} < |\alpha| + \omega$.
- (iii) $Mn_\alpha \cap \text{Up } Rd_\alpha Ws_\beta = \text{Up } Ws_\alpha$ if $|\alpha| = \omega$.

$$\text{Up } Rd_\alpha Ws_\beta \models (\exists x(c_0x \neq x \rightarrow \exists x \Delta x = 1)), \quad \text{if } |\alpha| = \omega.$$

Proof. Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$. If $\alpha < \omega$ then (i)-(iii) hold by Prop.8.10(2).

Assume $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let φ be the infinitary formula $\exists x(c_0x \neq x \rightarrow \exists x \Delta x = 1)$.

Proof of (iii): Let $|\alpha|=\omega$. First we show $\text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta \models \varphi$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_\alpha$ be such that $\mathcal{U} \not\models \varphi$. Suppose $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^I \mathcal{U}/F \in \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$ for some ultrafilter F on I . Then $\mathcal{L} \models \varphi$ by 8.10.1. Therefore F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete, since φ is an α -ary formula. Thus by $|\alpha|=\omega$ there is $H \in {}^\omega \text{SbI}$ such that $F \cap RgH = 0$, $\cup RgH = I$ and $(\forall i < j < \omega) H_i \cap H_j = 0$. Let $n : I \rightarrow \omega$ be such that $(\forall i \in I) i \in H_{n(i)}$. Let $x \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle d_{n(i)}^{\mathcal{U}} : i \in I \rangle$ and $y \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \mathcal{U} \{-d_{j,j+1}^{\mathcal{U}} : j < n(i)\} : i \in I \rangle$. Then $x/F, y/F \in B \sim \{O\}$ since \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete by $\mathcal{U} \not\models \varphi$. Let $j \in \omega$. Then $\{i \in I : x_i \neq d_{0j}\} \subseteq \{i \in I : j \geq n(i)\} = \{H_m : m \leq j\} \notin F$ by $F \cap RgH = 0$. Similarly, $\{i \in I : y_i \neq -d_{j,j+1}\} \subseteq \{i \in I : j \geq n(i)\} \notin F$. Thus $(\forall j < \omega) [x/F \leq d_{0j}^{\mathcal{L}} \text{ and } y/F \leq -d_{j,j+1}^{\mathcal{L}}]$. Therefore $\mathcal{L} \notin \text{IRd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta$ since for every $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Ws}_\beta$ we have that either $\cap \{d_{0j}^{\mathcal{L}} : j < \omega\} = 0$ or $\cap \{-d_{j,j+1}^{\mathcal{L}} : j < \omega\} = 0$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \notin \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta$. $\text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta \models \varphi$ is proved. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Mn}_\alpha \sim {}^I \text{Gws}_\alpha$. Then $\mathcal{U} \not\models \varphi$ by [HMT]2.1.22. Thus $\text{Mn}_\alpha \cap \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta \subseteq {}^I \text{Gws}_\alpha$. By Lemma 8.14.1 below we have ${}^I \text{Gws}_\alpha \cap \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta = {}^I \text{Ws}_\alpha$ which completes the proof of (iii).

Lemma 8.14.1. Let $\beta > \alpha$ be arbitrary.

Then ${}^I \text{Gws}_\alpha \cap \text{Uf UpRd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta = {}^I \text{Ws}_\alpha$.

Proof. Assume $\alpha > 0$. $\text{Ws}_\beta \models (\forall x (c_0 x = x) \rightarrow \forall x (x = 0 \vee x = 1))$. Then $\text{UpRd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta \models (\forall x (c_0 x = x) \rightarrow \forall x (x = 0 \vee x = 1))$. Since ${}^I \text{Gws}_\alpha \models \forall x (c_0 x = x)$ we have ${}^I \text{Gws}_\alpha \cap \text{UpRd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta \models \forall x (x = 0 \vee x = 1)$. Since $\text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta \models (0 \neq 1)$ we have $({}^I \text{Gws}_\alpha \cap \text{UpRd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta) = \{\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_\alpha : |\mathcal{A}| = 2\} = {}^I \text{Gbs}_1 = {}^I \text{Ws}_\alpha$. The case of $\alpha = 0$ follows from ${}^I \text{Gws}_0 = \{\text{Gbs}_0, \text{Gbs}_1\}$, $\text{Rd}_0 \text{Ws}_\beta \models (0 \neq 1)$, and ${}^I \text{Ws}_0 = \text{Ws}_0 = \{\text{Gbs}_1\}$.

QED(Lemma 8.14.1.)

Proof of (i)-(ii): If $|\alpha|=\omega$ then (i) is immediate by (iii). Let $1 < \kappa < \omega$. Let $\bar{\alpha} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle 0 : i < \alpha \rangle$, $v = {}^{\alpha_\kappa}(\bar{\alpha})$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Eq}(\text{Gbs}_V) \{\{p\} : p \in v\}$. Then $(\forall x \in A) \Delta x \neq 1$ by 1.3.3 and by [HMT]2.1.22. We shall show that $\mathcal{U} \notin \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\beta$ if $2^{|\beta-\alpha|} < |\alpha|+\omega$ and $\mathcal{U} \notin \text{Uf } \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta$ if $|\beta-\alpha| < |\alpha|+\omega^+$. Suppose $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^I \mathcal{U}/F \in \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$ for some ultrafilter F on

some I . Then F is not $|\alpha|^+$ -complete since $\emptyset \not\models \psi$ and $\mathcal{L} \models \psi$ by 8.10.1. Then there is $\gamma \leq \alpha$ and $H : \gamma \rightarrow SbI$ such that $F \cap gH = \emptyset$, $\cup gH = I$ and $(\forall i < j < \gamma) H_i \cap H_j = \emptyset$. Let $n : I \rightarrow \gamma$ be such that $(\forall i \in I) i \in H_{n(i)}$.

$$\text{Let } \delta = \begin{cases} 2^\omega & \text{if } |\alpha| = \omega \\ |\alpha| & \text{if } |\alpha| > \omega \end{cases}.$$

It is known that there is $G \subseteq \gamma_\alpha$ such that $|G| = \delta$ and $(\forall g, h \in G) [g \neq h \Rightarrow |g \cap h| < \omega]$ and $(\forall i \in \alpha) |g^{-1}[i]| < \omega$, but we include here a short proof.

If $|\alpha| = \omega$, let $\langle \Gamma_i : i < 2^\omega \rangle$ be pairwise almost disjoint infinite subsets of α , and for each $i < 2^\omega$ let $g_i : \gamma \rightarrow \Gamma_i$. For $|\alpha| > \omega$ let $\alpha = \cup \{\Gamma_i : i < |\alpha|\}$ be a disjoint union with $|\Gamma_i| = \alpha$ for all $i < |\alpha|$, and let $g_i : \gamma \rightarrow \Gamma_i$. It is easy to check that these constructions really proved the claimed statements.

For every $j \in \alpha$ let $a(j) \triangleq \{\bar{o}_j^i\}$. Then $a(j) \in At\mathcal{U}$. Let $g \in G$. Define $x(g) \triangleq \langle a(g(ni)) : i \in I \rangle$. Then $x(g)/\bar{F} \in At\mathcal{L}$ and $x(g)/\bar{F} \leq d_{Ok}^{\mathcal{L}}$ for every $k < \alpha$ since $\{i \in I : x(g)i \notin d_{Ok}\} \subseteq \{i \in I : g(ni) \in \{0, k\}\} = \cup \{H_m : m \in \{0, k\}\} \not\subseteq F$ by $|g^{-1}[0] \cup g^{-1}[k]| < \omega$. Let $g, h \in G$ be such that $g \neq h$. Then $x(g)/\bar{F} \neq x(h)/\bar{F}$ since $\{i \in I : x(g)i = x(h)i\} = \{i \in I : g(ni) = h(ni)\} = \cup \{H_m : m \in \{0, k\}\} \not\subseteq F$ by $|g \cap h| < \omega$. We have seen that $|\{x \in At\mathcal{L} : (\forall j < \alpha) x \leq d_{Oj}\}| \geq \delta$. Suppose $\mathcal{L} \in I \mathbf{Rd}_{\alpha \times} C_{\beta}$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in I \mathbf{Rd}_{\alpha \times} C_{\beta}$ since

\mathcal{L} is of characteristic $\neq 0$. For every $\mathcal{L} \in I \mathbf{Rd}_{\alpha \times} C_{\beta}$ we have $|\{x \in At\mathcal{L} : (\forall j < \alpha) x \leq d_{Oj}\}| \leq \kappa \cdot \kappa^{|\beta \sim \alpha|}$. Therefore $\mathcal{L} \notin I \mathbf{Rd}_{\alpha \times} C_{\beta}$ if $2^{|\beta \sim \alpha|} < |\alpha| + \omega^+ \leq \delta$. Similarly, $\mathcal{L} \notin I \mathbf{Rd}_{\alpha \times} W_{\beta}$ if $|\beta \sim \alpha| < |\alpha| + \omega^+$, since $(\forall \mathcal{L} \in I \mathbf{Rd}_{\alpha \times} W_{\beta}) |\{x \in At\mathcal{L} : (\forall j < \alpha) x \leq d_{Oj}\}| = \rho \Rightarrow (\rho < \omega \vee \rho \leq |\beta \sim \alpha|)$.

QED(Proposition 8.14.)

Proposition 8.15 below shows a difference between the behaviours of \mathbf{Rd}_α and \mathbf{Nr}_α since $\mathbf{HNr}_\alpha K_\beta = I \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta$ for various classes K_β will be proved in Corollary 8.20.

Proposition 8.15. Let $\omega \leq \alpha < \beta$ and $1 < \kappa$.

$$(i) \quad \mathbf{Hrd}_{\alpha \times} W_{\beta} \not\subseteq \mathbf{Rd}_\alpha CA_\beta.$$

(ii) $\text{HRd}_\alpha K_\beta \neq \text{IRd}_\alpha K_\beta$ for $K \in \{\text{Ws}, \text{Cs}, \text{Gs}, \text{CA}\}$.

We shall need the following lemmas.

Lemma 8.15.1. Let $1 < \alpha + 1 < \beta$, $1 < \kappa$ and $\mathcal{L} \in {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\beta$.

Then $H \mathcal{Rd}_\alpha \mathcal{L} \not\subseteq \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$.

Proof. Let α, β, κ and \mathcal{L} be as in the hypotheses. Let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{Rd}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$. By [HMTI]8.1-2 there exists an $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\alpha \cap H \mathcal{R}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \notin \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$ by Prop.8.10(3), $\kappa > 1$ and $\beta > \alpha + 1$.

QED(Lemma 8.15.1.)

Lemma 8.15.2. Let $\alpha < \beta$. In any $\text{Rd}_\alpha \text{CA}_\beta$ if $\Pi\{d_{O_i} : i < \alpha\}$ exists and it is an atom then it is zero-dimensional.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{Rd}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$, $\mathcal{L} \in \text{CA}_\beta$, $x = \Pi\{d_{O_i} : i < \alpha\}$, $\alpha < \beta$. By [HMT] 1.2.10, $\alpha \notin \Delta(\mathcal{L})_x$, hence $\Delta(\mathcal{L})_x \neq \beta$. By $\text{At}\mathcal{U} = \text{At}\mathcal{L}$ and by [HMT] 1.10.5(ii), we have $\Delta x = 0$ if $x \in \text{At}\mathcal{U}$.

QED(Lemma 8.15.2.)

Now we turn to the proof of 8.15. Let $\omega \leq \alpha < \beta$ and let $1 < \kappa$ be any cardinal. If $\beta > \alpha + 1$ then we are done by 8.15.1. Assume $\beta = \alpha + 1$. Let $\bar{O} \stackrel{d}{=} \langle O : i < \beta \rangle$, $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{B}^\beta \times (\bar{O})$, $y \stackrel{d}{=} \{\bar{O}\}$, $\mathcal{B} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gg}(\mathcal{L})_{\{y\}}$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{Rd}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Rd}_\alpha \times {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\beta$. Let $z \stackrel{d}{=} (c_\alpha y) - y$, $J \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Ig}(\mathcal{L})_{\{z\}}$ and $I \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Ig}(\mathcal{U})_{\{z\}}$. Then $I \subseteq J$, $y \in J$ and $y \notin I$ by [HMT]2.3.10(i) since $(\forall \Gamma \subseteq \omega) y \notin c_{(\Gamma)} z$. Let $\mathfrak{N} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{U}/I$. For every $x \in A$ we let $x^+ \stackrel{d}{=} x/I$. We show that $y^+ = \Pi\{d_{O_i} : i < \alpha\}$ in \mathfrak{N} . Clearly, $y^+ \leq d_{O_i}$ for every $i < \alpha$. Suppose $(\forall i < \alpha) x^+ \leq d_{O_i}^n$. Let $\mathfrak{M} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{L}/J$. Then $(\forall i < \alpha) x/J \leq d_{O_i}^m$, by $I \subseteq J$. $\mathfrak{M} \cong \mathfrak{M}(\mathcal{L})$ by [HMTI]5.3, since $B = \text{Sg}\{y\}$, $y \in J$ and $J \neq B$. Thus $x/J = 0$ since $\Pi\{d_{O_i} : i < \alpha\} = 0$ in $\mathfrak{M}(\mathcal{L})$ by $\alpha \geq \omega$. Thus $x \in J$. By $\beta = \alpha + 1$ and $J = \text{Ig}(\mathcal{L})_{\{z\}}$ there is $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$ such that $x \leq c_{(\Gamma)} c_\alpha z$. Then $x \leq c_{(\Gamma)} y + c_{(\Gamma)} z$ by $c_\alpha z = y + z$. This implies $x^+ \leq c_{(\Gamma)} y^+$ by $z \in I$ and $\Gamma \subseteq \alpha$. Let $i \in \alpha \sim \Gamma$ and $\Delta \stackrel{d}{=} \Gamma \cup \{i\}$. Then $y = d_\Delta \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} y$ in \mathcal{L} . By our assumptions, $x^+ \leq d_\Delta$, hence $x^+ \leq d_\Delta \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} y^+$. By $\Gamma \subseteq \Delta \subseteq \alpha$ we have

$d_{\Delta} \cdot c_{(\Gamma)} y^+ = y^+$, i.e. $x^+ \leq y^+$. We have proved that $y^+ = \pi\{d_{0i} : i < \alpha\}$ in \mathcal{U} . By $y \in At\mathcal{L}$, $y \notin I$ and $(c_0 y - y) \notin I$ we have $y^+ \in At\mathcal{U} \sim Zd\mathcal{U}$. Thus $\mathcal{U} \notin \text{Rd}_{\alpha} CA_{\beta}$ by 8.15.2. So far, (i) is proved. (ii) follows from (i), using [HMTI]7.13.

QED(Proposition 8.15.)

Now we turn to neat reducts. A general algebraic definition of neat reducts is in [AN5] which does not even use the notions of systems of varieties or definability by schemes. Some of the results we use or prove here about neat reducts of Gws_{α} -s are proved there as general algebraic theorems about neat reducts of arbitrary varieties.

For neat reducts of regular algebras, a representing function rs_{α} works with applications not shared by rd_{α} . rs_{α} is much simpler than rd_{α} . We shall see that many properties are preserved by rs_{α} which are not preserved by rd_{α} . We denote this function by rs_{α} because it works by simply restricting all β -sequences in the unit of a Gws_{β} to α .

Definition 8.16. $rs_{\alpha} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\{\alpha 1q : q \in x\} : x \text{ is a set of functions})$. In particular, $rs_{\alpha} : Sb^{\beta} U \rightarrow Sb^{\alpha} U$ for any $\alpha \leq \beta$ and any U .

Lemma 8.17. Let $1 < \alpha \leq \beta$. Let $K \in \{Ws, Cs, Gs, Gws^{\text{comp}}, Gws^{\text{wd}}, Gws^{\text{norm}}\}$.

- (i) Let $\mathcal{U} \in K_{\beta}^{\text{reg}}$. Then $rs_{\alpha} \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in K_{\alpha}^{\text{reg}}$.
- (ii) Let $\mathcal{U} \in K_{\beta}$ be α -regular. Then $rs_{\alpha} \in Is(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in K_{\alpha}$.

Proof. Let $1 < \alpha \leq \beta$. Let V be a $Gws_{\alpha}^{\text{norm}}$ -unit. Then $rs_{\alpha} V$ is a $Gws_{\beta}^{\text{norm}}$ -unit and $\text{Subb}(rs_{\alpha} V) = \text{Subb}(V)$ and $\text{Subu}(rs_{\alpha} V) = rs_{\alpha}^* \text{Subu}(V)$. Let $K \in \{Ws, Cs, Gs, Gws^{\text{comp}}, Gws^{\text{wd}}\}$. Then $rs_{\alpha} V$ is a K_{α} -unit if V is a K_{β} -unit. Let $x \subseteq V$ be such that $\Delta^{[V]} x \subseteq \alpha$. If x is regular in V then clearly $rs_{\alpha} x$ is regular in $rs_{\alpha} V$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_{\beta}$ be α -regular.

Let $V \stackrel{d}{=} 1^{\mathcal{U}}$, $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Grs}_\alpha V$ and $\mathcal{N} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. We show that $\text{rs}_\alpha \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{L})$. Clearly, $\text{rs}_\alpha \in \text{Hom}((\text{SbV}, \cup), (\text{Sb}(\text{rs}_\alpha V), \cup))$. Let $x \in N$. Then (*) below holds by α -regularity of x and by $\Delta x \subseteq \alpha$.

$$(*) \quad (\forall q \in \text{rs}_\alpha V) [q \in \text{rs}_\alpha x \text{ iff } (\forall f \in V) (q \subseteq f \Rightarrow f \in x)].$$

Now $\text{rs}_\alpha x \cap \text{rs}_\alpha (-x) = 0$ by (*). Then $\text{rs}_\alpha(-x) = \text{rs}_\alpha V - \text{rs}_\alpha x$ by $\text{rs}_\alpha x \cup \text{rs}_\alpha(-x) = \text{rs}_\alpha V$. We have seen $\text{rs}_\alpha \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$. Let $i, j < \alpha$. Clearly, $\text{rs}_\alpha d_{ij}^\mathcal{N} = \text{d}_{ij}^\mathcal{L}$. Let $q \in c_i^\mathcal{L} \text{rs}_\alpha x$. Then $q \subseteq g$ for some $g \in V$ and $q_a^i \in \text{rs}_\alpha x$ for some a . Let $q_a^i \subseteq f \in x$. There is $b \in Rg \cap Rf$ by $\alpha \geq 2$. Then $f_b^i, g_b^i \in V$ since V is a Gws_β -unit. $f_b^i \in c_i x$ by $f \in x$ and then $g_b^i \in c_i x$ by α -regularity of $c_i x$ and $\alpha 1 f_b^i \subseteq g_b^i$. Thus $g \in c_i x$ and therefore $q \in \text{rs}_\alpha c_i^\mathcal{N} x$. We have seen $c_i^\mathcal{L} \text{rs}_\alpha x \subseteq \text{rs}_\alpha c_i^\mathcal{N} x$. Let $q \in \text{rs}_\alpha c_i^\mathcal{N} x$. Then $q \subseteq f \in c_i x$ for some a . Then $q_a^i \in \text{rs}_\alpha x$ hence $q \in c_i^\mathcal{L} \text{rs}_\alpha x$. We have seen $c_i^\mathcal{L} \text{rs}_\alpha x = \text{rs}_\alpha c_i^\mathcal{N} x$. Thus $\text{rs}_\alpha \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{L})$. Then $\text{rs}_\alpha \in \text{Ism}(\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{L})$ since $\text{rs}_\alpha x \neq 0$ for all $x \neq 0$. (ii) is proved. (i) follows from (ii) since regularity implies α -regularity by $\alpha > 1$.

QED (Lemma 8.17.)

Note that there is a $\text{Gws}_\beta^{\text{reg}}$ with unit V such that $\text{rs}_\alpha V$ is not a Gws_α -unit and there is an α -regular $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Crs}_\beta$ such that $\text{rs}_\alpha \notin \text{Hom}(\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}, \text{Grs}_\alpha 1^{\mathcal{U}})$. Indeed, let $\alpha \stackrel{d}{=} \omega$, $\beta \stackrel{d}{=} \omega + \omega$, $p \stackrel{d}{=} \langle 0 : i < \omega \rangle \cup \langle 1 : \omega \leq i < \omega + \omega \rangle$, $q \stackrel{d}{=} \langle 0 : i < \omega \rangle \cup \langle 2 : \omega \leq i < \omega + \omega \rangle$, $V \stackrel{d}{=} \beta_2(p) \cup^{\beta_{\{0, 2\}}(q)}$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Grs}_{\{p_1^0, q_2^0\}}$. $\text{Nr}(\text{Grs} V)$ is regular by 4.2.

Corollary 8.18. Let $\beta > \alpha > 1$. Then (i)-(iv) below hold.

- (i) $\text{IWs}_\alpha = \text{SNr}_\alpha \text{IWs}_\beta$.
- (ii) $\text{ICs}_\alpha = \text{SNr}_\alpha \text{ICs}_\beta$ iff $\beta < \alpha + \omega$.
- (iii) Let $K \in \{\text{ICs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, \text{I}(\text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}}\}$. Then
 - $K_\alpha \supseteq \text{SNr}_\alpha K_\beta$ and if in addition $\alpha < \omega$ then
 - $K_\alpha = \text{SNr}_\alpha K_\beta$.
- (iv) Let K be as in (iii). Then $K_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha = \text{SNr}_\alpha (K_\beta \cap \text{Lf}_\beta)$.

Proof. Let $K \in \{I_{Ws}, I_{Cs}^{\text{reg}}, I_{Gws}^{\text{comp reg}}\}$. Then $K_\alpha \supseteq SNr_\alpha K_\beta$ follows from 8.17(i). Hence $I_{Ws_\alpha} = SNr_\alpha I_{Ws_\beta}$ follows from [HMTI]8.6. By the above and by 4.1 and [HMTI]8.5 we have that $K_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha = SNr_\alpha (K_\beta \cap Lf_\beta)$. Thus if $\alpha < \omega$ then $K_\alpha = SNr_\alpha K_\beta$. We have proved (i), (iii) and (iv).

Proof of (ii): Let $\beta < \alpha + \omega$. Then $\beta = \alpha + n$ for some $n \in \omega$, hence every $\mathcal{U} \in Gws_\beta$ is α -regular by 1.3.4(ii). Thus $Nr_\alpha Cs_\beta \subseteq I_{Cs_\alpha}$ by 8.17(ii). Assume $\beta \geq \alpha + \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} Nr_\alpha Gb^\beta 2$. Let $X \stackrel{d}{=} \{y \in N : (\forall i \in \alpha) y \leq d_{0i}\}$. Then $|X| \geq \omega$ proving $\mathcal{U} \notin I_{Cs_\alpha}$.

QED(Corollary 8.18.)

Problem 8.18.1. Let $K \in \{I_{Cs}^{\text{reg}}, I_{Gws}^{\text{comp reg}}\}$. Let $\beta > \alpha \geq \omega$.

Is $K_\alpha = SNr_\alpha K_\beta$?

We know that the answer is yes if $\alpha < \omega$, and that for all $\beta > \alpha > 1$, $K_\alpha \cap DC_\alpha \subseteq SNr_\alpha K_\beta$. This can be proved from [HMT]1.11.9-12. So the question is whether $(K_\alpha \sim DC_\alpha) \subseteq SNr_\alpha K_\beta$.

Theorem 8.19 below will be used later. Concerning this theorem see [HMT]2.6.33. Thm.8.19 concernes the conditions under which the operator Nr_α commutes with the other operators. Only the operators S and P are omitted. The reasons to omit them are the following two observations. $Nr_\alpha SK \neq SNr_\alpha K$ and $Nr_\alpha SK \subset SNr_\alpha K$, whenever $Ws_\beta \subseteq K \subseteq CA_\beta$ and $\beta > \alpha > 1$, hold by 8.8, [HMTI]8.6 and by [HMT]2.6.29. $PNr_\alpha K = Nr_\alpha PK$ for all $K \subseteq CA_\beta$ was proved in the proof of [HMT]2.6.33.

Theorem 8.19.

(i) Let $0 < \alpha \leq \beta$. The following conditions a.-g. are equivalent.

a. $\beta < \alpha + \omega$.

b. $Nr_\alpha Up\mathcal{U} \subseteq HSP Nr_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ for all $\mathcal{U} \in Ws_\beta \cap DC_\beta$.

c. $Up Nr_\alpha Up\mathcal{U} \supseteq Up Nr_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ for all $\mathcal{U} \in Ws_\beta$.

d. $Nr_\alpha Up K = Up Nr_\alpha K$ for all $K \subseteq CA_\beta$.

e. $Nr_\alpha H \mathcal{U} \supseteq H Nr_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ for all $\mathcal{U} \in Cs_\beta$.

$$f. \quad \text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U} \subseteq H \text{Nr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U} \quad \text{for all } \mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\beta.$$

$$g. \quad \text{Nr}_\alpha HK = H \text{Nr}_\alpha K \quad \text{for all } K \subseteq \text{CA}_\beta.$$

(ii) Let $\alpha \leq \beta$ and $K \subseteq \text{CA}_\beta$. Then

$$\text{Up } \text{Nr}_\alpha S\text{Up } K = \text{Nr}_\alpha S\text{Up } K \quad \text{and} \quad H \text{Nr}_\alpha SK \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha HS K.$$

(iii) There are $\alpha \leq \beta$ and $K \subseteq \text{CA}_\beta$ such that

$$\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up } K \not\subseteq \text{Up } \text{Nr}_\alpha K \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Up } \text{Nr}_\alpha K \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha HS K.$$

Proof. Suppose $0 < \alpha$ and $\alpha + \omega \leq \beta$.

(1) We shall construct an $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Ws}_\beta \cap \text{Dc}_\beta$ such that

$$\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up } \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{HS } \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}.$$

Case 1 $\alpha \geq 3$.

Let $\bar{O} = \langle O : i < \beta \rangle$, and let Z be the set of all integers (both positive and negative). Let $H \subseteq (\alpha + \omega) \sim \alpha$ with $|H| = \omega \leq |\beta \sim H|$. Let $X \stackrel{d}{=} \{q \in {}^\beta Z(\bar{O}) : q_0 < q_1 \text{ and } H \cap q \subseteq \bar{O}\}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gg}^\beta Z(\bar{O})$ and $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gg}(\mathcal{L})_{\{X\}}$. Then $\Delta X = 2 \cup H$. Clearly, X is small in \mathcal{U} and hence, by Lemma 1.3.3, applied to $Dm_{\beta \sim H}^{(\mathcal{U})}$, $A \subseteq M_n(\mathcal{U}) \cup \{x \in A : |\Delta x \cap H| \geq \omega\}$. By $H \cap \alpha = 0$, then $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} = \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Mn}(\mathcal{U}) \in \text{Mn}_\alpha$ by Cor. 8.21(iii) since $\text{Mn}(\mathcal{U}) \in \text{Ws}_\beta \cap \text{Mn}_\beta$. Next we define three unary terms $\vartheta(x)$, $\rho(x)$ and $\tau(x)$ below in the discourse language of CA_3 .

$$\vartheta(x) = c_{(3)}^\delta [-(c_2 x \cdot s_1^0 s_2^1 c_2 x) + s_2^1 c_2 x].$$

$$\rho(x) = c_{(2)}^\delta -(d_{01} \cdot c_2 x).$$

$$\tau(x) = \vartheta(x) \cdot \rho(x) \cdot c_0^\delta c_1 c_2 x.$$

Claim 8.19.1. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha$, $x \in A$, $q \in V \in \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})$ and $U = \text{base}(V)$. Let $R(q, x) \stackrel{d}{=} \{(a, b) \in {}^2 U : q_{ab}^{01} \in c_2 x\}$. Then $q \in \tau(x)$ iff $R(q, x)$ is transitive, antireflexive and $\text{DoR}(q, x) = U$.

Proof. Let \mathcal{U}, x, U and q be as in the hypotheses. Let $R \stackrel{d}{=} R(q, x)$. Suppose $\{(b, d), (d, e)\} \subseteq R$. Then $q' \stackrel{d}{=} q_{bde}^{012} \in c_2 x \cdot s_1^0 s_2^1 c_2 x$. If $q \in \vartheta(x)$, then $q' \in s_2^1 c_2 x$ and hence $(b, e) \in R$. Thus $q \in \vartheta(x)$ implies that R is

transitive. The converse is easy, so $q \in \tau(x)$ iff R is transitive.

Let $b \in U$. Then $(b, b) \in R$ implies $q_{bb}^{01} \in d_{01} \cdot c_2 x$ implies $q \notin \rho(x)$. Conversely, $q \notin \rho(x)$ implies $(u, u) \in R$ for some u . Thus $q \in \rho(x)$ iff R is antireflexive. $D \circ R = U$ iff $(\forall b \in U)(\exists d) q_{bd}^{01} \in c_2 x$ iff $q \in c_0^d c_1 c_2 x$.

QED(Claim 8.19.1.)

Lemma 8.19.2. $Mn_\alpha \models \tau(x)=0$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Mn_\alpha$. We may assume $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_\alpha$ by [HMT]2.5.25. Suppose $\mathcal{U} \not\models \tau(x)=0$. Then $\tau(x) \neq 0$ for some $x \in A$. Let $q \in \tau(x)$ and $R \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} R(q, x)$. Let $U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$ be such that $q \in {}^\alpha U$. By 8.19.1 we have that R is a transitive, antireflexive relation on U such that $D \circ R = U$. Thus there is $b \in {}^\omega U$ such that $(\forall i < j < \omega)(b_i, b_j) \in R$. Then $|Rgb| \geq \omega$ by transitivity and antireflexivity of R . By [HMT]2.1.17 there is $\Gamma \subseteq \omega^\omega$ such that $c_2 x \in Sg(\mathcal{U})_G$ where $G \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{d_{ij} : i, j \in \Gamma\} \cup \{a_\kappa : \kappa < \alpha \cap \omega\}$ and $a_\kappa = c_{(\kappa)} \bar{d}_{(\kappa \times \kappa)}$ for every $\kappa < \alpha \cap \omega$. Let $H \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} q^*(\Gamma \cup 3)$. By $|H| < \omega$ and $|Rgb| \geq \omega$ there are $d, e \in U \sim H$ such that $(d, e) \in R$. Let $i, j \in \Gamma$. If $i, j \in 2$ or $i, j \in \Gamma \sim 2$ then $q_{de}^{01} \in d_{ij}$ iff $q_{ed}^{01} \in d_{ij}$ and if $i \in 2$, $j \in \Gamma \sim 2$ then $\{q_{de}^{01}, q_{ed}^{01}\} \cap d_{ij} = \emptyset$. Thus $(\forall g \in G)[q_{de}^{01} \in g \iff q_{ed}^{01} \in g]$ since $(\forall \kappa < \alpha \cap \omega) \Delta a_\kappa = 0$. By $c_2 x \in Sg(\mathcal{U})_G$ then $q_{de}^{01} \in c_2 x$ iff $q_{ed}^{01} \in c_2 x$. By $(d, e) \in R$ then $(e, d) \in R$. This is a contradiction since R is transitive and antireflexive. Hence $\mathcal{U} \models \tau(x)=0$.

QED(Lemma 8.19.2.)

Now we turn to our $\mathcal{U} \in Ws_\beta \cap Dc_\beta$ generated by $\{X\}$. Let F be a nonprincipal ultrafilter on ω . Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^\omega \mathcal{U}/F$. Let $L \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (H \cap (\alpha + n) : n \in \omega)$ and $y \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle c_{(Li)} X : i \in \omega \rangle$. Then $\Delta_{(\mathcal{L})}(y/F) = 2$ because $\Delta_{(\mathcal{U})} X = 2 \cup H$ and $(\forall i \in H)|\{j \in \omega : i \notin L_j\}| < \omega$ by $H \subseteq (\alpha + \omega) \sim \alpha$. Thus $y/F \in Nr_\alpha \mathcal{L}$. Let $i \in \omega$. Then $\tau(y_i) \neq 0$ by 8.19.1 since $R(\bar{0}, y_i) = \{(i, j) \in {}^2 \omega : i < j\}$. Thus $\tau_{(\mathcal{L})}(y/F) \neq 0$. Hence $Nr_\alpha \mathcal{L} \notin \text{HSP } Mn_\alpha$ by 8.19.2. Therefore $Nr_\alpha {}^\omega \mathcal{U}/F \notin \text{HSP } Nr_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ since we have seen that $Nr_\alpha \mathcal{U} \in Mn_\alpha$.

Case 2 $0 < \alpha < \omega \leq \beta$.

We shall show $Nr_\alpha \text{ Up } (Ws_\beta \cap Mn_\beta) \not\subseteq \text{HSP } Nr_\alpha Mn_\beta$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in Mn_\beta$ be nondiscrete

and F be a nonprincipal ultrafilter on ω . Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}^\omega\mathcal{U}/F$ and $y \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle d_{O_i} : i \in \omega \rangle/F$. Then $y \in B$ and $\Delta^{(\mathcal{L})} y = 1$. Let $n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$. Then $y \in N$ by $\alpha > 0$; and $c_{(\alpha)} y \neq y = c_{(\alpha+1)} y$. But $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Mn}_\beta \models c_{(\alpha)} x = c_{(\alpha+1)} x$ by $\alpha \in \omega$ and [HMT]2.1.22. Hence $n \notin \text{HSP } \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Mn}_\beta$. We have seen that $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}\mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{HSP } \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Mn}_\beta$ for all nondiscrete $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Mn}_\beta$.

(2) We prove $(\exists \mathcal{U} \in \text{Ws}_\beta) \text{Up} \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{Uf} \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}\mathcal{U}$.

Case 1 $\alpha \geq \omega$.

Lemma 8.19.3. Let $\omega \leq \alpha$ and $\alpha + \omega \leq \beta$. Then $\text{Up}' \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta \not\subseteq \text{Uf} \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}\mathcal{U}$.

Proof. Recall the formula $\text{at}(x)$ from Def.7.3.1. Let φ be the formula

$$\forall x \forall y (\wedge \{0 < x \leq d_{O_i} : i \in \omega\} \rightarrow \wedge \{0 < y \leq -d_{i, i+1} : i \in \omega\}).$$

Claim 8.19.3.1. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\beta \geq \alpha + \omega$. Then

$$\text{Uf} \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}\mathcal{U} \models (\exists x \text{at}(x) \rightarrow \varphi).$$

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Uf} \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}\mathcal{U}$. Then $\text{Nr}_\alpha P \mathcal{R}/F \in \text{Up}\mathcal{U}$ for some $\mathcal{R} \in {}^I \text{Ws}_\beta$ and some ultrafilter F on I . Suppose $\mathcal{U} \# \varphi$. Then $P \mathcal{R}/F \# \varphi$, since φ is a universal formula in the discourse language of CA_ω -s and $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then F is not ω^+ -complete by [CK] Thm.4.2.11, since $\text{Ws}_\beta \models \varphi$. By $P \mathcal{R}/F \# \varphi$ we have $P \mathcal{R}/F$ is nondiscrete. Hence we may assume that \mathcal{R}_i is nondiscrete for every $i \in I$. Let $x/F \in \text{Nr}_\alpha P \mathcal{R}/F$ be arbitrary. Let $y \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \{i \in I : j \notin \Delta x_i\} : j \in \beta \rangle$. Then $(\forall j \in \beta \sim \alpha) y_j \in F$. Let $\gamma \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha + \omega$. Then there is $z \in {}^{(\gamma \sim \alpha)} F$ such that $\cap R_g z = 0$ and $(\forall i \leq j \in \gamma \sim \alpha) [z_i \supseteq z_j \subseteq y_j]$. Let $H \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle z_j \sim z_{j+1} : j \in \gamma \sim \alpha \rangle$. Let $h : I \rightarrow \gamma \sim \alpha$ be such that $(\forall i \in Z_\alpha) i \in H(hi)$. Let $b \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle d_{hi, hi+1} : i \in I \rangle$. Then $b/F \in \text{Nr}_\alpha P \mathcal{R}/F$ because $\Delta(b/F) = 0$ by $\{i \in I : n \in \Delta(b_i)\} \subseteq H_n \cup H_{n-1} \not\in F$ for every $n \in \gamma \sim \alpha$. Let $i \in I$ be such that $x_i \neq 0$. Then $0 < b_i \cdot x_i < x_i$ since $hi \notin \Delta x_i$ by $H(hi) \subseteq Y(hi)$ and \mathcal{R}_i is a nondiscrete Ws_α . Thus $x/F \notin \text{At} \text{Nr}_\alpha P \mathcal{R}/F$. Thus $\text{Nr}_\alpha P \mathcal{R}/F \models \neg \exists x \text{at}(x)$, hence $\mathcal{U} \models \neg \exists x \text{at}(x)$ by $\text{Nr}_\alpha P \mathcal{R}/F \in \text{Up}\mathcal{U}$ since $\text{at}(x)$ is a first order formula.

QED(Claim 8.19.3.1.)

Let \mathcal{L} be any nondiscrete ws_β with $AtCl_{\beta \sim \alpha} \mathcal{L} \neq 0$. Let $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$. Let F be any nonprincipal ultrafilter on ω and let $\mathfrak{P} \triangleq {}^\omega \mathcal{U}/F$. Then $\mathfrak{P} \models \exists \text{at}(x)$ by $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L} \models \exists \text{at}(x)$. $\mathfrak{P} \models \neg \varphi$ since \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete (let $x \triangleq \langle d_n^\mathcal{U} : n \in \omega \rangle / F$ and $y \triangleq \langle \pi\{-d_j : j < n\} : n \in \omega \rangle / F$). Hence $\mathfrak{P} \notin \text{Up Nr}_\alpha Up ws_\beta$ by 8.19.3.1.

QED(Lemma 8.19.3.)

Case 2 $0 < \alpha < \omega \leq \beta$.

Let $\bar{O} \triangleq \langle o : i < \beta \rangle$, $V \triangleq {}^\beta \omega(\bar{O})$, $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \text{S}\mathcal{B} V$, $x \triangleq \langle \{q \in V : q_0 = n\} : n \in \omega \rangle$ and $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{Eq}_j^{(\mathcal{L})} \{x_n : n \in \omega\}$. Let $\mathfrak{P} \in \text{Up Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ be such that $|P| > |A|$. Such a \mathfrak{P} exists since $|\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}| \geq \omega$ by $\alpha > 0$. By $\alpha < \omega$ we have $|\text{Zd } \mathfrak{P}| = 2$, since $\text{Zd } \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} = \text{Zd } \mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Zd } \mathcal{L}$, and $|\text{Zd } \mathcal{L}| = 2$ by [HMTI]6.13. Let $\mathcal{L} = {}^I \mathcal{U}/F$ for some ultrafilter F on I such that $|B| > |A| = |\beta|$. Then F is not $|\beta|^+$ -complete. Let $H : \beta \rightarrow Sb I$ be such that $(Rg H) \cap F = 0$, $\cup Rg H = I$ and $(\forall i < j < \beta) H_i \cap H_j = 0$. Let $b \in {}^I A$ be such that $(\forall j < \beta) [j+1 \in \beta \Rightarrow (\forall i \in H_j) b_i = d_{j,j+1}]$. Then $\Delta(b/F) = 0$ and $b/F \notin \{0^\mathcal{L}, 1^\mathcal{L}\}$ since \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete. We have seen that $(\forall \mathcal{L} \in \text{Up } \mathcal{U}) [|B| > |A| \Rightarrow |\text{Zd } \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}| > 2]$. Thus $\mathfrak{P} \notin \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up } \mathcal{U}$. Moreover, $\text{Up } \mathfrak{P} \cap \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up } \mathcal{U} = 0$ since $(\forall \mathcal{L} \in \text{Up } \mathfrak{P}) (|G| \geq |P| \text{ and } |\text{Zd } \mathcal{L}| = 2)$, by $\alpha < \omega$.

(3) We show $(\exists \mathcal{U} \in Cs_\beta) \text{HNr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha H \mathcal{U}$.

Let κ be a cardinal such that $\text{cf}(\kappa) > \omega$. (For example we may choose $\kappa = \omega^+$.) Let $\zeta \triangleq \text{S}\mathcal{B}^{\beta \times \kappa}$ and $b \triangleq \{q \in \zeta : q_0 = 0\}$. Let $\mathfrak{P} = {}^\omega \zeta$, $w \triangleq \langle \{q \in \zeta : q_0 = \cup q^\kappa((\alpha + \omega) \sim (\alpha + n))\} : n \in \omega \rangle$ and $x \triangleq \langle \{o : i \in \omega\}_b^n : n \in \omega \rangle$. Let $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{Eq}_j^{(\mathfrak{P})} \{w, x_n : n \in \omega\}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{SP}_\infty Cs_\beta \subseteq {}^I_\infty Cs_\beta$, using [HMTI]7.21.

Claim 8.19.4. $\text{Nr}_\alpha H \mathcal{U} \models [\alpha \neq 1 \rightarrow \exists y (c_0^\delta y = 0 \wedge \Delta y = 1)]$.

Proof. Let $J \in I \setminus \mathcal{U}$ and $R = \text{Nr}_\alpha(\mathcal{U}/J)$, $|R| > 1$. Let $n \in \omega$. In \mathcal{U} we have $\Delta(\mathcal{U})_{x_n} = 1$ and $c_0^\delta x_n = 0$. Thus $(x_n/J) \in R$ by $\alpha > 0$ and $\Delta(x_n/J) = 1$ if $x_n/J \neq 0$. Therefore we are done if $Rgx \notin J$. Suppose $Rgx \subseteq J$. Then

$\Delta(w/J) \subseteq 1$ since $\Delta^{(\mathcal{U})} w = 1 \cup \{\alpha + n : n \in \omega\}$ and $(c_{\alpha+n} w - w) \subseteq c_0(x_0 + \dots + x_n) \in J$ for every $n \in \omega$. (It is easily checked that $c_{\alpha+n} w_i - w_i = 0$ if $n < i$, while for $i \leq n$, $1 = c_0 b = c_0 x_{ii} \leq c_0(x_0 + \dots + x_n)_i$.) Thus $w/J \in R$. In \mathcal{U} we have $c_0 w = 1$ and $c_0^\partial w = 0$. Thus by $|R| > 1$ we have $\Delta^{(\mathcal{R})}(w/J) = 1$ and $c_0^\partial(w/J) = 0$.

QED(Claim 8.19.4.)

Let $I \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Ig}_{\mathcal{U}} \{x_n : n \in \omega\}$ and $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} / (I \cap \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U})$.

Claim 8.19.5. $(\forall y \in B) [\Delta^{(\mathcal{L})} y \neq 1 \vee c_0 y \neq 0]$.

Proof. Let $v \stackrel{d}{=} (c_0 x_n : n \in \omega)$. Then $(\forall n \in \omega) v_n \in \text{Zd} \mathcal{U}$, thus $I = \{a \in A : (\exists n \in \omega) a \leq v_0 + \dots + v_n\}$. Note also that, since $c_0 b = 1$, $v_0 + \dots + v_n$ is the member f of P such that $f_i = 1$ for all $i \leq n$ and $f_i = 0$ for all $i > n$. Let $y \in \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ and assume $\Delta(y/I) = 1$ and $c_0^\partial(y/I) = 0$. Then $y/I \neq 0$. By $y \in A$ there are $k \in \omega$ and $r \subseteq_\omega \beta$ such that $0 \in r$ and $y \in \text{Sg}_{(R \setminus r)} \mathcal{U} \{w, x_i : i < k\}$. By $\Delta(y/I) = 1$ and $c_0^\partial(y/I) = 0$ we have that $(c_0^\partial y + \sum \{c_i y - y : i \in r \setminus \{0\}\}) \leq v_0 + \dots + v_{m-1}$ for some $m \in \omega$. Let $L \stackrel{d}{=} \{i \in \omega : y_i \neq 0\}$. Since $y/I \neq 0$, the above note concerning what $v_0 + \dots + v_n$ shows that $|L| \geq \omega$. Let $r \in L$ be such that $r > m+k$ and $r \cap (\alpha + \omega) \subseteq \alpha + r$. Then $pj_r \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$ is such that $pj_r(w) = w_r$ and $pj_r(v_i) = pj_r(x_i) = 0$ for every $i < r$. Thus $y_r \in \text{Sg}_{(r)} \{w_r\}$ since $k < r$. By $r > m$ and $r \in L$ we have $c_0^\partial y_r = 0 \neq y_r$ and $r \cap \Delta^{(\mathcal{L})}(y_r) = 1$. Thus there are $q \in y_r$ and $a \in \kappa$ such that $q_a \notin y_r$. Let $u \stackrel{d}{=} q_0$ and $H \stackrel{d}{=} (\alpha + \omega) \sim (\alpha + r)$. Then $r \cap H = 0$. Let $t \in \kappa$ be such that $t > a + u + \cup q^* H$. Such a t exists by $\text{cf}(\kappa) > \omega$. Let $i \in H$ and $p \stackrel{d}{=} (b \sim r) 1 q_t^i$. Let $h \stackrel{d}{=} (\{f \in {}^r \kappa : (f \cup p) \in b\} : b \in C)$. By [HMTI]8.1, $h \in \text{Hom}(\mathcal{R} \setminus r, \mathcal{G}^r \kappa)$. Let $\zeta \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{G}^r \kappa$. By $\cup p^* H = t$ we have $h(w_r) = \{f \in {}^r \kappa : f_0 = t\}$. Let $g \stackrel{d}{=} r 1 q$. By $y \in \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ and $i \notin a$ we have that $i \notin \Delta(y_r)$. Thus $q_t^i \in y_r$ and $q_{ta}^0 \notin y_r$. Hence $g \in h(y_r)$ and $q_a^0 \notin h(y_r)$. By $r \cap \Delta(y_r) = 1$ then $\Delta^{(\zeta)} h(y_r) = 1$. Therefore $(\forall f \in {}^r \kappa) [f_u^0 \in h(y_r) \text{ and } f_a^0 \notin h(y_r)]$.

Let $\pi \stackrel{d}{=} (\kappa \setminus \text{Id})_{au}^{ua}$. Then π is a permutation of κ interchanging u and a such that $\pi(t) = t$. By [HMTI]3.1, π induces a base-

-automorphism $\tilde{\pi} \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{G}, \mathfrak{G})$. By $\pi(t)=t$ we have $\tilde{\pi}h(w_r) = h(w_r)$. Then $\tilde{\pi}h(y_r) = h(y_r)$ by $h(y_r) \in \text{Sg}\{h(w_r)\}$. This is a contradiction by the above, since $\pi(u)=a$. We have proved that $(\forall y \in \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}) [\Delta(y/I) \neq 1 \vee \forall c_0^\partial(y/I) \neq 0]$.

QED(Claim 8.19.5.)

By Claims 8.19.4-5 we have that $\mathcal{L} \notin \text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U}$. Then $\text{H}\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U}$ by $\mathcal{L} \in \text{H}\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. Recall that $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\beta$. Thus (3) is proved.

(4) We show that $\text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{H}\text{Nr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U}$ for some $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\beta$ as well as for some $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\beta \cap \text{Dc}_\beta$.

Recall that $\beta \geq \alpha + \omega$ and $\alpha > 0$. Hence there is $H \subseteq \alpha \sim \beta$ with $|H| = \omega$ and $|\beta \sim H| \geq \omega$. Let $\kappa \geq 2$ be a cardinal.

(4.1) The $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\beta$ case: Prop.4.11 states that there exist $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\beta$ and $\mathcal{L} \in H\mathcal{U}$ with $|Zd\mathcal{L}| > 2$. It turns out from the proof of 4.11 that $A = \text{Sg}\{x\}$ with $\Delta x = H$ for some $x \in A$. Then $A = \text{Dm}_H$ by [HMT]1.6.4-8. Since $H \cap \alpha = 0$, then $(\forall y \in A) |\alpha \cap \Delta y| < \omega$ and hence $(\forall y \in \text{Nr}_\alpha A) |\Delta y| < \omega$. Therefore $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \in \text{Lf}_\alpha$. By Cor.8.18(iii) $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \subseteq {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Hence $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$. By [HMT]2.6.29, $\text{Nr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U} \subseteq S\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \subseteq {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$. By [HMTI]5.2, $H(\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) = {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ and hence $\text{H}\text{Nr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U} \subseteq {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$. Thus $(\forall \mathcal{L} \in \text{H}\text{Nr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U}) |Zd\mathcal{L}| \leq 2$. Above we have observed that $\mathcal{L} \in H\mathcal{U}$ and $|Zd\mathcal{L}| > 2$. Let $\mathcal{N} \triangleq \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$. Then $|Zd\mathcal{N}| = |Zd\mathcal{L}| > 2$. Thus $\mathcal{N} \in \text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U}$ and $\mathcal{N} \notin \text{H}\text{Nr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U}$. We have proved for all $\kappa \geq 2$ that $\text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{H}\text{Nr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U}$ for some $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\beta$.

(4.2) The $\text{Ws} \cap \text{Dc}$ case: In [HMTI]6.16(2) an $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\beta$ and a $\mathcal{L} \in H\mathcal{U}$ are constructed such that $|Zd\mathcal{L}| > 2$. By using the ideas of 4.12 this

\mathcal{U} can be modified to a $\text{Ws}_\beta \cap \text{Dc}_\beta$ with $A = \text{Dm}_H$ as follows. Recall from the first lines of the proof of (4) that $H \subseteq \beta$, $|H| = \omega$ and $H \cap \alpha = 0$ etc. Let $p \in {}^\beta \kappa$ and $x \in {}^\beta \kappa$ be as in 4.12. Then $\Delta^{(\kappa)} x = H$ was observed there. Let $v \triangleq {}^\beta \kappa(p)$ and $y \triangleq x \cap v$. Then $\Delta^{(V)} y = H$. Let $\mathcal{L} \triangleq \mathcal{G} \mathcal{L} v$ and $\mathcal{U} \triangleq \text{Eg}(\mathcal{L}) \{y\}$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa \text{Ws}_\beta \cap \text{Dc}_\beta$ and $\Delta^{(\mathcal{U})} y = H$. By repeating the proof of [HMTI]6.16(2) for this \mathcal{U} and H there exists $\mathcal{L} \in H\mathcal{U}$ with

|Zd \mathcal{L} |>2. Now the argument in (4.1) above can be repeated to prove the $Ws \cap Dc$ -case as follows. Again $A = Dm_H$ as it was in (4.1) proving $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \subseteq Lf_\alpha$. By 8.18, $\text{Nr}_\alpha Ws_\beta \subseteq Ws_\alpha$ hence $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \subseteq Ws_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha$. By 3.15(a), $H(Ws_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha) = Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha$. Then the rest of the proof of (4.1) above works without any change to prove for all $\kappa \geq 2$ that $\text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U} \not\subseteq H\text{Nr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U}$ for some $\mathcal{U} \in {}_\kappa Ws_\beta \cap Dc_\beta$.

So far, the "only if-parts" of (i) have been proved.

(5) Now we prove (ii) and the "if-parts" of (i).

Lemma 8.19.6. Let $\beta \geq \alpha$.

- (i) Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_\beta$ be such that $A = Dm_\alpha^\mathcal{U}$. Let $\mathfrak{N} \triangleq \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ and $R \in Co \mathfrak{N}$. Then there is a unique $S \in Co \mathcal{U}$ such that $R = S \cap N$ and for this S we have $S^* \in Is((\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U})/R, \text{Nr}_\alpha(\mathcal{U}/S))$.
- (ii) Let $K \subseteq CA_\beta$. Then $H\text{Nr}_\alpha SK \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha HS K$ and if $|\beta - \alpha| < \omega$ then $H\text{Nr}_\alpha K = \text{Nr}_\alpha HK$.

Proof. Proof of (i): Assume the hypotheses. Let $I \triangleq O/\mathcal{U}/R$ and $J \triangleq Ig^\mathcal{U} I$. By $A = Dm_\alpha^\mathcal{U}$ we have $(\forall y \in A) |\Delta y - \alpha| < \omega$. Assume $I = E \cap N$. If $y \in E$ then $c_{(\Delta y - \alpha)} y \in E \cap N = I$ thus $y \in Ig^\mathcal{U} I = J$. Thus $E \subseteq J$. By $I \subseteq E$, obviously $J \subseteq E$. This proves $I = E \cap N \Rightarrow E = J$. $I = J \cap N$ follows from $Ig^\mathcal{U} I = \{x \in A : x \leq i \in I\}$ which holds by [HMT] 2.3.8. So far we have seen that there is a unique extension $S \in Co \mathcal{U}$ of $R \in Co \mathfrak{N}$, since O -ideals function properly in CA -s. Let $S \in Co \mathcal{U}$ be such that $R = S \cap N$. Then $O/S = J$. Let $h \triangleq (N/R)S^*$. Then $h = \{(b/I, b/J) : b \in N\}$. By [HMT] 0.2.23-27 we have $h \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{N}/R, \text{Nr}_\alpha(\mathcal{U}/S))$. h is one-one by $I = N \cap J$. Obviously, $Rgh \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha(\mathcal{U}/S)$. Let $x \in \text{Nr}_\alpha(\mathcal{U}/S)$ be arbitrary. Let $x = z/J$ and $r \triangleq \Delta z - \alpha$. Then $c_{(r)} z \in N$ and $x = c_{(r)} x = (c_{(r)} z)/J$. Thus $Rgh = \text{Nr}_\alpha(\mathcal{U}/S)$. Therefore $h \in Is(\mathfrak{N}/R, \text{Nr}_\alpha(\mathcal{U}/S))$.

Proof of (ii): Let $\mathcal{U} \in CA_\beta$ and let $\mathcal{L} \triangleq Dm_\alpha(\mathcal{U})$. By (i) we have $H\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L} = \text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{L}$. Thus $H\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha HS \mathcal{U}$ since $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathcal{U}$ and $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L} = \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. If $|\beta - \alpha| < \omega$ then $H\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} = \text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U}$ by $\mathcal{U} = \mathcal{L}$.

QED(Lemma 8.19.6.)

Lemma 8.19.7. Let $\beta \geq \alpha$.

- (i) Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I CA_\beta$, $\mathcal{N} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}_i : i \in I \rangle$ and F be a filter on I . Then $\bar{F}^{(A)*} \in \text{Is}(P\mathcal{N}/F, \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L})$ for some $\mathcal{L} \subseteq P\mathcal{U}/F$.
- (ii) Let $K \subseteq CA_\beta$. Then $\text{UpNr}_\alpha SUpK = \text{Nr}_\alpha SUpK$ and if $|\beta \sim \alpha| < \omega$ then $\text{UpNr}_\alpha K = \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}K$.

Proof. Notation: For any pair $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \mathcal{U}$ of algebras and $R \in \text{Co}\mathcal{U}$ we define $\mathcal{L}/R \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (R^\star)^* \mathcal{L}$. Then $\mathcal{L}/R \subseteq \mathcal{U}/R$. Proof of (i): Assume the hypotheses. It is proved in the proof of [HMT]2.6.32 that $P\mathcal{N} = \text{Nr}_\alpha P\mathcal{U}$. Let $\mathcal{L} = \text{Nm}_\alpha^{P\mathcal{U}}$. Then $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L} = \text{Nr}_\alpha P\mathcal{U} = P\mathcal{N}$ and $\mathcal{L}/F \subseteq \text{P}\mathcal{U}/F$. By the notational conventions of [HMT], $N = UV \circ \mathcal{N}$ and $\bar{F}^{(N)} = \bar{F}^{(\mathcal{N})}$. By definition, $\bar{F}^{(PN) \cap \bar{F}^{(A)}} = \bar{F}^{(N)} \in \text{Co } P\mathcal{N}$. Then by writing F^N for $\bar{F}^{(N)}$, $\bar{F}^{(A)*} \in \text{Is}((\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L})/F^N, \text{Nr}_\alpha (\mathcal{L}/F^A))$, by 8.19.6(i). We have seen that

$$(*) \quad \bar{F}^{(A)*} \in \text{Is}(P\text{Nr}_\alpha \circ \mathcal{U}/F, \text{Nr}_\alpha (\text{Nm}_\alpha^{P\mathcal{U}}/F^A)).$$

(i) is proved by $\text{Nm}_\alpha^{P\mathcal{U}}/F^A \subseteq P\mathcal{U}/F$.

Proof of (ii): Let $K \subseteq CA_\beta$. By (i) we have $\text{UpNr}_\alpha K \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha SUpK$, hence $\text{UpNr}_\alpha SUpK \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha SUpSUpK = \text{Nr}_\alpha SUpK$. Suppose $|\beta \sim \alpha| < \omega$. Let F be an ultrafilter on some I . Then $\text{Nm}_\alpha(P\mathcal{U}) = P\mathcal{U}$ for every $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I K$, hence by (*) we have $\bar{F}^{(A)} \in \text{Is}(P\text{Nr}_\alpha \circ \mathcal{U}/F, \text{Nr}_\alpha P\mathcal{U}/F)$. This implies $\text{UpNr}_\alpha K = \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}K$ as follows. Any element of $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}K$ is of the form $\text{Nr}_\alpha(P\mathcal{U}/F)$ with $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I K$ and F an ultrafilter on I . By the above $\text{Nr}_\alpha P\mathcal{U}/F \cong P(\text{Nr}_\alpha \circ \mathcal{U})/F \in \text{UpNr}_\alpha K$. Conversely, any element of $\text{UpNr}_\alpha K$ is of the form $P(\text{Nr}_\alpha \circ \mathcal{U})/F$ with $\mathcal{U} \in {}^I K$ and F an ultrafilter on I . By the above then $P(\text{Nr}_\alpha \circ \mathcal{U})/F \cong \text{Nr}_\alpha P\mathcal{U}/F \in \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Up}K$.

QED(Lemma 8.19.7.)

- (6) Now we prove (iii). Let $\alpha < \omega \leq \beta$, and $K = \{\mathcal{U} \in {}^I GS_\beta : |Zd\mathcal{U}| \geq \omega\}$. Then $K = \text{Up}K$ and $(\forall \mathcal{L} \in \text{Nr}_\alpha K) |Zd\mathcal{L}| \geq \omega$. Therefore $(\forall \mathcal{L} \in \text{UpNr}_\alpha K) |Zd\mathcal{L}| \geq \omega$, since $\text{Nr}_\alpha K \models \exists x_0 \dots \exists x_{n-1} (\wedge \{c_{(\alpha)} x_i = x_j \wedge \wedge \{x_i \neq x_j : i < j < n\} : i < n\})$. By

$\beta \geq \omega$, ${}_{\beta}^{2} \text{Ws}_\beta \subseteq \text{Uf } K$ since every ${}_{\beta}^{2} \text{Ws}_\beta$ is nondiscrete and hence has ultra-powers with infinitely many zero-dimensional elements, by the following. Let $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\beta}^{2} \text{Ws}_\beta$ and let F be any nonprincipal ultrafilter on ω . For every $i \in \omega$ let $f^{(i)} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle d_{j,i+j} : j \in \omega \rangle \cup \langle 0 : j \in \beta \sim \omega \rangle$. Then $\langle f^{(i)} / F : i \in \omega \rangle$ is a system of distinct zero-dimensional elements in ${}^{\omega} \mathcal{U} / F$. Thus ${}_{\beta}^{2} \text{Ws}_\beta \subseteq \text{Uf } K$. But by $\text{Ws}_\beta \subseteq \text{Dind}_\beta$ we have $\text{Nr}_\alpha({}_{\beta}^{2} \text{Ws}_\beta) \not\subseteq \text{Uf UpNr}_\alpha K$ and hence $\text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Uf } K \supseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha({}_{\beta}^{2} \text{Ws}_\beta) \not\subseteq \text{Uf UpNr}_\alpha \text{UpPK}$. The other part of (iii), $\text{Uf Nr}_2 K \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_2 \text{HSPK}$, follows from 8.6.

QED(Theorem 8.19.)

Remark 8.19.8. (Discussion of 8.19.)

(1) By 8.19(ii) for all $\alpha \leq \beta$ and all $K \subseteq \text{CA}_\beta$ we have

$$\text{HNr}_\alpha SK \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha HSK.$$

(1.1) Here \subseteq cannot be replaced by $=$ because of the following. Let $\beta > \alpha > 0$ be such that $\beta > \alpha + \omega$. Then by 8.19(i)f there is $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{DC}_\beta$ with $\text{HNr}_\alpha S\mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U}$. Let $K = \{\mathcal{U}\}$. Then $K \subseteq \text{CA}_\beta$ and $\text{HNr}_\alpha SK \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha HK \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha HSK$. Thus whenever $\beta > \alpha + \omega$ there is $K \subseteq \text{CA}_\beta$ such that $\text{HNr}_\alpha SK \neq \text{Nr}_\alpha HSK$. But by 8.19(i)g the condition $\beta > \alpha + \omega$ is needed here, namely $|\beta - \alpha| < \omega$ iff [in 8.19(ii) \subseteq can be replaced with $=$].

(1.2) If we delete all occurrence of S from this statement then we obtain $\text{HNr}_\alpha K \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha HK$. This inequality is not valid because of the following. Let $\beta > \alpha + \omega$, $\alpha > 0$. By 8.19(i)e then there exists $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Cs}_\beta$ such that $\text{HNr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha H\mathcal{U}$. Hence the statement obtained by deleting S is false for some $\beta \geq \alpha$ and some $K \subseteq \text{CA}_\beta$. Again if $\beta \geq \alpha + \omega$ does not hold then S can be deleted as 8.19(i)e proves.

(2) By 8.19(ii) for all $\alpha \leq \beta$ and $K \subseteq \text{CA}_\beta$, $\text{Uf Nr}_\alpha S \text{UpK} = \text{Nr}_\alpha S \text{UpK}$.

The obvious candidates to improve this equality would be (I)-(VI) below.

(I) $\text{UpNr}_\alpha \text{UpK} = \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{UpK}$ (to delete all occurrences of S)

(II) $\text{UpNr}_\alpha K \supseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{UpK}$ (Up commutes one way)

(III) $\text{UpNr}_\alpha K \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{UpK}$ (Up commutes the other way)

(IV) $\text{SUpNr}_\alpha K \supseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{SUpK}$ (SUp commutes one way)

$$(V) \quad \mathbf{SUpNr}_\alpha K \subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{SUpK} \quad (\mathbf{SUp} \text{ commutes the other way})$$

$$(VI) \quad \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha SK = \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{SUpK} \quad (\mathbf{Up} \text{ commutes with } \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{S}).$$

We prove that none of (I)-(VI) is valid.

(2.1) To disprove (V), let $\beta > \alpha > 1$ and ${}_\omega Ws_\beta \subseteq K \subseteq CA_\beta$. By [HMTI]8.5-8.6, ${}_\omega Ws_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{ISNr}_\alpha K$. By 8.8(ii), ${}_\omega Ws_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbf{UfUpNr}_\alpha CA_\beta \supseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{SUpK}$. Hence $\mathbf{SNr}_\alpha K \not\subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{SUpK}$.

(2.2) To disprove (IV) and (II) it is enough to show that $\mathbf{SUpNr}_\alpha K \not\subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpK}$. Let $\beta \geq \alpha + \omega$, $\alpha > 0$. By 8.19(i)b there is $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\omega} Ws_\beta \cap DC_\beta$ such that $\mathbf{HSP} \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpU}\mathcal{U}$. Choosing $K = \{\mathcal{U}\}$ completes the proof.

(2.3) To disprove (I) and (III) it is enough to find α, β and K such that $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K \not\subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpK}$ (since $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpK} \supseteq \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K$). Let $\beta \geq \alpha + \omega$, $\alpha > 0$. By 8.19(i)c there is $\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\omega} Ws_\beta$ such that $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \mathbf{UfNr}_\alpha \mathbf{Up}\mathcal{U} \supseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpU}\mathcal{U}$. Choosing $K = \{\mathcal{U}\}$ we have $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K \not\subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpK}$ as it was desired.

(2.4) To disprove (VI) it is enough to show $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha SK \not\subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{SUpK}$. Let K be the class of all finite discrete CA_β -s. Then $(\forall \mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha SK) |A| \neq \omega$. But obviously $(\exists \mathcal{L} \in \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{SUpK}) |B| = \omega$. This completes the proof. We note that there are nondiscrete counterexamples, too, e.g. the following one. Let $K \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{\mathcal{U} \in CA_\beta : |\text{zd } \mathcal{U}| < \omega \text{ and } \mathcal{U} \text{ is nondiscrete}\}$. Then $(\forall \mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha SK) |\text{zd } \mathcal{U}| \neq \omega$. (Hint: See e.g. the proof of 8.14(i)-(ii).) But obviously $(\exists \mathcal{L} \in \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{SUpK}) |B| = \omega$. This proves $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha SK \not\subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{SUpK}$ for the nondiscrete case too.

(3) In 8.19(i)e the class CS_β cannot be replaced with CS_β^{reg} , moreover it cannot be replaced with $Dind_\beta$, since if $\alpha < \omega$ and $\mathcal{U} \in Dind_\beta$ then $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ is simple hence $\mathbf{HNr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} = \mathbf{INr}_\alpha \mathcal{U} \cup \mathbf{I}_0 Gs_\alpha$.

Corollary 8.20. Let $\alpha \leq \beta$.

$$1.(i) \quad \text{Let } 1 < \kappa < \omega \text{ and } K \in \{\mathbf{I}_\kappa Gs, \mathbf{I}_\infty Gs, CA, (\mathbf{ICrs}_\gamma \cap CA_\gamma : \gamma \in \text{Ord}), \mathbf{IGs}\}.$$

$$\text{Then } \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta = \mathbf{HUp} \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta.$$

$$(ii) \quad \text{Let } K \in \{\mathbf{IWs}, \mathbf{ICs}^{\text{reg}}, \mathbf{IGws}^{\text{comp reg}}, \mathbf{ICs}\}.$$

$$\text{Then } \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha HK_\beta = \mathbf{HNr}_\alpha HK_\beta. \text{ If } \beta < \alpha + \omega \text{ then}$$

$$\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha HK_\beta = \mathbf{HNr}_\alpha K_\beta \text{ and } \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpK}_\beta = \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K_\beta.$$

2.(i) $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha \mathbf{Ws}_\beta \subseteq \mathbf{UfNr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpWs}_\beta$ iff $\alpha \cap |\beta \sim \alpha| < \omega$.

(ii) $\mathbf{UfUpNr}_\alpha \mathbf{Ws}_\beta = \mathbf{UfNr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpWs}_\beta$ iff $\beta < \alpha + \omega$.

(iii) Let $K \in \{\mathbf{IWs}, \mathbf{ICs}^{\text{reg}}, \mathbf{IGws}^{\text{comp reg}}\}$. Then

$\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta = \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K_\beta$ iff $\alpha < \omega$.

(iv) Let $\alpha < \omega \leq \beta$. Then $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpWs}_\beta \not\subseteq \mathbf{HSUpNr}_\alpha \mathbf{Gws}_\beta^{\text{comp reg}}$.

Proof. For 1(i), use 8.19(ii) and the fact that each indicated class is a variety (see, e.g., 8.3). For 1(ii), first part, we use 8.19(ii) again: $\mathbf{HNr}_\alpha \mathbf{HK}_\beta \subseteq \mathbf{HNr}_\alpha \mathbf{SHSK}_\beta \subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{HSHSK}_\beta = \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{HK}_\beta$. The second part of 1(ii) is clear by 8.19(i).

Proof of 2(iii): Let K be as in the hypotheses. Let $\alpha < \omega$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K_\beta$. By 1(i) then $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in \mathbf{Gs}_\beta$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathbf{Dm}_\alpha(\mathcal{L})$. Then $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$ and $\mathcal{L} \in \mathbf{Lf}_\beta$ by $\alpha < \omega$. By 8.18 we have $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta \subseteq K_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{Dind}_\alpha$, therefore $\mathcal{U} \in \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K_\beta \subseteq \mathbf{Dind}_\alpha$ by $\alpha < \omega$. Then $|\mathcal{L}| \leq 2$ by $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$. Then [HMTI]2.3.14 implies that \mathcal{L} is simple or $|\mathcal{C}|=1$. Then $\mathcal{L} \in \mathbf{IWs}_\beta \cup \mathbf{I}_0 \mathbf{Gs}_\beta$ by [HMTI]6.14. Thus using [HMTI]7.13 we have seen $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K_\beta \subseteq \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta$ if $\alpha < \omega$. Suppose $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then clearly, $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta \neq \mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K_\beta$, since $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta \subseteq \mathbf{Dind}_\alpha$ while $\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K_\beta \not\subseteq \mathbf{Dind}_\alpha$. $(\mathbf{UpNr}_\alpha K_\beta \not\subseteq \mathbf{Dind}_\alpha)$ can be proved analogously to the proof of $\mathbf{2}^{\mathbf{Ws}_\beta} \subseteq \mathbf{UfK}$ in part (6) of the proof of 8.19.) By this, 2(iii) is proved.

2(iv) holds since $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{Gws}_\beta^{\text{comp reg}} \models \forall x(x=0 \vee c_{(\alpha)}x=1)$ and by $\beta \geq \omega$ members of $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{UpWs}_\beta$ may contain infinitely many zero-dimensional elements. Now 2(i) follows from 2(iii), 8.19(i) and from 8.19.3. 2(ii) follows from 2(i), 2(iv) and 8.19(i)d.

QED(Corollary 8.20.)

Corollary 8.21. Let $0 < \alpha < \beta$ and $K \in \{\mathbf{Ws}, \mathbf{Cs}^{\text{reg}}, \mathbf{Gws}^{\text{comp reg}}, \mathbf{Cs}, \mathbf{Gs}, \mathbf{CA}\}$.

Let $L \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \mathbf{I} K_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Mn}_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$.

(i) $\mathbf{HSUpL}_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{HSPL}_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{SPCs}_\alpha$, in particular

$\mathbf{HSPMn}_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbf{Ws}_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Lf}_\alpha$ and $\mathbf{HSUpMn}_\alpha \not\subseteq \mathbf{SP}(\mathbf{Ws}_\alpha \cap \mathbf{Mn}_\alpha)$.

(ii) $\langle \mathbf{HSPL}_\alpha : \alpha \in \text{Ord} \rangle$ is a system of varieties definable by a scheme

of equations, but is not strongly such.

- (iii) $L_\alpha = \text{Nr}_\alpha L_\beta$ iff $\text{HSUp } L_\alpha = \text{HSUp } \text{Nr}_\alpha L_\beta$ iff
iff (either $\alpha \geq \omega$ or $K \notin \{\text{Gs}, \text{CA}\}$).
- (iv) Conditions a.-c. below are equivalent.
 - a. $\alpha \geq \omega$ or $\beta < \alpha + \omega$.
 - b. $\text{Uf Up } \text{Nr}_\alpha L_\beta = \text{Uf Up } \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{ Up } L_\beta$.
 - c. $\text{HSPNr}_\alpha L_\beta = \text{HSP } \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{ Up } L_\beta$.
- (v) Conditions a.-e. below are equivalent.
 - a. $\alpha \geq \omega$.
 - b. $\text{Uf Up } L_\beta = \text{Uf Up } \text{Rd}_\alpha L_\beta$.
 - c. $\text{HSP } L_\alpha = \text{HSP } \text{Rd}_\alpha L_\beta$.
 - d. $\text{Uf Up } L_\alpha \neq \text{SUp } L_\alpha$.
 - e. $\text{HSP } L_\alpha \neq \text{SPL}_\alpha$.
- (vi) Let $\omega \leq \alpha \leq \beta$ and let $T \subseteq \text{Up } Lf_\beta$. Then
 $\text{Uf Up } \text{Rd}_\alpha T = \text{Uf Up } \text{Nr}_\alpha T = \text{Uf Up } \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{ Up } T$.

To prove 8.21, we shall need the following lemmas.

Lemma 8.21.O. Let α, β and L be as in the formulation of 8.21, Then
 $L_\alpha \subseteq \text{SNr}_\alpha L_\beta$.

Proof. First we prove

$$(*) \quad \text{IK}_\alpha \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SNr}_\alpha K_\beta.$$

If $K \in \{\text{Cs}^{\text{req}}, \text{Gws}^{\text{comp req}}\}$ then $(*)$ holds by 8.18(iv), to be precise this is not stated for the case $\alpha=1$ there but by $\text{Gws}_1^{\text{comp req}} = \text{Cs}_1$ it follows from [HMTI]8.5-6. If $K \in \{\text{Ws}, \text{Cs}, \text{Gs}\}$ then $(*)$ holds by [HMTI]8.6, and if $K=\text{CA}$ then $(*)$ holds by [HMTI]2.6.57, 2.6.31. Hence if $\mathcal{U} \in \text{K}_\alpha \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha$ then $\mathcal{U} \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in \text{IK}_\beta$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Gy}(\mathcal{L})_A$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in \text{SNr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$ and $\mathcal{L} \in \text{IK}_\beta \cap \text{Mn}_\beta$. This proves $\text{K}_\alpha \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SNr}_\alpha (\text{IK}_\beta \cap \text{Mn}_\beta)$ as desired.

QED (Lemma 8.21.O.)

Lemma 8.21.1. Let $\omega \leq \alpha \leq \beta$ and let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Up}(Gs_{\beta}^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\beta})$.

Then $\mathcal{W}_{\alpha} \mathcal{U}$ is an elementary subalgebra of $\mathcal{W}_{\alpha} \mathcal{U}$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let F be an ultrafilter on I and let $\mathcal{U} = P \mathcal{L}/F$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in I(Gs_{\beta}^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\beta})$. Let $\varphi(x, y_0, \dots, y_n)$ be a first order formula in the discourse language of CA_{α} -s. Assume $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi[a/F, b_0/F, \dots, b_n/F]$ for some $a \in PB$ and $b \in {}^{n+1}PB$ such that $(\forall k \leq n) b_k/F \in \text{Nr}_{\alpha} \mathcal{U}$. Let Γ be the set of indices occurring in φ . Then $\Gamma \subseteq_{\omega} \alpha$. Let $i \in I$. Let $\Omega \stackrel{d}{=} \cup \{\Delta(\mathcal{L}_i)_{b_{ki}} : k \leq n\}$. Let $\xi : \beta \rightarrow \beta$ be a permutation of β such that $(\Gamma \cup \Omega) \xi \subseteq \text{Id}$, $\xi^{-1}(\Delta(a_i) \sim \Omega) \subseteq \alpha$ and ξ is a finite transformation of β . Such a ξ exists by $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\mathcal{L}_i \in Lf_{\beta}$. Let V be the unit of \mathcal{L}_i and let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \mathcal{L} \otimes V$. Let $rs^{\xi} \stackrel{d}{=} \langle \{q \cdot \xi : q \in x\} : x \in C \rangle$. By the proof of [HMTI]8.4 then $rs^{\xi}V = V$ and $rs^{\xi} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{W}^{\xi} \mathcal{L}, \mathcal{L})$ since V is a Gs_{β} -unit and ξ is a permutation of β . Let $\tau \stackrel{d}{=} \xi^{-1}$. Then $(\forall b \in B_i) rs^{\xi}b = s_{\tau}b \in B_i$ by [HMT]1.11.10 (which clearly holds for $Gs_{\beta}^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\beta}$) and by $\mathcal{L}_i \in Gs_{\beta}^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_{\beta}$. Thus $rs^{\xi}B_i \subseteq B_i$. Similarly, $rs^{\tau}B_i \subseteq B_i$, thus $rs^{\xi} \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{W}^{\xi} \mathcal{L}_i, \mathcal{L}_i)$ by $rs^{\xi} \circ rs^{\tau} \subseteq \text{Id}$. By $\Omega \xi \subseteq \text{Id}$ and $\mathcal{L}_i \in Gs_{\beta}^{\text{reg}}$ we have $rs^{\xi}(b_{ki}) = b_{ki}$ for every $k \leq n$. Let $e_i \stackrel{d}{=} rs^{\xi}a_i$. Then $\Delta(\mathcal{L}_i)e_i \subseteq \alpha \cap \Omega$ by $\xi^{-1}(\Delta(a_i) \sim \Omega) \subseteq \alpha$. By $\Gamma \xi \subseteq \text{Id}$ and by the above we have that $\mathcal{L}_i \models \varphi[a_i, p_j \cdot b]$ iff $\mathcal{W}^{\xi} \mathcal{L}_i \models \varphi[a_i, p_j \cdot b]$ iff $\mathcal{L}_i \models \varphi[e_i, p_j \cdot b]$. Let $j \in \beta \setminus \alpha$. Then $\{\Delta(c_j(b_k/F) = b_k/F : k \leq n\} \rightarrow c_j(e/F) = e/F$ by $(\forall i \in I) \Delta e_i \subseteq \alpha \cup \{\Delta(b_{ki}) : k \leq n\}$ where $e = \langle e_i : i \in I \rangle$. Thus $c_j(e/F) = e/F$ by $(\forall k \leq n) b_k/F \in \text{Nr}_{\alpha} \mathcal{U}$. Therefore $e/F \in \text{Nr}_{\alpha} \mathcal{U}$ and $\mathcal{U} \models \varphi[e/F, b_0/F, \dots, b_n/F]$. QED (Lemma 8.21.1.)

Lemma 8.21.2. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa = |\kappa| > 1$.

Then $\text{Sup}'({}_{\kappa} Ws_{\alpha} \cap Mn_{\alpha}) \not\models \forall x (\text{at}(x) \rightarrow c_0^{\partial} d_{01} = x)$.

Proof. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$ and $\kappa = |\kappa| > 1$. For any set s we let $\bar{s} = \langle s : i < \alpha \rangle$. Let $\mathcal{U} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Mn}(\mathcal{L} \otimes (\bar{O}))$. Then $\mathcal{U} \in Mn_{\alpha} \cap Ws_{\alpha}$ and \mathcal{U} is nondiscrete. Let $I \stackrel{d}{=} Sb_{\omega}(\alpha)$ and F be an ultrafilter on I such that $(\forall r \in I)$

$\{\Delta \in I : \Delta \supseteq \Gamma\} \in F$. Let $x \stackrel{d}{=} \langle d_r^{(\mathcal{U})} : r \in I \rangle$. Then $x/F > 0$ and $(\forall i, j \in \alpha) x/F \leq d_{ij}$ by the definition of F . Let $\zeta \stackrel{d}{=} {}^I \mathcal{U}/F$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{d}{=} \zeta \cap \mathcal{G}_y(\zeta) \{x/F\}$. Since $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Sup}_{\alpha} Ws_{\alpha}$ by 5.6(iii) and by [HMTI]7.16, $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{wd}}$. Since \mathcal{U} has a characteristic also \mathcal{L} has a characteristic. Hence by [HMTI]7.26, there exists a cardinal μ such that $\mathcal{L} \in {}_{\mu} \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{wd}}$. Then there are $h : \mathcal{L} \rightarrow \mathcal{N} \in {}_{\mu} \text{Gws}_{\alpha}^{\text{wd}}$. Let $y \stackrel{d}{=} h(x/F)$. Then $N = Sg(\mathcal{N}) \{y\}$ and $(\forall i, j \in \alpha) y \leq d_{ij}^{(\mathcal{N})}$ and $y \neq 0$. Let $U = \text{base}(\mathcal{N})$. Then $y \subseteq \{\bar{u} : u \in U\}$. Thus there are $H \subseteq \text{Subb}(\mathcal{N})$ and a choice function $n \in P(H \setminus \text{Id})$ such that $y = \{\bar{n}_Y : Y \in H\}$. Since \mathcal{N} is widely distributed, $(\forall Y \in H) \mathcal{N} \cap {}^{\alpha} Y = {}^{\alpha} Y (\langle n_Y : i < \alpha \rangle)$.

Assume $y \supset z \neq 0$. Then there are $q \in z$ and $g \in y \sim z$. By the above, there are $Q \in H$ and $G \in H$ such that $n(Q) = q$ and $n(G) = g$. Let $f : U \rightarrow U$ be such that $[U \sim (Q \cup G)] \wedge f \subseteq \text{Id}$ and $f^* Q = G$ and $f = f^{-1}$ and $f \cdot q = g$ and $f \cdot g = q$. Let $\mathcal{R} \stackrel{d}{=} \zeta \cap \mathcal{N}$. Then $\tilde{f} : \mathcal{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{R}$ is a base-automorphism of \mathcal{R} by [HMTI]3.1. By $y = \{\bar{n}_Y : Y \in H\}$ and by $\tilde{f}\{g\} = q$, $\tilde{f}\{q\} = g$ and by $(\forall Y \in H \setminus \{Q, G\}) \tilde{f}\{\bar{n}_Y\} = \{\bar{n}_Y\}$ we have $\tilde{f}(y) = y$. By $N = Sg\{y\}$ therefore $N \setminus \tilde{f} \subseteq \text{Id}$. By $g \in \tilde{f}\{q\} \subseteq \tilde{f}(z)$ and by $g \notin z$ we have $\tilde{f}(z) \neq z$ proving that $z \notin N$. We have proved that $(\forall z) [0 \neq z \subseteq y \Rightarrow z \notin N]$. This and $y \neq 0$ prove that $y \in A(\mathcal{N})$.

By $\kappa > 1$, we have $\Delta y = \alpha$ and hence $\mathcal{N} \# \forall x (at(x) \rightarrow c_0^{\partial} d_{01} = x)$. Since $\mathcal{N} \in \text{Sup}\{\mathcal{U}\} \subseteq \text{Sup}'(Mn_{\alpha} \cap {}_{\kappa} Ws_{\alpha})$, we are done.

QED (Lemma 8.21.2.)

Now we turn to the proof of 8.21. Let α, β, K and L be as in the hypotheses.

Proof of (vi): Let $\omega \leq \alpha < \beta$ and $T \subseteq \text{UpL}f_{\beta}$. By [AN1] we have $Lf_{\beta} \subseteq {}^I Gs_{\beta}^{\text{reg}}$. Hence by $\text{Up}T \subseteq \text{UpL}f_{\beta}$ and by 8.21.1 we have $\text{Uf UpNr}_{\alpha} T = \text{Uf UpRd}_{\alpha} T = \text{Uf UpRd}_{\alpha} \text{Up}T = \text{Uf UpNr}_{\alpha} \text{Up}T$.

Proof of (iv): Suppose $0 < \alpha < \omega \leq \beta$. Then $\text{Nr}_{\alpha} \text{Up}(Ws_{\beta} \cap Mn_{\beta}) \not\subseteq \text{HSP Nr}_{\alpha} Mn_{\beta}$ is proved in Case 2 of step (1) in the proof of 8.19. If $\beta < \alpha + \omega$ then b. holds by 8.19(i). If $\alpha \geq \omega$ then b. holds by (vi).

Proof of (v): Let $\alpha < \omega$. Then $\text{Rd}_{\alpha} (Ws_{\beta} \cap Mn_{\beta}) \not\subseteq \text{HSP Mn}_{\alpha}$ since

$\text{Rd}_\alpha(\text{Ws}_\beta \cap \text{Mn}_\beta) \neq \text{c}_{(\alpha)}^{x=c_{(\alpha+1)}x}$. This proves $\text{HSP} L_\alpha \neq \text{HSP} \text{Rd}_\alpha L_\beta$. Let $\mathcal{U} \subseteq P\mathcal{L}$ with $\mathcal{L} \in {}^I\text{CA}_\alpha$ and $J \in \text{Il}\mathcal{U}$. Then $J = A \cap E$ for some $E \in \text{Il}(P\mathcal{L})$. Let $F \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{\{i \in I : x_i = 0\} : x \in E\}$. Then F is a filter. Assume $\mathcal{L} \in {}^I\text{Dind}_\alpha$. Then $E = O/F$ and hence $P\mathcal{L}/F = P\mathcal{L}/E$. It is well known from model theory that for any class M of algebras $\text{SUp} M$ is closed under taking reduced products. Therefore $P\mathcal{L}/F \in \text{SUp}(Rg\mathcal{L})$. Thus $\mathcal{U}/J \in \text{SUp}(Rg\mathcal{L})$. We have proved

$$(*) \quad \text{HSP } T = \text{SUp } T \text{ for every } T \subseteq \text{Dind}_\alpha, \text{ if } \alpha < \omega.$$

By [HMT]2.5.25, 28 we have $L_\alpha \subseteq P(L_\alpha \cap \text{Dind}_\alpha)$ and $\text{Uf Up} L_\alpha = L_\alpha$. Hence by $(*)$ we have $\text{HSP} L_\alpha = \text{HSP}(L_\alpha \cap \text{Dind}_\alpha) = \text{SUp}(L_\alpha \cap \text{Dind}_\alpha) = \text{SUp}(L_\alpha \cap \text{Dind}_\alpha) = \text{SPL}_\alpha$. $L_\alpha = \text{HSUp} L_\alpha$ follows from [HMT]2.5.28. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then b. holds by (vi) and (iii). $\text{SUp} \text{Mn}_\alpha \models \forall x(\Delta x \neq 1)$ but $\text{Up} L_\alpha \not\models \forall x(\Delta x \neq 1)$; e.g. $\langle d_{0i} : i < \alpha \rangle / F$ has dimension set 1 in ${}^\alpha \mathcal{U}/F$, if \mathcal{U} is a nondiscrete Mn_α and F is a nonprincipal ultrafilter. Hence $\text{Up} L_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{SUp} \text{Mn}_\alpha$. $\text{Uf Up} \text{Mn}_\alpha \models \forall x(\text{at}(x) \rightarrow c_0^\partial d_{01} = x)$ by [HMT]2.1.20(ii). By Lemma 8.21.2 this formula fails in $\text{SUp}(\text{Ws}_\alpha \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha)$ proving $\text{Uf Up} L_\alpha \neq \text{SUp} L_\alpha$. Actually, we have proved $\text{Uf Up} L_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{SUp}'(\text{Ws}_\alpha \cap L_\alpha)$ for all $\kappa > 1$ which is stronger than the claimed statement. Moreover we proved for every nondiscrete $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Ws}_\alpha$ that $\text{SUp} \mathcal{U} \not\subseteq \text{Uf Up} L_\alpha$.

Proof of (iii): Let $\mathcal{U} \in L_\alpha$. By [HMT]2.5.25, $\forall \mathcal{U} \subseteq \alpha \cap \omega$. By Lemma 8.21.0, $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L} \subseteq {}^I\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$ for some $\mathcal{L} \in L_\beta$ and \mathcal{L} . By $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Mn}_\beta$ and by [HMT]2.5.25 we may assume $\mathcal{L} \in G\text{ws}_\beta$ and $\{|Y| : Y \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{L})\} \subseteq \alpha \cup \{\omega\}$. Then $\forall \mathcal{L} = \forall \mathcal{L}$ and if $\alpha < \omega$ then $a_\alpha^\mathcal{L} = \cup\{V : |base(V)| = \omega \text{ and } V \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{L})\} = a_\kappa^\mathcal{L}$ for all $\kappa \in \omega \cap (\beta + \alpha)$, where $a_\kappa \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} c_{(\kappa)} \bar{d}(\kappa \times \kappa)$. Thus $\{a_\kappa^\mathcal{L} : \kappa \in \omega \cap (\alpha + 1)\} = \{a_\kappa^\mathcal{L} : \kappa \in \omega \cap (\beta + 1)\}$. By [HMT]2.1.17(ii) $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L} = B$ and hence $\mathcal{L} = {}^I\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{L}$. This proves $L_\alpha \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha L_\beta$ for all $\beta \geq \alpha$.

Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Then $\text{Mn}_\alpha = \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{Mn}_\beta$ by [HMT]2.1.17. By 8.18 and 8.1 we have $\text{Nr}_\alpha K_\beta \subseteq I K_\alpha$ for $K \neq C_s$. Thus $L_\alpha = \text{Nr}_\alpha L_\beta$, since $I C_s \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha = I C_s^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Mn}_\alpha$.

Let $\alpha < \omega$. 1.) Assume $K \notin \{Gs, CA\}$. Let $\xi \in L_\beta$. Then $Zd\xi = \{\Omega^\xi, 1^\xi\}$ therefore by [HMT]2.1.17(ii) we have $\text{Nr}_\alpha \xi \in Mn_\alpha$. By 8.18, $\text{Nr}_\alpha \xi \in L_\alpha$. Thus $L_\alpha = \text{Nr}_\alpha L_\beta$. 2.) Let $\mathcal{U} \in Gs_\beta \cap Mn_\beta$ and $a_n, n \in \omega$ be as in [HMT]2.1.17. Let $\text{Subb}(\mathcal{U}) = \{\alpha, (\alpha+1) \times \{\alpha\}\}$. Then $v \stackrel{d}{=} \delta_\alpha = -a_{\alpha+1}^\mathcal{U} \in \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. By [HMT]2.1.23, $Mn_\alpha \models \forall x (a_\alpha \cdot c_{(\alpha)} x \in \{a_\alpha, 0\})$, but $a_\alpha^\mathcal{U} = 1^\mathcal{U}$ hence $v \cdot a_\alpha \notin \{0, 1\}$ in $\text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$ proving $\text{Nr}_\alpha (Gs_\beta \cap Mn_\beta) \not\subseteq \text{HSUpMn}_\alpha$.

Proof of (i): $\text{HSUpMn}_\alpha \not\subseteq \text{SP}(Ws_\alpha \cap Mn_\alpha)$ is obvious for $\alpha \leq 1$, and for $\alpha > 1$ it follows from $Mn_\alpha \models \forall x (x \cdot c_0^\partial d_0 \in \{0, c_0^\partial d_0\})$ (see [HMT] 2.1.20) which formula is not valid in $\text{SP}(Ws_\alpha \cap Mn_\alpha)$. $\text{HSPMn}_\alpha \not\subseteq Ws_\alpha \cap \text{LF}_\alpha$ follows from 8.19.1-2 for $\alpha \geq \omega$, and for $\alpha < \omega$ from the fact that $Mn_\alpha \models \vdash c_{(\alpha)} x = c_{(\alpha+1)} x$ for all $\alpha \in \omega$. $Mn_\alpha \subseteq \text{!Gs}_\alpha$ is immediate by [HMT] 2.5.25. Hence $\text{HSPMn}_\alpha \subseteq \text{SPCs}_\alpha$ by [HMTI]7.15.

(ii) is an immediate corollary of (v) by observing that for any α and permutation ξ of α , $Rd_\alpha^\xi L_\alpha = L_\alpha$ and since $\text{HSP} \text{Rd}_\alpha T = \text{HSP} \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{HSP} T$ by [HMT]O.5.4-13.

QED(Corollary 8.21.)

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 \text{HSP } Gs_\alpha & = & \text{!Gs}_\alpha & = & \text{Uf } Rd_\alpha Gs_\beta & = & \text{S } \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{!Gs}_\beta \\
 & \downarrow & & & \downarrow & & \\
 H \text{Rd}_\alpha Gs_\beta & & & & \text{Uf } \text{Nr}_\alpha Gs_\beta & = & \text{Uf Up } \text{Nr}_\alpha Gs_\beta \\
 & \downarrow & & & \downarrow & & \\
 \text{Rd}_\alpha \text{!Gs}_\beta & & & & \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{!Gs}_\beta & = & \text{H } \text{Nr}_\alpha Gs_\beta
 \end{array}$$

$(\omega \leq \alpha < \beta)$

Figure 8.22.

For any $\omega \leq \alpha < \beta$, the inclusions not indicated on the figure do not hold with the only exception of the inclusion $\text{Uf } \text{Nr}_\alpha Gs_\beta \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha \text{!Gs}_\beta$ which we do not know (cf. Problem 8.7).

Remark 8.23 (Discussion of Figure 8.22.)

- (1) $\mathbf{Rd}_\alpha \mathbf{Gs}_\beta \not\subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{Gs}_\beta$ for all $1 < \alpha < \beta$ follows from 8.8.
 - (2) Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$. Then $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{Ws}_\beta \not\subseteq \mathbf{H} \mathbf{Rd}_\alpha \mathbf{CA}_\beta$, moreover $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{U} \not\subseteq \mathbf{H} \mathbf{Rd}_\alpha \mathbf{CA}_\beta$ for any nondiscrete $\mathbf{U} \in \mathbf{Mn}_\gamma$, $\gamma \geq \alpha$.
- Proof. Let $\alpha \leq \gamma$. By [HMT]2.1.22 we have $\mathbf{Mn}_\gamma \models \forall x(\Delta x \neq 1)$. Thus $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{Mn}_\gamma \models \forall x(\Delta x \neq 1)$, by the definition of \mathbf{Nr}_α . Let $1 < \alpha < \beta$. Then every element of $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{Mn}_\gamma \cap \mathbf{H} \mathbf{Rd}_\alpha \mathbf{CA}_\beta$ is discrete by 8.10.1. QED
- (3) The rest of the inequalities in Figure 8.22 follow from 8.15 and (1)-(2) above. About $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{I} \mathbf{Gs}_\beta \subseteq \mathbf{Uf} \mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{I} \mathbf{Gs}_\beta$ see Theorem 8.6 and Problem 8.7.
 - (4) The positive statements of Figure 8.22 hold by 8.5, 8.1, 8.19 and by [HMTI]7.16.

We postponed one proof from section 3 to the present section because it uses tools developed here. Prop.8.24 below fills in this gap. It implies that the algebra \mathbf{U} constructed in the proof of Prop.3.7 is indeed regular as it was claimed (but not proved) there.

Proposition 8.24. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$, $x = |\alpha| > \alpha$ and $H \subseteq \alpha \sim 1$ with $|H| \geq \omega$. Let $Z \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{q \in {}^\alpha x : q_0 \notin q^* H\}$. Let $\mathcal{L} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} G\mathbf{G}^\alpha x$. Then $Gy^{(\mathcal{L})}\{Z\}$ is regular.

Proof. Assume the hypotheses. Let $\mathbf{U} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Gy^{(\mathcal{L})}\{Z\}$. Assume $\mathbf{U} \notin Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Then there is $y \in A$ such that y is not regular. Since $y \in Sg\{Z\}$, there is $\Gamma \subseteq_\omega \alpha$ such that $0 \in \Gamma$ and $y \in Sg^{(\mathbf{R}\mathbf{I}_\Gamma \mathbf{U})}\{Z\}$. Let $x \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} c_{(\Gamma \sim 1)} Z$. Clearly, $Z = \bar{d}(1 \times (\Gamma \cap H)) \cdot x$ and hence $y \in Sg^{(\mathbf{R}\mathbf{I}_\Gamma \mathbf{U})}\{x\}$. Let τ be a term in the discourse language of $\mathbf{R}\mathbf{I}_\Gamma \mathbf{U}$ such that $y = \tau \mathbf{U}(x)$. Since Z is H -regular and $\Delta Z = 1 \cup H$, by 1.3.5 we have that y is H -regular. Hence $|H \cdot \Delta y| \geq \omega$ by 1.3.4(ii), since y is not regular. Let $f \in y$ and $k \in {}^\alpha x \setminus y$ be such that $\Delta y \cdot f \subseteq k$. Let $T \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} H \sim (\Gamma \cup \Delta y)$. Then $|T| \geq \omega$. Let $s \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} r \cdot f$ and $Q \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} s^* \Gamma$. Let $p \in {}^\omega({}^\alpha x)^{(f)}$ and $q \in {}^\omega({}^\alpha x)^{(k)}$ be such that $s \subseteq p_n \cap q_n$, $\Delta y \cdot p_n \subseteq f$, $\Delta y \cdot q_n \subseteq k$, $Q \subseteq p_n \cdot T \cap q_n \cdot T$ and $|p_n \cdot T| \cap |q_n \cdot T| > n$, for every $n \in \omega$. Let

$n \in \omega$. Then $p_n \in y$ and $q_n \notin y$, since $p_n \in {}^{\alpha_x}(f)$ and $q_n \in {}^{\alpha_x}(k)$. Define $p'_n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \upharpoonright p_n$, $q'_n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\alpha \sim \Gamma) \upharpoonright q_n$, $E_n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha \sim p_n \ast (H \sim \Gamma)$ and $L_n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha \sim q_n \ast (H \sim \Gamma)$. Then $|E_n| = |L_n| = \omega$ by $|\alpha| > \omega$. Let $F_n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \{g \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} : (g \cup p'_n) \in E_n\} : a \in A \rangle$ and $G_n \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \{g \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} : (g \cup q'_n) \in a\} : a \in A \rangle$. Let $\mathfrak{G} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathfrak{G} \upharpoonright {}^{\Gamma_\alpha}$. By [HMTI]8.1 we have $F_n, G_n \in \text{Hom}(\mathfrak{A}_\Gamma, \mathfrak{M}, \mathfrak{G})$, thus $F_n(y) = {}^\tau(\mathfrak{G})(F_n(x))$ and similarly for G_n . $s \in F_n(y)$ by $s \subseteq p_n \in y$ and $s \notin G_n(y)$ by $s \subseteq q_n \notin y$. By $s \subseteq p_n \cap q_n$, $Q \subseteq p_n \ast (H \sim \Gamma) \cap q_n \ast (H \sim \Gamma)$ and by the definitions of x, z we have $F_n(x) = \{g \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} : g_0 \notin p_n \ast (H \sim \Gamma)\} = \{g \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} : g_0 \in E_n\}$ and $G_n(z) = \{g \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} : g_0 \in L_n\}$. Let D be a nonprincipal ultrafilter on ω . Then by [HMTI]7.3-6 and by $|\Gamma| < \omega$ there are $\mathfrak{P} \in \text{Cs}_\Gamma$ and $h \in \text{Is}({}^\omega \mathfrak{G} / D, \mathfrak{P})$ such that $\alpha \subseteq U \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{base}(\mathfrak{P})$ and by letting $\pi \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \langle F_n(a) : n \in \omega \rangle / D : a \in A \rangle$ we have $s \in \pi(y)$ and $\pi(x) = \{g \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} U : g_0 \in E'\}$ for some $E' \subseteq U$ with $|E'| \cap |U \sim E'| \geq \omega$ and $s \in {}^\Gamma(U \sim E')$. By the algebraic Downward Löwenheim-Skolem Theorem [HMTI]3.18, there is $Y \subseteq U$ such that $\text{rl}({}^{\Gamma_\alpha} Y) \in \text{Ho}(\mathfrak{P}, \mathfrak{L})$, $\mathfrak{L} \in \text{Cs}_\Gamma$, $s \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} Y$ and $|Y \cap E'| = |Y \sim E'| = \omega$. Let $\rho \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} Y \cap \pi(a) : a \in A \rangle$ and $M \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} Y \cap E'$. Then $s \in \rho(y) \cap {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} (Y \sim M)$, $\rho(x) = \{g \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} Y : g_0 \in M\}$, $\rho(y) = {}^\tau(\mathfrak{L})(\rho(x))$ and $|M| = |Y \sim M| = \omega$. By applying the same argument to $\langle G_n : n \in \omega \rangle$ we obtain $\mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_\Gamma$ with $W = \text{base}(\mathcal{L})$ and $N \subseteq W$, $v : A \rightarrow C$ such that $|N| = |W \sim N| = \omega$, $s \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} (W \sim N) \sim v(y)$, $v(x) = \{g \in {}^{\Gamma_\alpha} W : g_0 \in N\}$ and $v(y) = {}^\tau(\mathfrak{L})(v(x))$. Let $b : W \rightarrow Y$ be one-one and onto such that $b \circ s = s$ and $b \circ N = M$. By [HMTI]3.1, the base-isomorphism $\tilde{b} \in \text{Is}(\mathfrak{G} \upharpoonright W, \mathfrak{G} \upharpoonright Y)$ is such that $\tilde{b}(v(x)) = \rho(x)$. Thus $\tilde{b}(v(y)) = \tilde{b}({}^\tau(\mathfrak{L})(v(x))) = {}^\tau(\mathfrak{L})(\rho(x)) = \rho(y)$. This is a contradiction since $s \in \rho(y)$ while $b \circ s = s \notin v(y)$.

QED(Proposition 8.24.)

To save space, some of the open problems concerning reducts are stated in Section Problems only.

9. Problems

Problem 1 Let $V \subseteq {}^\alpha U$. What are the sufficient and necessary conditions on V for $\text{M}\mu(\mathcal{L} V) \in CA_\alpha$? Cf. 0.3-0.4.

Problem 2 Let $K \in \{\text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}, \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{zdreg}}, \text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{irreg}}\}$. Is $\text{Crs}_\alpha \cap CA_\alpha = K \cap CA_\alpha$ or $\text{Crs}_\alpha = HK$? Is $K \cap CA_\alpha$ a variety?

Note that $\text{Crs}_\alpha \not\subseteq H\text{Crs}_\alpha^{\text{oreg}}$ for $\alpha \geq 2$ since if $\mathcal{A} \in H\mathcal{L}$ and $\mathcal{A} \models 0 < c_0 c_1 - d_{01} < 1$ then $\mathcal{L} \models 0 < c_0 c_1 - d_{01} < 1$ and $(c_0 c_1 - d_{01}) \in \text{zd}\mathcal{L}$. Cf. 0.9 and 1.6.

Problem 3 Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Are there two finitely generated base-minimal $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ -s which are isomorphic but not base-isomorphic? Are there a finitely generated base-minimal $\mathcal{A} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ and a $\mathcal{B} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}$ such that \mathcal{A} is not sub-base-isomorphic to \mathcal{B} ? Cf. 3.3-3.5.

Problem 4 Let $\alpha \geq \omega > \kappa$. Are there two isomorphic countably generated $\text{Gs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ -s which are not lower base-isomorphic? Cf. 3.4-3.6.

Problem 5 Does [HMTI]3.18 remain true if we replace the condition " $|A| \leq \kappa$ " with the weaker condition " \mathcal{A} can be generated by $\leq \kappa$ elements and $(\forall x \in A) \kappa \geq |\Delta x|$ "? In particular, is the condition " $|\alpha| \leq \kappa$ " (which is implicit in the present wording of [HMTI]3.18) needed in [HMTI]3.18(i)c) and (iv) if we replace " $|A| \leq \kappa$ " by " $|G| \leq \kappa$ and $A = \text{Sg } G$ "?

In this connection we note that 3.7 remains true if we delete the condition " $|\alpha| \leq \kappa$ " and replace (i) with (i') below.

(i') $A = \text{Sg } G$ for some $|G| \leq \kappa$ and $\lambda \geq \cup \{|\Delta x|^+ : x \in A\}$.

This follows by replacing " $G \triangleq \{x\} \cup T \cup Y$ " with " $G \triangleq \{x\} \cup T$ " in the proof of 3.7. Cf. 3.7-3.9 and [HMTI]3.14.

Problem 6 Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Let $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{L} \in {}_\alpha \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and let $\mathcal{A} \cong \mathcal{L}$. Does there exist $\mathcal{E} \in \text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ ext-base-isomorphic to both \mathcal{A} and \mathcal{L} ? Cf. 3.11.

Problem 7 For any $\text{Cr}_{\alpha} \mathcal{U}$, ultrafilter F and $\langle F, \text{base}(\mathcal{U}) : i \in UF, \alpha \rangle$ -choice function c the homomorphism $\text{ud}_{CF}^A \in \text{Ho} \mathcal{U}$ was introduced in Def. 3.12.

Let $\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L} \in \text{Cs}_{\alpha}$ with $\mathcal{U} \cong \mathcal{L}$. Are there ultrafilters F, D and an $\langle F, \text{base}(\mathcal{U}) : i \in UF, \alpha \rangle$ -choice function c and a $\langle D, \text{base}(\mathcal{L}) : i \in UD, \alpha \rangle$ -choice function d such that $\text{ud}_{CF}^A * \mathcal{U}$ and $\text{ud}_{DD}^B * \mathcal{L}$ are base-isomorphic and $\text{ud}_{CF}^A \in \text{Is} \mathcal{U}$, $\text{ud}_{DD}^B \in \text{Is} \mathcal{L}$? Cf. 3.10-3.13.

Problem 8 Let $H \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \omega \sim 2$. Let $q : H \times H \rightarrow \omega$ and $q^+ : H \rightarrow \omega$ be as in Problem 2 of [HMTI]. Let ${}_{\beta}K_{\alpha} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} {}_{\beta}\text{Cs}_{\alpha} \cap \text{Md}\{\forall x (\bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha) \geq x > 0 \rightarrow \bar{d}(\alpha \times \alpha) \leq \leq c_1 x) : i \in \alpha\}$. Let $\text{rq}(\alpha, \beta) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cap\{n \in \omega : \text{every } {}_{\beta}K_{\alpha} \text{ can be generated by } n \text{ elements}\}$, and $\text{rq}^+(\alpha) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \cup\{\beta \in \omega : \text{rq}(\alpha, \beta) = 1\}$ for all $\alpha, \beta \in H$.

By [P³], $\text{rq}^+(\alpha) = \alpha + 1 + |\alpha \cap \{4\}|$ for all $\alpha \in H$. The authors proved

$$(*) \quad \text{rq}(\alpha, \beta) \leq q(\alpha, \beta) \leq \lceil \log_2(|\beta \sim (\alpha + 1)| + 2) \rceil \text{ for all } \alpha, \beta \in H.$$

Hence $q^+(\alpha) = \alpha + 1$ for $\alpha \in H \setminus 5$, and $\alpha + 1 \leq q^+(\alpha) \leq \alpha + 2$ for all $\alpha \in H$.

These motivate the questions:

Is $q^+(\alpha) = \alpha + 2$ for some $\alpha \in H$? Is $q^+(5) = \alpha + 2$? Is $q = \text{rq}$? Is there an approximation of q better than $(*)$? Are q and q^+ monotonic?

In this connection we note that [P³] contains several results concerning the above problem as well as Problem 2 of [HMTI]. Cf. [HMTI] 4.5-4.8.

Problem 9 Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Is $\{\mathcal{U} \in {}_{\alpha} \text{Gs}_{\alpha} \cap \text{Dc}_{\alpha} : |\text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})| < \omega \text{ and } 1 < n < \omega\} \subseteq \perp \text{Cs}_{\alpha}$? Cf. 4.14-4.18.

Problem 10 Is every epimorphism surjective in CA_{α} and in Gs_{α} ? Cf. 5.11.

The Gs_{α} -part of Problem 10 above is equivalent to the question whether or not the logic ${}_C L_F^t$ introduced in [AGN2] p.36 when restricted to α variables and with $t = \langle \alpha : i \in \omega \rangle$ has the Beth definability property. (By the notations of the quoted paper the set of all formulas of this restricted logic is $\text{Fr}_{\omega \ell_{\alpha}}$, and the class of its models is

$M_F^{(\alpha : i \in \omega)}$, for any ordinal α .)

Problem 11 Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Does some of the equalities indicated by question marks on Fig.5.10 hold? How do Figures [HMTI]5.7, 6.9, 6.10 look like if $\mathbf{!Gws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$ is included?

Problem 12 Let $2 \leq \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$. Is $\mathbf{!}_\kappa Gs_\alpha = \mathbf{HP}_\kappa Cs_\alpha$? How will Fig.[HMTI]6.9 look like if for all $K \in \{Cs, Ws, Cs^{\text{reg}}, Gs, Gws\}$ we replace all occurrences of K_α with ${}_\kappa K_\alpha$ in that figure? Is $\mathbf{HPCs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \mathbf{HPGws}_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$? Cf. 5.6, 6.6 and [HMTI]6.8.

Problem 13 Let $wSdind_\alpha$ be the class of all weakly subdirectly indecomposable CA_α -s. Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Is $wSdind_\alpha \cap Gws_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{!} Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$, or $wSdind_\alpha \cap Cs_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{!} Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$, or $wSdind_\alpha \cap Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}} \subseteq \mathbf{!} Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$?

Note that the construction in the proof of 5.6(i) does not work to settle the last question since $wSdind_\alpha \cap Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}} \models \forall x \forall y \exists (\Delta x) \cap \Delta y = 0 \Rightarrow \exists x \cap y \neq 0$. Cf. 5.6, 6.3-6.6, [HMTI]6.13-16.

Problem 14 Let $1 < \kappa < \omega \leq \alpha$ and $K \in \{Ws, Cs^{\text{reg}}, Gws^{\text{comp reg}}\}$. Let $\emptyset \in {}_\kappa K_\alpha$. Is then ${}^2 \emptyset \in \mathbf{Uf Up} K_\alpha$? Is $\mathbf{Uf Up}({}_\kappa Gs_\alpha \cap Lf_\alpha) = \mathbf{Uf Up}({}_\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap Lf_\alpha)$? Cf. 7.4-7.7.

Problem 15 Does some of the equalities (inclusions) indicated by questionmarks on Fig.7.6 hold?

Problem 16 Let $\alpha \geq \omega$. Which ones of the following equalities are true?
 $\mathbf{Uf Up}_\infty Ws_\alpha = \mathbf{Sup}_\infty Ws_\alpha$, $\mathbf{Uf Up}_\infty Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \mathbf{Uf Up}_\infty Ws_\alpha \cup \mathbf{!}_\infty Cs_\alpha$, $\mathbf{Uf Up}_\infty Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} = \mathbf{!}_\infty Cs_\alpha$,
 $\mathbf{Uf Up}(Dind_\alpha \cap Gws_\alpha) = \mathbf{Uf Up} Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$, $(wSdind_\alpha \cap Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}) \subseteq \mathbf{Uf Up} Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$
where $wSdind_\alpha$ was defined in Problem 13. Cf. 7.6-7.7.

Problem 17 Let $\kappa \geq \beta$ be two infinite cardinals. Is ${}_\beta Cs_\alpha \subseteq \mathbf{!}_\kappa Cs_\alpha$? Does $\kappa \geq 2^{|\alpha \cup \beta|}$ imply ${}_\beta Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \subseteq \mathbf{!}_\kappa Cs_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$? How much are the cardinality conditions of 7.14(2), (3) needed? Cf. 7.14-17.

Problem 18 For which $\beta > \alpha > 2$ is $\mathbf{Nr}_\alpha \mathbf{!} Gs_\beta = \mathbf{Uf Nr}_\alpha Gs_\beta$? Cf. 8.6.

Problem 19 For which $|\beta| > 2^{|\alpha|}$ is $\text{Rd}_\alpha(\text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\beta) \subseteq \text{I Cs}_\alpha$? Cf. 8.10(4).

Problem 20 Let $\beta > \alpha \geq \omega$. If $\alpha \geq$ "the first uncountable measurable cardinal" then $\text{Uf Up Ws}_\alpha = \text{Uf Up Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta$. Is this condition necessary? By the proof of 8.13 we have $|\beta| = |\alpha| \Rightarrow (\text{Uf Up K}_\alpha = \text{Uf Up Rd}_\alpha \text{K}_\beta)$ for $K \in \{\text{Ws}, \text{Cs}^{\text{reg}}, \text{Ws} \cap \text{Lf}, \text{Cs}^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}\}$, so the question concerns the case $\beta > |\alpha|^+$.

Problem 21 By [AN8] and the proof of 8.13 and 8.4 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Uf Up}(\text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha) &= \text{Uf Up}(\text{Cs}_\alpha \cap \text{Dc}_\alpha) = \text{Uf Up Rd}_\alpha(\text{Cs}_\beta \cap \text{Lf}_\beta) = \\ &= \text{Uf Rd}_\alpha \text{Uf Up}(\text{Cs}_\beta \cap \text{Dc}_\beta) \quad \text{for } \beta \geq \alpha \geq \omega. \end{aligned}$$

Can Cs be replaced with Ws or Cs^{reg} here?

Note that it can be replaced with CA , e.g. by using $\text{CraxUtr}_\xi\{\text{CO-C7}\}$ in the proof of 8.13. Cf. 8.13, 8.21.

Problem 22 Does 8.13.4 or the proof of 8.13 generalize to $\text{I Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$ and $(S1)-(S9) \cup \theta_\rho\{\text{str}(\emptyset)\} : \emptyset \in \text{Cs}_\omega^{\text{reg}}\}$? Let

$\text{Ex} \stackrel{d}{=} \{[\forall i \exists! v \varphi(i, v) \rightarrow \exists z \forall i \varphi(i, \text{ext}(z, i))] : \varphi(i, v) \text{ is a formula}$
 $\varphi(i, v, x_m, u_m, s_m, j_m : m < n), n \in \omega$ in the discourse language of
 $\text{Crs-structures with free variables } i, v, x_m, u_m, s_m, j_m, m < n\}$.

What is the answer for $(S1)-(S9) \cup \text{Ex}$?

Problem 23 For which $\beta > \alpha \geq \omega$ is $\text{Rd}_\alpha(\text{Cs}_\beta \cap \text{Dc}_\beta) \subseteq \text{I Cs}_\alpha$ or $\text{Rd}_\alpha(\text{Cs}_\beta^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Dc}_\beta) \subseteq \text{I Cs}_\alpha$?

Problem 24 To what extent are the cardinality conditions needed in 8.14? How much is the condition $|\alpha| = \omega$ needed? The existence of an uncountable measurable cardinal implies $\text{Ws}_\alpha \subseteq \text{Uf Rd}_\alpha \text{Ws}_\beta$ for some $|\beta| > \alpha > \omega$, by the proof method of 8.13 but it is consistent with ZFC that the condition $|\alpha| = \omega$ can be omitted from 8.14.

Problem 25 In 8.21(vi) Uf Lf_β cannot be replaced neither with Uf Up Lf_β nor with Dc_β if $\beta \geq \alpha + \omega$ (by [AN8]). Then what are the

necessary conditions?

Problem 26 In 8.14(iii) the condition " $|\alpha|=\omega$ " can be replaced with the new condition "there is no uncountable measurable cardinal $\leq \alpha$ ". Is this new condition necessary?

Problem 27 Let $K \in \{\text{Cs}^{\text{reg}}, \text{Gws}^{\text{comp reg}}\}$. Let $\beta > \alpha \geq \omega$. Is $K_\alpha = \text{SNr}_\alpha K_\beta$? Cf. 8.18.1 and 8.18(iii).

Problem 28 Let $\beta > \alpha > 0$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Gws}_\alpha^{\text{reg}}$. Does there exist $\mathcal{L} \in \text{SNr}_\alpha \text{ Gws}_\beta^{\text{reg}}$ such that $\text{rs}_\alpha \in \text{Is}(\mathcal{L}, \mathcal{U})$?

Problem 29 Let $\beta > \alpha > 0$. Let $\mathcal{U} \in \text{Gws}_\beta$ and $\mathcal{L} \subseteq \text{Nr}_\alpha \mathcal{U}$. Assume $(\forall x \in B)[x \text{ is regular in } \mathcal{U}]$. Is then $\text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})}_B$ regular?

REFERENCES

- [A] Andréka, H., Universal Algebraic Logic, Dissertation, Hungar. Acad. Sci. Budapest 1975. (In Hungarian)
- [AGN1] Andréka, H. Gergely, T. and Németi, I., Purely algebraical construction of first order logics, Publications of Central Res. Inst. for Physics, Hungar. Acad. Sci., No KFKI-73-71, Budapest, 1973.
- [AGN2] Andréka, H. Gergely, T. and Németi, I., On universal algebraic constructions of logics, Studia Logica XXXVI, 1-2(1977), pp. 9-47.
- [AN1] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., A simple, purely algebraic proof of the completeness of some first order logics, Algebra Universalis 5 (1975), pp. 8-15.
- [AN2] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., On universal algebraic logic and cylindric algebras, Bulletin of the Section of Logic, Vol. 7, No. 4 (Wroclaw, Dec. 1978), pp. 152-158.
- [AN3] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., On universal algebraic logic, Preprint, 1978.
- [AN4] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., The class of neat-reducts of cylindric algebras is not a variety but is closed w.r.t. HP, Math. Inst. Hungar. Acad. Sci., Preprint No 14/1979, Budapest 1979. Submitted to The J. of Symb. Logic.
- [AN5] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., Neat reducts of varieties, Studia Sci. Math. Hungar. 13(1978), pp. 47-51.
- [AN6] Andréka, H. and Németi, I., ICrs is a variety and ICrs^{reg} is a quasivariety but not a variety, Preprint Math. Inst. Hungar. Acad. Sci.,

Budapest, 1980.

- [AN7] Andréka,H. and Németi,I., On the number of generators of cylindric algebras, Preprint, Math.Inst. Hungar. Acad.Sci., Budapest 1979.
- [AN8] Andréka,H. and Németi,I., Dimension complemented and locally finite dimensional cylindric algebras are elementarily equivalent, Algebra Universalis, to appear.
- [AN9] Andréka,H. and Németi,I., Varieties definable by schemes of equations, Algebra Universalis 11(1980), pp. 105-116.
- [CK] Chang,C.C. and Keisler,H.J., Model Theory, North-Holland, 1973.
- [G] Gergely,T., Algebraic representation of language hierarchies, Working Paper, Research Inst. for Applied Computer Sciences (Hungary), Budapest 1981. To appear in Acta Cybernetica.
- [H] Hausdorff,F., Über Zwei Sätze von G. Fichtenholz und L. Kantorovitch, Studia Math. 6(1936), pp.18-19.
- [HMT] Henkin,L. Monk,J.D. and Tarski,A., Cylindric Algebras Part I, North-Holland, 1971.
- [HMTI] Henkin,L. Monk.J.D. and Tarski,A., Cylindric set algebras and related structures, this volume.
- [M] Monk,J.D., Mathematical Logic, Springer Verlag, 1976.
- [M1] Monk,J.D., Nonfinitizability of classes of representable cylindric algebras, The J. Symb. Logic 34(1969), pp. 331-343.
- [N] Németi,I., Connections between cylindric algebras and initial algebra semantics of CF languages, In: Mathematical Logic in Computer Science (Dömölki,B. Gergely,T. eds.) Colloq.Math.Soc.J.Bolyai Vol.26, North-Holland, 1981, pp. 561-606.
- [N1] Németi,I., Some constructions of cylindric algebra theory applied to dynamic algebras of programs, Comput. Linguist. Comput. Lang. (Budapest) Vol.XIV(1980), pp.43-65.
- [P³] Pálffy,P.P., On the chromatic number of certain graphs, Math.Inst. Hungar. Acad.Sci. Preprint No 17/1980. To appear in Discrete Mathematics.
- [S] Sikorski,R., Boolean Algebras, Springer Verlag, 1960.

INDEX OF SYMBOLS

This list should be used together with the index of symbols in the book [HMT]. For [HMT] see any one of the lists of references in this volume.

Δx , Δx	$\{i \in \alpha : c_i x \neq x\}$; 2, 133, [HMT]
$\Delta^{[V]} x$, $\Delta^{(U)} x$	dimension set of x ; 132-3
f_u^*	$\{(x, u) \in (Dof \sim \{x\}) \mid f \}$; 4
$f(x/u)$	f_u^* ; 4
$f[H/g]$	$H1g \cup (Dof \sim H) \mid f$; 132
${}^\alpha U$	set of functions from α to U ; 1, 5, [HMT]
${}^\alpha_U(p)$	$\{q \in {}^\alpha U : q-p < \omega\}$; 5, [HMT]
$D_{\kappa\lambda}^{[V]}$	diagonal element; 4, [HMT]
$C_\kappa^{[V]}$	cylindrification; 4, [HMT]
Crs_α , Cs_α , Ws_α , Gs_α , Gws_α	distinguished classes of cylindric-relativized set algebras; 5-6
K^{reg} , Crs_α^{reg} , etc.	class of regular members of K ; 6
${}^\infty K$, ${}^\infty Gws_\alpha$, etc.	class of members of K with all subbases infinite; 106(I.7.20), 134, 72
${}^\kappa K$, ${}^\kappa Gws_\alpha$, etc.	$\{\mathcal{U} \in K : (\forall U \in \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})) U = \kappa\}$; 134
K^{norm} , Gws_α^{norm} , etc.	class of normal members of K ; 138(O.5)
K^{comp} , Gws_α^{comp} , etc.	class of compressed members of K ; 138(O.5)
K^{wd} , Gws_α^{wd} , etc.	class of widely distributed members of K ; 138(O.5)
$Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp reg}}$	$(Gws_\alpha^{\text{comp}})^{\text{reg}}$; 6 together with 138
K^{oreg} , K^{zdreg} , K^{creg} , K^{ireg}	152(I.6.1)
$R\ell_K$, $R\ell_K$	$\{\mathcal{R}_b \mathcal{U} : \mathcal{U} \in K, b \in A\}$; 6
$r\ell_W^\alpha$	$\{x \cap W : x \in A\}$; 73(I.6.1)
$r\ell_W^\alpha$, $r\ell_W^A$, $r\ell_A(W)$, $r\ell_W$, $r\ell(W)$	see $r\ell_W^\alpha$; 153(2.1)
$R\ell_W \mathcal{U}$, $R\ell_W A$, $R\ell(W)A$	universe of $R\ell_W \mathcal{U}$; 153(2.1(ii))
$R\ell_W \mathcal{U}$, $R\ell(W) \mathcal{U}$, $R\ell(W)A$	$\text{Coy}(\mathcal{G}b_W) r\ell_W^{-1} A$; 153(2.1(ii))
\tilde{F}	base-isomorphism induced by f ; 37(I.3.5), 155(3.1)

V^{\sim}	$\langle V \sim x : x \text{ is a set} \rangle ; \text{ [HMT]}$
$A \sim B$	$\{a \in A : a \notin B\} ; \text{ [HMT]}$
c^+	defined if c is an $\langle F, U, \alpha \rangle$ -choice function; 86(I.7.1)
$\text{Rep}(c), \text{Rep}(F, U, \alpha, A, c), \text{Rep}$	representing function of ultraproducts of Crs_α -s; 86(I.7.1)
Rep_C	$\text{Rep}_C \stackrel{d}{=} \text{Rep}(c) ; 244, 86$
$\text{ud}_F^A, \text{ud}_F$	diagonal ultrapower sub-base-isomorphism; 162(3.5.1)
$\text{ud}_{CF}^A, \text{ud}_C$	diagonal ultrapower homomorphism if c is an $\langle F, U, \alpha \rangle$ -choice function; 181(3.12)
\rightarrow	onto function; 132
$\rightarrow\rightarrow$	one-one function; 132
$\rightarrow\rightarrow\rightarrow$	one-one and onto function; 132
\subseteq_ω	"finite subset of" relation; 132
$\text{Sb}_\omega V$	$\{X : X \subseteq_\omega V\} ; 132$
$\text{Sb } V$	powerset of V ; [HMT]
$\mathcal{G}\mathcal{B } V$	full Crs_α with unit V ; 132
$\mathcal{M}\mathcal{U}(\mathcal{U})$	minimal subalgebra of \mathcal{U} ; 132
$\text{Mn}(\mathcal{U})$	universe of $\mathcal{M}\mathcal{U}(\mathcal{U})$; 132
$\text{zd } \mathcal{U}$	$\{x \in A : \Delta^{(\mathcal{U})}_{x=0}\} ; 133, 262-3$
$\mathcal{W } \mathcal{U}$	$\mathcal{G}\mathcal{U}^{(\mathcal{R}_0 \mathcal{U})} \text{zd } \mathcal{U} ; 133, 262-3$
$\text{zdA}, \text{AtA}, \text{etc.}$	the corresponding notions for $\mathcal{G}\mathcal{U}^{(\mathcal{G}\mathcal{B } A)} A$; 133
$\text{base}(V), \text{base}(\mathcal{U})$	base of; 133(O.1)
$\text{Subu}(V), \text{Subu}(\mathcal{U})$	set of subunits of; 133(O.1)
$\text{Subb}(V), \text{Subb}(\mathcal{U})$	set of subbases of; 133(O.1)
\bar{s}	$\langle s : i \in \alpha \rangle ; 141$
$\text{Sm}^\alpha, \text{Sm}$	set of small elements of \mathcal{U} ; 146(1.2)
I_H^α, I_H	146(1.3.1)
$Dm_H^\alpha, Dm_H, Dm_H(\mathcal{U})$	$\{x \in A : \Delta x \sim H < \omega\} ; 146(1.3.1)$
$\mathfrak{Dm}_H^\mathcal{U}, \mathfrak{Dm}_H, \mathfrak{Dm}_H(\mathcal{U})$	subalgebra of \mathcal{U} with universe Dm_H ; 146(1.3.1)
$H\text{-dim}^\alpha, H\text{-dim}$	set of almost H -dimensional elements of \mathcal{U} ; 195(4.7.2.1)

f^{AB}	base-relation induced by f on $A \times B$; 170
$\text{Ud } K$	class of directed unions of members of K ; 203
$\text{Uf } K$	class of ultraroots of members of K ; 229 (7.0), [HMT]
$\text{Up}'K$	class of ultrapowers of members of K ; 229(7.0), [HMT]
Dind_α	$\{\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_\alpha : \text{Zd } \mathcal{U} \leq 2\}$; 210
$\text{rb}^\rho, \text{rb}^{(\rho)}$	$\text{rb}^{(\rho)} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{rb}^\rho$; 191(4.7.1.1)
$\text{rd}^\rho, \text{rd}^{(\rho)}$	$\text{rd}^{(\rho)} \stackrel{d}{=} \text{rd}^\rho$; 191(4.7.1.1)
rd_α	$\text{rd}^{(\alpha^1 \text{Id})}$; 261
rs_α	289(8.16)
$\text{Rd}_\alpha^{(\rho)} \text{Bo}_\beta$	263
Ord	class of all ordinals; 263
$\text{CA}_H, \text{Cs}_H, \text{etc.}$	H -dimensional CA-s; 222(6.0)
$\text{Rd}_H \mathcal{U}, \text{R}\mathcal{U}_H \mathcal{U}$	defined for $\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_S, S \supseteq H$; 222(6.0), [HMT]
$\text{Nr}_H \mathcal{U}, \text{Nr}_H \mathcal{U}$	defined for $\mathcal{U} \in \text{CA}_S, S \supseteq H$; 269, 222(6.0), [HMT]
$\text{Rf}(x)$	greatest $\text{Cs}_\alpha^{\text{reg}} \cap \text{Lf}_\alpha$ with base x ; 230(7.1)
$\text{CA}, \text{Cs}, \text{etc.}$	systems of classes of algebras; 263(8.2)
$(S1) - (S9)$	281(8.13.1)
$\text{Crax}, \text{Cpax}, \text{Rgax}$	sets of axioms; 281(8.13.2)
$\text{str}(\mathcal{U})$	Crs-structure associated to \mathcal{U} ; 281(8.13.3)
$\text{Cyl}_\xi(\mathfrak{M})$	Crs_α associated to \mathfrak{M} ; 281(8.13.3)
Id	identity relation; [HMT]
$\text{Do } R, \text{ DoR}$	domain of R ; [HMT]
$\text{Rg } R, \text{ RgR}$	range of R ; [HMT]
$A1R$	R domain-restricted to A ; [HMT]
R^*A	R -image of A ; [HMT]
R^*x	$R^*\{x\}$; [HMT]
pj_a	a -th projection; [HMT]
$\Theta_p K$	theory of K ; [HMT]
Md_φ	class of models of φ ; [HMT]

$\text{Sub } \mathcal{U}$	set of subuniverses of \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$\text{SK, } \text{su} \mathcal{U}$	class of subalgebras; [HMT]
$\text{Sg}^{(\mathcal{U})} X, \text{Sg} X$	subuniverse of \mathcal{U} generated by X ; [HMT]
$\text{Gy}^{(\mathcal{U})} X, \text{Gy} X$	subalgebra of \mathcal{U} generated by X ; [HMT]
$\text{Ho } \mathcal{U}$	class of homomorphisms on \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$\text{Is } \mathcal{U}$	class of isomorphisms on \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$h^* \mathcal{U}$	h -image of \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$\text{Ho}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$	set of homomorphisms from \mathcal{U} onto \mathcal{L} ; [HMT]
$\text{Is}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$	set of isomorphisms from \mathcal{U} onto \mathcal{L} ; [HMT]
$\text{Hom}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$	set of homomorphisms from \mathcal{U} into \mathcal{L} ; [HMT]
$\text{Ism}(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{L})$	set of isomorphisms from \mathcal{U} into \mathcal{L} ; [HMT]
$\mathcal{U} \leq \mathcal{L}$	\mathcal{U} is a homomorphic image of \mathcal{L} ; [HMT]
$\text{HK, } \text{H}\mathcal{U}$	class of homomorphic images; [HMT]
$\text{IK, } \text{I}\mathcal{U}$	class of isomorphic images; [HMT]
$\text{Co}\mathcal{U}$	set of congruence relations on \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$\text{Il}\mathcal{U}$	set of ideals of \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$\text{Ig}^{(\mathcal{U})} X, \text{Ig } X$	ideal generated by X ; [HMT]
$\text{P}\mathcal{L}, \text{P}_{i \in I} \mathcal{L}_i$	direct product of \mathcal{L} ; [HMT]
PK	class of isomorphic images of direct products; [HMT]
$\text{Up } K$	class of isomorphic images of ultra-products; [HMT]
$\mathcal{L} \subseteq^r \mathcal{U}$	\mathcal{L} is a subreduct of \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$\cup^r K$	reduct union of K ; [HMT]
$\langle A, +, \cdot, \neg, 0, 1 \rangle$	Boolean algebra; [HMT]
BA	class of all Boolean algebras; [HMT]
$\Sigma^{(\mathcal{U})}, \Sigma$	sup; [HMT]
$\Pi^{(\mathcal{U})}, \Pi$	inf; [HMT]
$\langle A, +, \cdot, \neg, 0, 1, c_\kappa, d_{\kappa\lambda} \rangle_{\kappa, \lambda < \alpha}$	cylindric algebra; [HMT]
$\mathcal{B}\mathcal{U}$	$\mathcal{R}_O \mathcal{U}$; 263, [HMT]
c_κ^δ	dual cylindrification; [HMT]
s_λ^κ	substitution operation, λ for κ ; [HMT]

$\mu^s(x, \lambda)$	substitution operation, interchanging x and λ ; [HMT]
$\text{Cl}_\Gamma \mathcal{U}$, $\mathcal{L}\ell_\Gamma \mathcal{U}$	BA of Γ -closed elements of \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$c(\Gamma)$	generalized cylindrification; [HMT]
d_Γ	generalized diagonal element; [HMT]
\bar{d}_R	generalized co-diagonal element; [HMT]
Lf_α	class of all locally finite CA_α -s; [HMT]
Dc_α	class of all dimension-complemented CA_α -s; [HMT]
Mn_α	class of all minimal CA_α -s; [HMT]
$R^p(\rho)\mathcal{L}$, $R^{\rho p}\mathcal{L}$	ρ -reduct of \mathcal{L} ; 263, [HMT]
$Rd_\alpha^{(\rho)} K$, $Rd_\alpha K$	class of reducts; [HMT]
$Nr_\alpha K$	class of neat-reducts; [HMT]
Bo_α	class of all BA-s with operators; [HMT]
At \mathcal{U}	set of atoms of \mathcal{U} ; p.225 of [HMT]
\oplus	symmetric difference; [HMT]
$R \mid S$	relative product of the relations R and S ; [HMT]
$a_x^\mathcal{U}$, a_x	$c_{(x)}\bar{d}(x \times x)$; 234(7.3.1), [HMT]
at(x)	formula; 234(7.3.1)
Cr_α	$R \in CA_\alpha$; [HMT]
$\mathcal{L} \subseteq_d P\mathcal{U}$	\mathcal{L} is a subdirect product of \mathcal{U} ; [HMT]
$\ker(f)$	$\{(x, y) : \exists z (x, z) \in f \text{ and } (y, z) \in f\}$; 238

INDEX OF DEFINED TERMS

This list should be used together with the "index of names and subjects" of the book [HMT].

- base, 4,5,133
- base-isomorphic, 37
- base-isomorphism, 155
 - ext-base-isomorphism, 156
 - lower base-isomorphism, 156
 - sub-base-isomorphism, 156
- base-minimal, 157
- base-relation, 170
- Cartesian space, 5
 - weak Cartesian space, 5
- choice function:
 - (F,U, α)-choice function, 86
- compressed Gws, 17 or Crs, 138
- cregular, 152
- Crs-structure, 280
- cylindric field of sets, 5
- cylindric-relativized field of sets, 4
- cylindric-relativized set algebra (Crs), 4
- cylindric set algebra (Cs), 5
- definable by a scheme of equations, 263
 - strongly definable by a scheme of equations, 263
- ext-base-isomorphic, 156
- ext-base-isomorphism, 156
 - strong ext-(base-)isomorphism, 156
- ext-isomorphic, 45
- ext-isomorphism, 155
- field of sets (cylindric-relativized, cylindric, generalized cylindric,
 - weak cylindric, generalized weak cylindric), 4-6
- (F,U, α)-choice function, 86
- generalized cylindric field of sets, 5
- generalized cylindric set algebra (Gs), 5
- generalized weak cylindric field of sets, 6
- generalized weak cylindric set algebra (Gws), 6
- hereditarily disjoint, 199
- H-regular (for any $H \subseteq \alpha$), 145
- i-finite, 153
- i-regular, 152
- irreversibly small, 197
- i-small, 197
- \times -regular ultrafilter, 98
- lower base-isomorphic, 156
- lower base-isomorphism, 156
- normal Gws, 17, or Crs, 138
- (q, Γ ,K)-small, 197
- Q-weakly small, 189
- Q-wsmall, 189

regular, 6, 145
 regular in V (or in \mathfrak{U}), 145
 H-regular (for any HCo), 145
 zdregular, iregular, cregular, 152
 regular cylindric-relativized field of sets, 6^{reg}
 regular cylindric-relativized set algebra (Crs), 6
 regular field of sets (cylindric-relativized, cylindric, generalized cylindric, weak cylindric, generalized weak cylindric), 4-6
 regular set algebra (cylindric-relativized, cylindric, generalized cylindric, weak cylindric, generalized weak cylindric), 4-6
 regular ultrafilter on a set I ($= |I|$ -regular), 98
 \times -regular ultrafilter, 98
 relativization, 12, 153, [HMT]
 residually nonzero characteristic (\mathfrak{U} is of), 157
 set algebra (cylindric-relativized, cylindric, generalized cylindric, weak cylindric, weak generalized cylindric), 4-6
 small (in \mathfrak{U} or in V), 145-6
 irreversibly small, 197
 i-small, 197
 (q,Γ,K) -small, 197
 Q-weakly small, 189
 Q-wsmall, 189
 weakly small, 190
 wsmall, 190
 strong ext-base-isomorphism, 156
 strong ext-isomorphism, 155
 strongly definable by a scheme of equations, 263
 strongly ext-(base-)isomorphic, 156
 strongly sub-(base-)isomorphic, 156
 strong sub-base-isomorphism, 156
 strong sub-isomorphism, 156
 subbase, 5, 6, 133
 sub-base-isomorphic, 156
 sub-base-isomorphism, 156
 sub-isomorphic, 45
 sub-isomorphism, 156
 subunit, 133
 system of classes (of algebras), 263
 weak Cartesian space, 5
 weak cylindric field of sets, 5
 weak cylindric set algebra (Ws), 5
 weakly small, 190
 widely distributed Gws, 17, or Crs, 138
 wsmall, 190
 Q-wsmall, 189
 zdregular, 152
 zero-dimensional closure, 135